Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data,
Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2),
BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

The Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality

The 4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop

Peter Builtjes, David Fowler, Johann Feichter, Alastair Lewis,
Paul Monks and Peter Borrell
Editors

ACCENT Secretariat
Urbino, March 2008

Report 1.2008

ACCENT Reports

The following reports are published by the ACCENT Secretariat. Further information can be obtained from *http://www.accent-network.org/*.

1.2005 Frontiers in the Transport and Transformation of Pollutants; the Report of the Barnsdale Expert Meeting, 2004, editors, Paul Monks and Peter Borrell, 2005

2.2005 The Remote Sensing of Atmospheric Constituents from Space; the AT2 Strategy Document; editors: John Burrows and Peter Borrell, 2005.

3.2005 Atmospheric Transport and Transformation at Urban and Local Scales; the Report of the Valencia Workshop, 2005; editors N. Moussiopoulos and E.-A. Kalognomou, 2005

4.2005 L'ARIA (Italian version of the booklet: AIR, a short story to walk a long way) by Frank Raes, 2005

5.2005 Challenges in Training and Education (T&E), Position Paper 2005, editor: Evi Schuepbach, 2005

6.2005 Tropospheric Sounding from Space; ACCENT-TROPOSAT-2 in 2004-5; editors: John Burrows and Peter Borrell, 2005.

7.2005 Constituents of Organic Aerosols Workshop Report, Editors Christian Dye, Cathrine Lund Myhre

1. 2006 Trace Gas and Aerosol Flux Measurement Techniques ACCENT- BIAFLUX Workshop Report, Editors David Fowler and Jennifer Muller

2.2006 Towards Robust European Air Pollution Policies: Constraints and Prospects for a wider dialogue between scientists, experts, decision-makers and citizens ASTA-ACCENT Workshop Report, Authors P. Grennfelt, L. Lindau, R. Maas, G. Sundqvist, R. Lidskog, F. Raes, J. Arnell

3.2006 Understanding and quantifying the atmospheric nitrogen cycle; the 2nd ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Meeting, 2005, Editors R.A. Cox, David Fowler, Paul Monks, 2006 and Peter Borrell

4.2006 Common Issues between Air Quality & Climate Change: Research & Policy Recommendations Report Produced by the ACCENT Joint Research Programme on Aerosols: Air quality & Climate, Editors Hans-Christen Hansson and Colin D. O'Dowd

5.2006 Answers to the Urbino Questions, ACCENTs First Policy-Driven Synthesis, Editors Frank Raes and Jens Hjorth

6.2006 Free-Radicals in the Troposphere: Measurement, Interpretation of Field-Data, and Future Directions, Editor Dwayne Heard

7.2006 Chemical Data Assimilation for the Observation of the Earth's Atmosphere, ACCENT/WMO Expert Workshop in support of IGACO, 2006 editors Leonard Barry, John P. Burrows, Paul Monks and Peter Borrell

8.2006 Air Quality in Eastern Europe: Review of Measurement and Modelling Practices and Needs, An ACCENT Expert Meeting, 2006 editors, Claire Granier, Paul Monks, Oksana Tarasova, Semra Tuncel and Peter Borrell.

9.2006 European on-line particle mass spectrometry, report of the Workshop held 29th-30th of November 2005 at JRC-Ispra, Italy editors, D. Mira Salama, J. Hjorth, C. Grüning, N. R. Jensen, M. Dall'Osto.

1.2007 Remote Sensing of Tropospheric Composition from Space; ACCENT-TROPOSAT2 in 2005-6; editors: John Burrows and Peter Borrell, 2007.

2.2007 Proceedings of the Workshop on Model Benchmarking and Quality Assurance, editors, Nicolas Moussiopoulos, Ivar Isaksen.

3.2007 въздухът, малка книжка за да стигнем надалеч. Bulgarian translation by Antoaneta Yotova, Ekaterina Batcharova, Tatiana Spassova, e Maria Koparova of the booklet "AIR" by Frank Raes, 2007.

4.2007 Volatile Organic Compounds in the Polluted Atmosphere, the 3rd ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Meeting, 2007. Editors, John Burrows, Tony Cox, David Fowler, Claire Granier, Ivar Isaksen, Paul Monks, Colin O'Dowd and Peter Borrell.

5.2007 ACCENT Training Workshop and Hellenic Day Hellenic Report 9-12 October 2006, Thessaloniki, Greece. Editors: N. Moussiopoulos, T. Slini, E. Schuepbach

6.2007 Observing Tropospheric Trace Constituents from Space; ACCENT-TROPOSAT-2 in 2006-7; editors: John Burrows and Peter Borrell, 2007.

7.2007 Surface Emissions and Prediction of Atmospheric Composition Changes, Report of The ACCENT-GEIA Summer School, September 11-20, 2007, Ile d'Oléron, France. Editors: Claire Granier, Alex Guenther, Paulette Middleton and Aude Mieville

Produced by: P & PMB Consultants
Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire, U.K.

Printed by: Keele Graphic Services
Keele University, Staffordshire, U.K.

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality
4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop
Table of Contents

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality

4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop

1. Executive Summary

Climate change is already upon us – the first 2007 IPCC Scientific Report provides near certainty that it is happening together with ample evidence to show that it is induced by human activities. Climate change is a consequence of the increased concentrations of CO_2 and other radiatively active trace gases together with particulate matter in the global atmosphere. The overall effect is to entrap energy in the lower atmosphere, increasing the average surface temperature, increasing the intensity of the circulation and probably changing the general pattern of the weather systems themselves, with direct consequences for us who live on the surface.

Air quality depends the trace gas emissions from the biosphere and from human activities, the chemical reactions which govern the concentrations of trace species in the atmosphere, and on the temperature and the weather systems.. All these processes will be affected by the changes in temperature and circulation, so air quality is likely to be subject to appreciable changes as well. And this is added to the probable increases in human-produced emissions due to the necessary increases in industrial activity as we attempt to cope with the Earth's ever increasing population.

While some qualitative effects of climate change on air quality can be imagined, the detailed response for any particular place or region is far from clear. In the future, the majority of the parameters within the models used to encompass our understanding of air quality will change as the climate changes, as will the emissions and the land use which governs many of them. Whether the models which have been developed and tested within the present climate are flexible enough to cope with the changes is, necessarily, an open question. Thus much intensive research work, both observational and modelling, will be required to ensure that our understanding keeps pace with the changes so that, if possible, more extreme consequences can be predicted and possibly avoided.

It was within this context that the ACCENT 4th Barnsdale expert workshop on the Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality (CCAQ) was initiated. The workshop was held under the auspices of six ACCENT groups: Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data, Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2), BIAFLUX, Modelling, and Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP). The meeting was held at the Barnsdale Hall Hotel in Rutland on Monday to Wednesday, the 5th to the 7th of November 2007. Some 45 experts attended. (*Appendix 1*).

The meeting was organised around four discussion groups, addressing the major areas of concern. The workshop (*Appendix 2*) started with a plenary talk on each topic. The major part of the meeting was taken up with group discussions, the participants reassembling to consider the recommendations from each group. The speakers, chairs, rapporteurs and participants received detailed instructions to try to ensure that the discussions were as productive as possible (*Appendix* 3). The following conclusions and recommendations emerged from the three discussion groups.

1.1 Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms

1.1.1 Emissions

- Scenarios should be developed which not only take into account actual and direct future anthropogenic and biogenic emissions but which also try to implement downstream human-induced changes related to emission control and land-use change.
- *In situ* and remote measurement techniques for the analysis of the whole range of biogenic VOCs (i.e. isoprene, monoterpenes, sesquiterpenes) should be developed in order to give a longer term perspective on change in the oxidative environment.
- Emission inventories for biogenic VOCs should be improved both on the spatial and temporal scale and be expanded to include speciated terpenoids of higher carbon number.
- Usage of satellites to assess both natural and biogenic emissions of VOCs (*e.g. via* oxidation products) should be seen as a key tool in detecting directly climate induced responses with influence on photo-oxidants.
- Potential emissions in hitherto remote regions, for example new shipping routes in the Arctic ("North-West Passage") should be explored and their long-range impact on the European and US boundary-layer concentrations should be fully explored.
- Usage of *in situ* and remote measurements to observe land-use change related to a warmer climate (due to natural processes and anthropogenic activities (bio fuel production/sequestration) should be integrated fully with biogenic emissions inventories.

1.1.2 Chemical processes

- Continuous measurements of tracer compounds should be used for determination of changes related to the long term trends in reactivity of the atmosphere by *in situ* and remote techniques. Potential candidates are:
    - peroxides and their precursors,
    - HCHO,
    - PAN,
    - organic nitrates, and
    - oxygenated VOCs
- Development of improved structure activity relationship (SARs), to model degradation pathways and reactivities especially for the higher molecular biogenic compounds, such as terpenes and sesquiterpenes are required.
- Development and validation of Arrhenius expressions for rate constants over wider temperature ranges than at present is needed.
- Investigation of reaction rates of $RONO_2$ (organic nitrates) with higher carbon number.
- Investigation of exact reaction pathways of alkoxy radicals (isomerisation/degradation).
- Development of atmospheric chemistry models (regional and global) capable of handling reactions at increased temperatures, say up to 40 °C.

1.1.3 Dynamics

* Combination of satellite and ground-based observations to detect changes in dynamic processes in the atmosphere.

* The use of explicit models to explain and forecast air pollution issues, rather than adapting numerical weather forecast models for this purpose.

* Knowledge of the vertical distribution of air pollutants and information on boundaries between different lower layers of the atmosphere and exchange processes should be improved.

* The use of continuous vertical observation platforms should be enforced and extended to reactive photochemical species. Examples are: long-term aircraft campaigns (*e.g.* CARIBIC), balloon soundings, zeppelins, and the use of high-tower networks.

1.1.4 General

Heat wave events, such as those experienced in Europe in 2003, can be important in guiding our thinking and understanding of photochemistry in future climates [Schar *et al.*, 2004]. Observations in such events are limited to only those made continuously and those where there is serendipitous coincidence of short-term activity with extreme event.

* The European capacity to undertake responsive and short-term detailed observation and modelling campaigns of extreme pollution episodes should be enhanced.

1.2 Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions

1.2.1 Oceans and ice

* To better predict the impact of climate change on polar and especially Arctic air quality, improved modelling of sea ice dynamics is required. Measurement campaigns and a continuous monitoring of surface halogen and O_3 concentrations are recommended to complement satellite data.

1.2.2 Soils

* Future research should address extreme events that are likely to affect soil water content significantly such as floods and droughts, as these are predicted to occur more frequently.

* Freeze-thaw events are known to trigger spring-time N_2O emission pulses, and as permafrost recedes there is likelihood that wider areas will be affected by this phenomenon, warranting further studies.

* More field data are needed to demonstrate whether wetland CH_4 emissions are already responding to climate change, and more generally the global CH_4 budget should be better understood and quantified.

* Integrated research efforts should bring together different scientific communities and projects that are currently focusing, with too little interaction, on fields as wide-ranging as satellite data, remote sensing and process understanding.

1.2.3 Vegetation

* Since major global change factors such as CO_2, O_3, drought and temperature are known to influence the biogenic source strength of VOCs, the short- and long-term responses of VOC emissions to each factor and to their combinations are required as a priority.

* To better quantify national and global source strengths of VOCs at present and in future, it is crucial to develop spatially resolved vegetation/land-use and speciation maps at different spatial scales, forming a reliable basis to assess future projected changes. Spatially and temporally disaggregated hydrometeorological data are also needed to quantify biogenic emissions.

* An improved understanding of species specific compensation points in vegetation for NH_3 and oxygenated VOCs for dominant plant species and land management in the model domain is necessary. Coupled predictive meteorological - VOC emission - air chemistry - transport models should be developed for studying the impact of biogenic sources on air quality, incorporating biogenic processes on shorter timescales, for application on small as well as larger spatial scales.

* For the assessment of ozone damage to vegetation, and feedback effects on trace gas exchange, there clearly is a need to develop a new assessment tool based on ozone uptake by plants, rather than the currently used AOT40 exposure approach.

1.2.4 Land use changes: biomass burning, urbanization, agriculture

* The response of biomass burning to climate change needs to be quantified. Research is needed on the net climatic and air quality impacts of biofuel production and use within the framework of integrated studies.

* As major land use changes are expected in the tropics, current and future trends of biogenic VOC emissions from tropics and their speciation should be assessed. In all these research areas, improved land use datasets (finer spatial resolution, better speciation) are required both for present conditions and projected changes.

* As megacities develop and since current global estimates of anthropogenic VOC emissions are based on data from very few selected countries from the northern hemisphere, speciated anthropogenic VOC emissions globally need to be quantified at different spatial scales, more particularly in developing countries.

1.2.5 Atmospheric processes: turbulence, energy partitioning, hydrometeorology

* At present the consensus on effects of climate change on the frequency of summer-time air quality episodes is that the frequency will increase, but there are many uncertainties, and studies to tackle this issue need to integrate many of the aspects, including increased urbanization to agricultural land use changes, and the need for speciated anthropogenic and biogenic VOCs data to coupled meteorological-emission-chemistry-transport models. At the ecosystem level, a better understanding of chemical reactions on vegetation surfaces and inside the canopy air space is needed.

1.3 Investigating changes in aerosols and their precursors

Air quality and climate science questions meet on regional scales, and it is on these scales that key questions of boundary layer dynamics, convection, and stability and cloud processes and their simulation, including formation, frequency, extent and precipitation, must be better understood. For example processing of aerosols by clouds and wet deposition requires accurate prediction of the cloud and precipitation frequency and amount.

1.3.1 Inorganic aerosol

* Work is needed on to identify current and future trends in nitrate aerosol distributions which depend on the free ammonia availability as well as temperature.

* An improved understanding of the roles of sulphur and nitrogen in the formation of organic aerosol is needed to establish the effect on SOA of changing NO_x and SO_2 emissions. This is an important topic for the legislator.

1.3.2 Organic aerosol

* Organic aerosol is important as the sources, chemistry, pathways and biogenic/anthropogenic balance will all respond to future changes in climate change. Furthermore, it is an important component of local air quality and regional aerosol, where between 30-70 % of submicron PM may be organic in nature. Therefore, they present one of the biggest challenges to impacts of climate change on air quality through aerosols. Considering the many uncertainties in the understanding, and the likely increase with climate change, much work is required to elucidate the fundamental processes involved in the formation, processing and precipitation of organic aerosols.

1.2.3 Ultrafine particles

* Whilst the current metric is PM; there is growing evidence that ultrafine particles are important from a human health perspective [Donaldson *et al.*, 2006]. Ultrafine particle formation is observed widely in many areas, however, this is very sensitive to changes in ambient conditions and is highly non-linear with temperature. Considering the potential effects of ultrafine particles on human health, detailed work is needed on their formation and processing.

1.2.4 Aerosols and clouds

* Improved representation of clouds and precipitation processes in global and regional climate models is much needed as well as a better knowledge of aerosol cycling due to cloud and precipitation processes.

1.2.5 Bioaerosols

* Bioaerosols may well be important sources of ice nuclei and the atmosphere could well be an important pathway for disease and allergen transport via aerosol particles. Little is known about bioaerosols and their behaviour in the atmosphere. However, as biological assay methods improve this will be an important area for needed research.

1.4 Building observation and modelling systems to cope with future change

1.4.1 In-situ monitoring

So there are a number of recommendations to make for promoting the implementation of common air quality and climate change infrastructures.

* Encouraging the current initiatives devoted to a better understanding of the possible links between air quality and climate change and promoting their development. Beyond this objective, they should help to establish common measurement and modelling practices and databases, worthwhile for both communities. This is precisely the stake of the project GEOMON funded by the 6th framework program (*www.geomon.eu*).

* Informing and involving users, especially policy makers, who could help support the development of operational networks for monitoring climate change species by, perhaps, providing a regulatory framework.

* Developing synergies around a key common issue for air quality and climate: atmospheric aerosols. Better knowledge of aerosol compounds properties is crucial for elaborating relevant control strategies in both fields.

- Enhancing synergies for the measurement of vertical profiles that are sought by air quality and climate change scientists. Lidars, sonde networks could be designed for both, as well as measurement campaigns based on aircrafts and balloon measurements. This would the raising and highlighting of common issues and developing links between the experts and scientists involved.

1.4.2 Satellite data

The recommendations are as follows.

- Implementing a satellite earth-observation infrastructure based on both GEO (geostationary) and LEO (low earth orbit) approaches. The former is required for air quality purposes which require the monitoring of dedicated areas with a high temporal resolution (as *in-situ* supersites). Probably one satellite of each type (GEO and LEO) would be enough for Europe, extended to 2 LEO and 3 GEO for the world.
- Improving some instruments such as GOME2, especially in terms of spatial resolution. Currently it is about 80 km × 40 km, and a resolution of 20 km × 20 km can be reached for a better representation of air quality species.
- Filling in the technological gap that should hold from 2012 to 2020 between the ENVISAT and post-Met-Op systems. This is necessary for the improvement of CO_2 and CH_4 global monitoring.
- Promoting integrated coupled approaches by data assimilation with *in-situ* data and models that will allow taking the best benefits from satellite data.

1.4.3 Modelling

Modelling is considered as an important approach for air quality assessment especially if it is combined with measurements. It is also the only available mean for simulating future climate, pollution events and for understanding their relationships. Some recommendations for increasing confidence in modelling for policy making applications are as follows.

- Reducing uncertainties in coupled systems (air quality and climate) with a better description of dynamics and chemical processes (vertical exchange, cloud chemistry, aerosol properties, urban meteorology) ;
- Controlling uncertainties describing input parameters in terms of probability distribution functions ;
- Improving emission description and quantification, especially biogenic emissions that are particularly sensitive to climate change ;
- Developing ensemble systems for focused topics (extreme events for instance) to define the range of possible model responses and assess modelling uncertainties ;
- Promoting integrated approaches linking climate, biosphere and atmosphere systems for a better description of fluxes and concentrations.

2. Introduction to the 4th Barnsdale Expert Workshop

2.1 Climate change

Climate change is already upon us – and, although two swallows do not make a summer, the current sequence of the highest average annual temperatures since records began, as well as the apparently more frequent occurrence of events linked to extreme weather, provides ever more convincing evidence of its occurrence. The first 2007 IPCC Scientific Report provides near certainty that it is happening together with ample evidence to show that it is induced by human activities. The two subsequent 2007 IPCC reports indicate the likely dire consequences in the medium and long term. The sceptics have largely disappeared – critics now maintain that the reports are too conservative and the deterioration will be on us sooner, and with worse consequences, than the reports predict.

Climate change is a consequence of the increased concentrations of CO_2 and other radiatively active trace gases, such as CH_4, O_3, CFCs *etc.* and also particulate matter in the global atmosphere. The effect is to reduce the infrared radiation emitted from the Earth into space, cooling the stratosphere and warming the troposphere. Energy is thus trapped within the lower atmosphere and the surface temperature rises to restore the quantity of energy emitted to space. Thus the steady state, in which energy received from the sun roughly equals the loss of energy by radiation into space, is maintained and the earth again remains at a roughly constant, but increased, temperature. However the effect of entrapment of energy is not just on temperature. The weather systems transfer energy through the atmosphere from the tropics towards the poles and the energy contained in these systems must pass through a lower channel in the troposphere with probable consequent increases in the intensity of weather events. In addition, the changes in surface temperatures and energy transfer are probably changing the general pattern of the weather systems themselves, with direct consequences for us who live on the surface.

The immediate short and medium effects of climate change in the temperate regions of the planet are likely to be warmer winters and longer periods of very hot weather in summer. There is likely to be a general increase in the amount of water vapour in the atmosphere which will probably lead to changes in rainfall patterns, and more intense episodes of rain and wind in some areas. However, while it seems as if, where there is presently enough water there will, at times be too much; it is likely that, thanks to the changed circulation patterns, where there is a scarcity of water, there will be too little!

2.2 Response of air quality to climate change

Air quality depends on the weather systems which circulate the air from place to place, the trace gas emissions from the biosphere and from human activities and the chemical reactions which govern the concentrations of trace species in the atmosphere. All of these processes will be affected by the changes in temperature and circulation which will result from climate change, so air quality is likely to appreciable changes as well. Some of the possible effects are as follows.

* Warmer winters may well reduce the high pressure stagnation periods which lead to serious winter pollution.

* Warmer summer temperatures and lengthened growing seasons may increase the production of biogenic compounds, which may result in increased photo-oxidant production.

* Long hot periods in summer are likely to increase photo-oxidant pollution episodes such as that suffered in parts of central and western Europe in 2003.

* Changes in land use, resulting both from climate change itself and the economic responses to it, will bring changes in both biogenic and human-produced emissions.

* Any increases in storm frequency will increase the flash frequency of lightning and the production of NO_x.

* Increased temperature combined in some areas with lower rainfall will increase the incident of serious forest fires and peat burning, increasing the release of pollutants, sometimes on a global scale.

* Increased CO_2 will, for some plant species, reduce the stomatal openings, thus reducing the uptake of pollutants such as ozone. This may be good for the plant, but will maintain an increased concentration of ozone in the air.

And all this added to the increases in human-produced emissions due to the necessary increases in industrial activity as we attempt to cope with the Earth's ever increasing population!

2.3 Understanding future air quality

While some of the qualitative effects of climate change on air quality can be imagined, the detailed response for any particular place or region is far from clear. Our experience of present air quality is encompassed within models that use emission estimates, chemical reaction schemes and our knowledge of plant processes, all within a meteorological framework, to predict concentrations of trace substances and aerosols. To try to ensure reasonable results, the predictions are compared with values obtained at observation stations. However, with such an under-determined problem, it is not possible to validate the models in any mathematical sense. Nevertheless the majority of models work reasonably well within the present context.

In the future, the majority of the parameters within the model will change as the climate changes, as will the emissions and the land use which governs many of them. Whether the models which have been developed and tested within the present climate are flexible enough to cope with the changes is, necessarily, an open question.

Thus much intensive research work is required to ensure that the chemical schemes encompass the changing mix of trace substances and aerosols, that the parameters describing biosphere-atmosphere interactions cope with changing conditions of temperature and humidity and with new biogenic species, and that the models themselves are flexible and are tested under suitable conditions. In addition the input information such as land-use data, biogenic emissions and human-produced emissions, need reviewing and updating as the changes develop.

Finally, it should not be forgotten that the atmospheric sciences have always been and will continue to be observation-driven. As the impact of climate change on air quality increases, it will be through observations that the inadequacies in our understanding are revealed. Thus observational networks and campaigns, together, with improved instrumentation, are essential if the necessary scientific understanding of the atmospheric environment is to be maintained and improved.

2.4 CCAQ Barnsdale Workshop

It was in the context of understanding these expected changes in air quality that the ACCENT 4th Barnsdale expert workshop on the Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality (CCAQ) was initiated. The workshop was held under the auspices of six ACCENT groups: Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data, Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2), BIAFLUX, Modelling, and Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP). The meeting was held on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the 5th, 6th and 7th of November 2007. Some 45 experts attended (*Appendix 1*).

The aims of the CCAQ Workshop were:

* to identify and review the key uncertainties in ascertaining the likely effects that the changing climate will have on air quality, on regional, local and urban scales; and
* to provide a basis for future collaborative research priorities in this area.

The meeting was organised around guided discussions on four topics:

Topic 1	Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms, with changing temperature and land use.
Topic 2	Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions with changing temperature and land use.
Topic 3	Investigating changes in aerosols and their precursors with changing temperature, humidity and land use.
Topic 4	Building observation and modelling systems to cope with the interactions of air quality and climate change.

The groups were asked to consider the following points in their discussions.

- Each topic should consider the effects of changes in emissions, due to changes in temperature, meteorology and land use.
- While emphasis will be on investigations of potential future changes, topics may include a consideration of the previous hundred years or so.
- The main issues should be emphasised, within the framework of the Strategy on Air Pollution and the new exceedance limits to be imposed.
- Topics should include large scale modelling, simulating changing meteorological fields, as well as detailed modelling and experimental process studies.
- If possible, some attention should be given to how to assess the controls and feedbacks in natural and anthropogenic emissions

The CCAQ workshop (*Appendix 2*) started with a plenary session in which there were invited review papers on each topic. Each was followed by a short response by the Chair of the particular group who formulated the questions to be discussed by that group.

The groups then separated. The discussions within the groups were managed through "voxboxes", short contributions to the topic under discussions.

The final combined plenary session was devoted to reports from the Rapporteurs of each of the Groups and to a general discussion on future directions.

Prior to the meeting, the Speakers, Chairs and Rapporteurs had received detailed instructions to facilitate productive discussion (*Appendix 3*). Each expert participant was asked to submit a short illustrated account of their contributions for publication in this report. The main burden at the meeting fell on the Rapporteurs who, with help from the Chairs, summarised the discussion and formulated the recommendations.

2.5 The arrangement of the report.

The essential part of the report is the contributions from the four Rapporteurs, giving the recommendations of their respective groups. The reader can then obtain a perspective of each discussion topic from the accounts of the topic overview lectures. The final section contains the written contributions from the individual participants.

It is hoped that from the report, the reader will experience a flavour of the meeting itself, as well as obtaining a clear impression of the necessary development of the field in the near and medium future.

Some group photographs of the participants are appended (*Appendix 4*).

3. Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms, with changing temperature and land use

Rapporteur's summary from Group 1

Rapporteur: Stefan Reimann

Empa, Swiss Federal Laboratories for Materials Testing and Research, Laboratory for Air Pollution and Environmental Technology, CH-8600 Duebendorf, Switzerland

Group 1 Participants: *Alastair Lewis (Chair), Solena Turquety (Plenary Speaker), Stefan Reimann (Rapporteur), Ekatarina Batchvarova, Tony Cox, Russ Dickerson, Paul Monks, Stuart Penkett, Oksana Tarasova, Rosa Salvador, Mihalis Vrekousis.*

Plenary lecture: section 9; participants' contributions, section 10.

3.1. Introduction

Climate change induced by emissions of anthropogenic greenhouse gases is gaining an ever increasing level of attention, both within the scientific community and from political stakeholders. The effect of increasing concentrations of greenhouse gases on temperatures and meteorological systems is already covered in a comprehensive way in the IPCC Fourth Assessment Report (AR4). However, the changing climate will also affect the content of reactive trace gases and particles (relevant to air quality) throughout the total atmospheric column. Therefore Group 1 of the Barnsdale 2007 meeting explored possible connections between climate change and photo-oxidants levels, identified relevant processes and gave the recommendations for their future investigation.

The overall working hypothesis is that rising temperatures have the potential to create a more reactive, photo-oxidative environment. This statement is based on the fact that the rates of chemical reactions are generally known to be higher with increasing temperatures via the so-called "Arrhenius Equation". Furthermore, emissions of biogenic reactive gases, which are participants in ozone formation processes (*i.e.* isoprene, monoterpenes), will be higher in a warmer climate. These general tendencies can however be enhanced or lowered by non-linear effects and by competing temperature-dependant processes such as deposition at surfaces. Second order changes of the biogenic emission can occur due the changes of the plant species for particular regions or due to anthropogenic changes of the land-use.

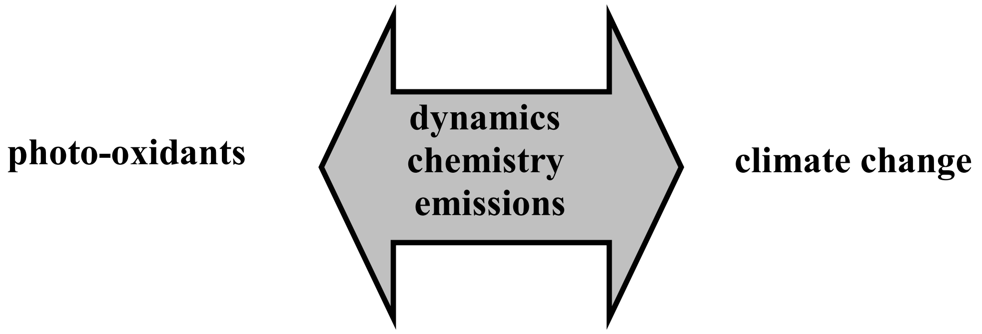


Figure 3.1. Key processes which define the behaviour of photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms in a warmer climate.

Furthermore, changes in atmospheric dynamics may be induced by a warmer climate, and these may include both transport patterns and the exchange between the different layers of the atmosphere (*e.g.* stratosphere – troposphere exchange).

Group 1 has identified three key processes, emissions, chemistry, and dynamics, which are involved in the impact of climate change on photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms (Figure 3.1). These three processes will be discussed within three separate sections, followed by recommendations regarding future observation platforms, laboratory studies and model approaches to cover changes in the atmospheric composition and dynamics in a warmer climate.

3.2. Changing emissions in a warmer climate

Anthropogenic emissions of precursors have been subject to regulation in developed nations since the interaction of NO_x and VOCs in the production of ozone and other photo-oxidants was first elucidated in the 1950s [Haagen-Smit, 1952]. This has led to a stabilisation or small reductions in peak ozone concentrations within summer pollution events in Europe and other regions. However the response seen in continental ozone levels is not linear with respect to those of the precursors. This illustrates the strongly non-linear behaviour of the atmospheric chemical system. As illustration of the actual state-of-the art Figure 2A shows that, notwithstanding the substantial reductions of NO_x and VOCs that occurred in Switzerland between 1993 and 2006, the correlation of O_3 with the temperature is still almost identical. For the Baltimore area, USA, on the other hand, peak ozone values decreased after a short term and substantial reduction in NO_x due to regulation from power plants (Figure 2B).

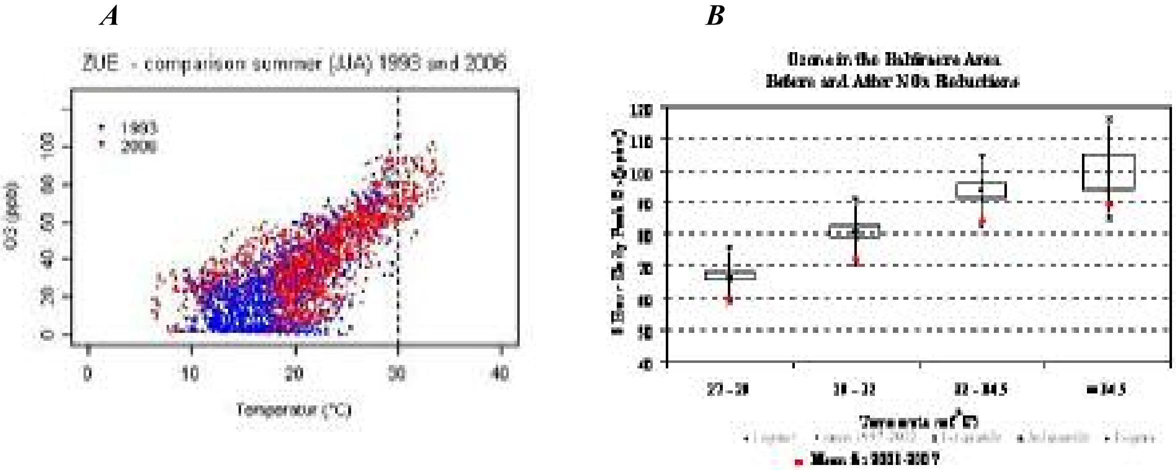


Figure 3.2. A: Concentrations of O_3 vs. temperature during summer in Zurich, Switzerland, 1993 and 2006. B: Differences in 8-h maximum values in Baltimore, USA, between 1987-02 and 2003-06.

In spite of the different response of emission abatements the figure shows a well-established phenomenon of more elevated O_3 concentrations formation with higher temperatures in summertime regardless of location. This is an important issue regarding O_3 behaviour in a warmer climate. A possible scenario could be that although emissions of anthropogenic precursors will be lower, a part of this positive development could be compensated by higher biogenic emissions due to the warmer climate.

Another important issue related to emissions in a warmer climate, which can be due to both natural and anthropogenically induced land-use change: model results for the Eastern US show that plant species will shift northwards and therefore the predominant maple trees, which are moderate isoprene emitters, will possibly be replaced by oak trees with relatively high emissions of isoprene (Figure 3.3).

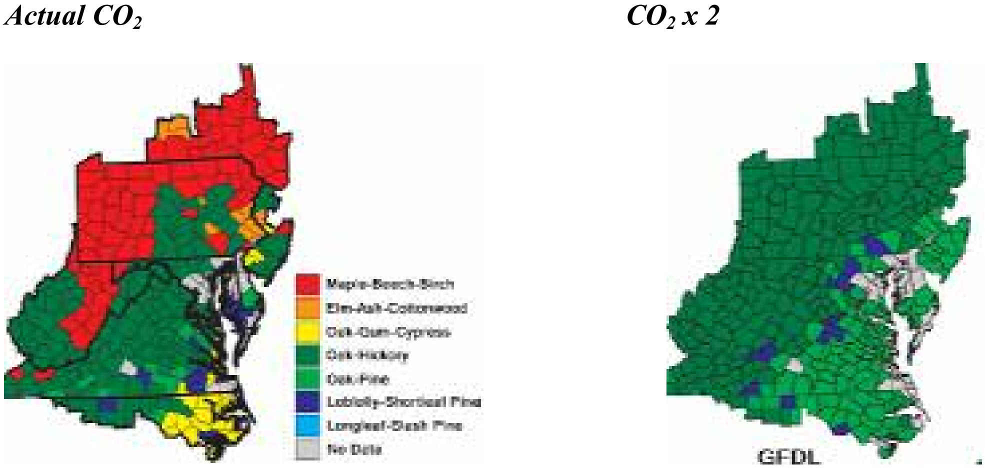


Figure 3.3. Potential effects of increasing temperature on tree species in eastern USA [McKenney-Easterling *et al.*, 2000].

Similarly, anthropogenic activities may also affect biogenic emissions for example when natural ecosystems are displaced by species for carbon sequestration or for bio fuel production (*e.g.* palm oil trees). In both cases emissions of the respective areas may change, with follow-on influences on regional air pollution. An important issue in this respect is that information about emissions of biogenic VOCs (*i.e.* isoprene and terpenes) remains patchy both in respect of emissions from specific plant species and from different regions of the world. Especially, knowledge about emissions and behaviour of the fast reacting sesquiterpenes should be improved. For biogenic emissions and their degradation products, satellites are able to fill important gaps especially for global coverage of emissions and for locating hot-spot areas [Millet *et al.*, 2006; Wittrock *et al.,* 2006]. This development should be reinforced.

In general, instruments and models will have to be adapted to document the changes for air pollution induced by climate change. Scenarios should be developed which do not only take into account actual and potential future emissions but also try to indicate human induced changes related to emission control and land-use change.

3.2. Changing chemical processes in a warmer climate

Ever since the occurrence of heavy smog episodes in the urban environments of the west coast of the USA in the 1950s, it has been well-known that air pollution is not only caused by primary pollutants but also by their atmospheric degradation. Indeed secondary air pollution, such as elevated ozone during summer and high concentrations of secondary aerosols in winter has become more important than primary pollutants, such as SO_2, heavy metals and POPs. As an example Figure 3.4 shows a model calculation of very high O_3 concentrations distributed over large regions of Europe during the summer 2003. Furthermore, higher concentrations of $PM_{2.5}$ have been observed during higher temperatures both in winter and summer, although this is only partly represented by model calculations. These particles could provide additional surfaces for heterogeneous reactions which then could change the reactivity. For example, it has been observed that NO_2 on TiO_2 surfaces produces more reactive nitrous acid (HONO).

In general high temperature events such as the "heat-wave summer" 2003 in Europe have the potential to be used to test actual models for their suitability to simulate air pollutants within a future warmer climate.

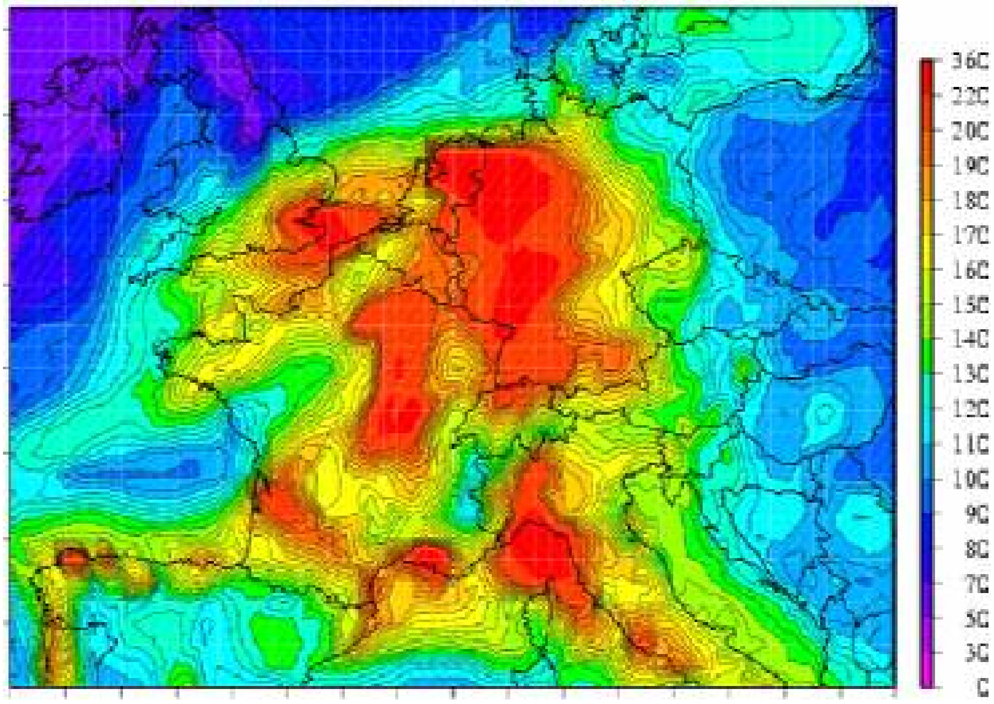
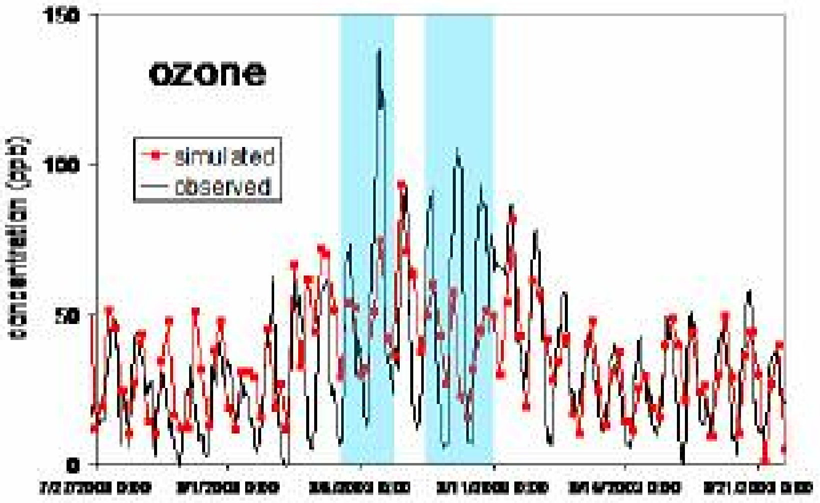


Figure 3.4. Ozone distribution during the heat-wave summer 2003 in Europe.

Specific chemical markers should be measured continuously to assess changes of the atmospheric composition and its ability to transform emissions ("oxidative capacity"). Examples of specific tracers are partly oxidised compounds such as formaldehyde (HCHO), organic nitrates, peroxyacetylnitrate (PAN), or peroxides. Furthermore, ratios of VOCs and oxidised VOCs can be used as tracers to deduce specific processes such as tropospheric ozone decline in the Arctic [Boudries *et al.*, 2002] or the importance of Cl-radical reactions relatively to OH-radical reactions [Hopkins *et al.*, 2002].

In a warmer climate, models will possibly have to be adjusted to cover the new temperature range. Figure 3.5 shows the example of modelled vs. measured O_3 concentrations in the United Kingdom. Modelled and measured values are in good compliance under moderate temperatures. However, during the days with highest temperatures, the model tends to underestimate actual O_3 levels.

Whilst some of this disagreement may be due to a mismatch between emissions and those that are generated from model inventories, it is important to consider alternative sources of potential disagreement. Chemical kinetics are the basis of atmospheric chemical models, so the Arrhenius parameters, where appropriate and applicable, need to be re-examined to cover an environment with higher temperatures. Secondary effects have to be taken into account in addition; it is for example possible that as temperatures rise, direct photolysis may be hindered by increasing cloud cover due to higher evaporation. As it will not be possible to measure the reactivity and degradation pathways for all biogenic VOCs with complex structures such as the sesquiterpenes, the investigation of structure activity relationship (SARs) and their subsequent inclusion into chemical models is a necessity. The final aim would be to include this information into global chemistry-climate models.



From M Jenkin Imperial College

Figure 3.5. Poor model simulations of ozone in high temperature periods (summer 2003, UK).

3.3. Changing dynamics in a warmer climate

Meteorological processes will be influenced by changing climatic conditions. Examples of this phenomenon are the possibility of increased numbers of hurricanes in the US, less winter precipitation as snow fall or a higher probability of heavy rain events in Europe. Furthermore, ocean currents could be influenced by warmer surface water, which then has a feedback onto the climate (*e.g.* possible weakening of the Gulf Stream). Furthermore, the rate of exchange between different layers of the atmosphere and (*e.g.* polluted boundary layer – free troposphere – upper troposphere – stratosphere) is an important feature which has a potential influence on the composition of the atmosphere.

The main application of numerical models which cover dynamic processes in the atmosphere is the weather forecast. However, these models are not necessarily the best option for modelling or forecasting air pollution, since they are generally interested in optimising dynamic parameters (temperature, humidity, wind fields) rather than chemical parameters. For air quality applications, specific information such as the detailed description of the boundary layer has to be presented in a much better way. In other words: predicting extreme weather is probably not the best tool to be used for prediction of the chemical composition of pollution events within future climate.

Natural or anthropogenic land-use change has the potential to influence dynamic processes in the atmosphere. In the western Mediterranean the interaction between marine air masses, land surface (heat and moisture exchanges), and atmospheric pollution (aerosols affecting nucleation), within the sea-breeze circulations can work as a threshold-dominated system. In this system, modest changes in land use and/or air pollution emissions along the coastal areas can change the properties of the air masses and modify the summer storm regime inland. The critical threshold is the height of the cloud condensation level (CCL) of the airmass within the breeze with respect to the height of the coastal mountain ranges [Millán *et al.* 2005].

This situation affects the coasts of north Africa, the Iberian peninsula, southern France and southern Italy, and suggests that land use perturbations, accumulated over historical time and accelerated in the last 30 years, may have induced changes from an open monsoon-type rain regime in the past, with frequent summer storms over the coastal mountains, to one now dominated by closed vertical recirculation and fewer storms. In the current situation the water vapour remaining in the air and the air pollutants then follow the return flows of the breezes aloft and accumulate over the sea (Figure 3.6).

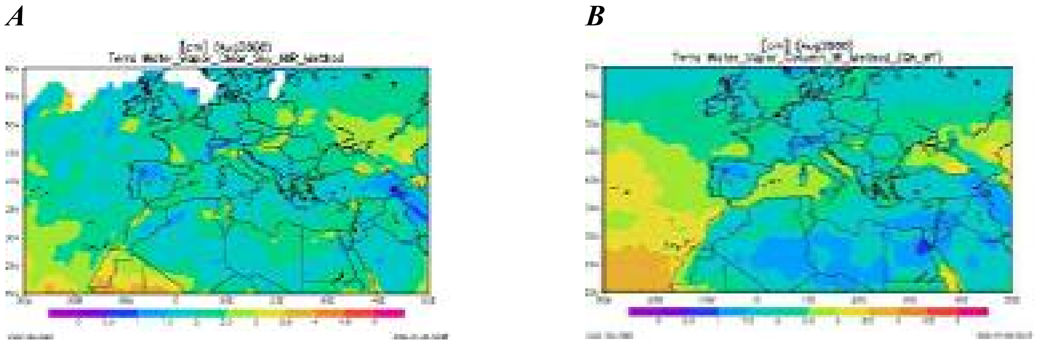


Figure 3.6. Averages of water vapour measurements for August 2000. Water vapour is considered as a tracer for air masses recirculated by the coastal wind system. A: The day product derived at 10:30 UTC emphasises areas where the deep orographic-convection develops at the seabreeze fronts. B: The day plus night product shows the average at 10:30 UTC plus 22:30 UTC, with areas over which water vapour accumulation occurs.

Ground-based measurements and soundings have been used for decades to detect dynamic processes in the atmosphere, and satellites have been used for weather prediction. It is only relatively recently that their potential for detection of dynamic processes related to air pollution transport has begun to be exploited.

To detect changes in dynamics related to climate change, a combination of ground-based measurements and satellite observations should be used. Both of these approaches have their advantages and should be used in combination. *In situ* observations normally have the advantage of providing long-term historic data sets and being relatively reliable in terms of availability and comparability of the data sets. However, geographically distant regions can strongly influence an *in situ* measurements series through changing transport patterns (*i.e.* horizontal advection). This becomes important if long-term changes from specific sites are analysed on the assumption of stable dynamic conditions and regional representativeness. Figure 3.7 gives an example of two long-term data sets of O_3 from two European mountain sites (JFJ: Jungfraujoch (CH) and KHMS, Kislovodsk High Mountain Station (Russia). At Jungfraujoch O_3 exhibits a tendency to grow, whereas at Kislovodsk the trend is negative, especially in 90s. Data analysis in combination with trajectory clusters showed that, in comparison to Jungfraujoch, Kislovodsk was mainly influenced by air masses from the Mediterranean and European Russia, where emissions of precursors are thought to have been reduced more drastically than for western Europe. For the case of JFJ most of arriving air (52 % of cases) originates in eastern USA and spends much time over Atlantic. In this case the trend in the source areas and changing advection patters are the central in interpreting ozone trends rather than local and regional precursor trends.

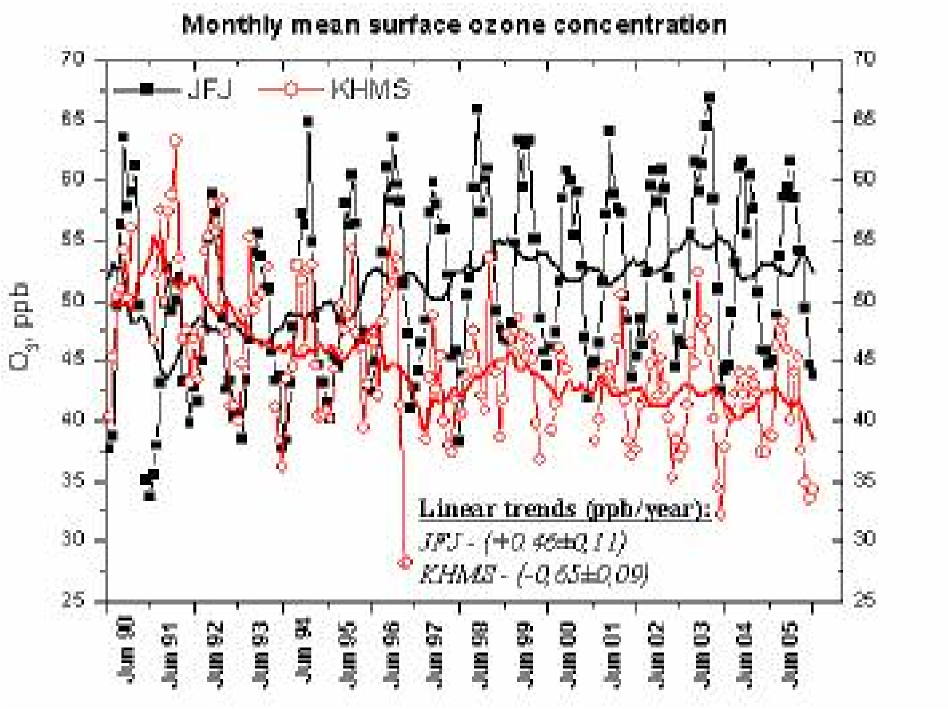


Figure 3.7. O_3 trends at 2 European mountain sites (JFJ: Jungfraujoch, Switzerland; KHMS: Kislovodsk, Russia).

Satellite-based observations provide global coverage but spatial and temporal resolution is limited. Furthermore, long-term availability is not ensured. An example of the satellites application to detect changes in dynamics is given in Figure 3.8. Analysis of 25-year TOMS (Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer) data has been used to define the position of the Subtropical and Polar Jets [Hudson *et al.*, 2006]. Analysis shows that in eastern USA, Baltimore, the occurrence of the subtropical jet stream has increased, while the occurrence of the polar jet stream has declined. As the subtropical jet stream condition is mostly related to stagnant weather conditions, air pollution has a higher tendency to accumulate.

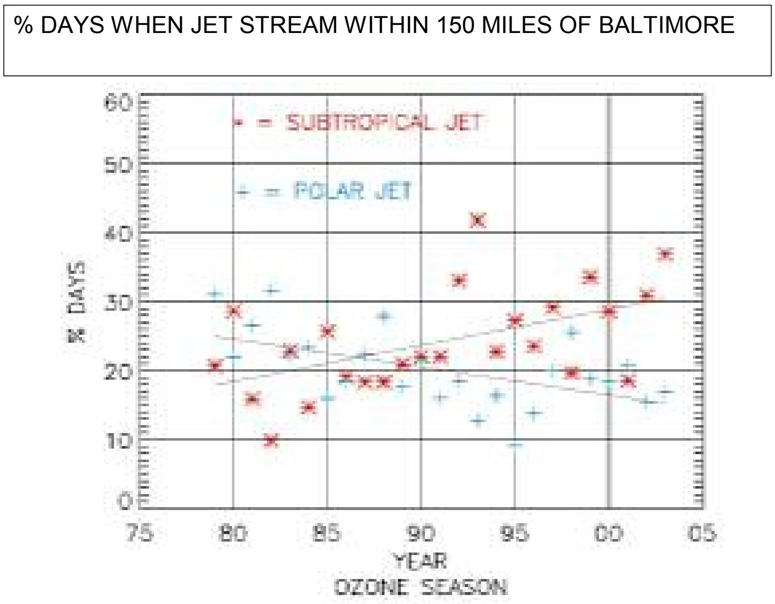


Figure 3.8. Percent of days when polar and subtropical jet streams are within 200 km of Baltimore.

3.4. Recommendations

3.4.1. General recommendation

Heat wave events, such as those experienced in Europe in 2003, can be important in guiding our thinking and understanding of photochemistry in future climates [Schar *et al*., 2004]. Observations in such events are limited to only those made continuously and those where there is serendipitous coincidence of short-term activity with extreme event. Therefore, the European capacity to undertake responsive and short-term detailed observation campaigns should be enhanced to provide a capability to predict future events using the best available instruments and models.

3.4.2. Specific recommendations

1. Emissions

* Scenarios should be developed which not only take into account actual and direct future anthropogenic and biogenic emissions but which also try to implement downstream human-induced changes related to emission control and land-use change.

* *In situ* and remote measurement techniques for the analysis of the whole range of biogenic VOCs (i.e. isoprene, monoterpenes, sesquiterpenes) should be developed in order to give a longer term perspective on change in the oxidative environment.

* Emission inventories for biogenic VOCs should be improved both on the spatial and temporal scale and be expanded to include speciated terpenoids of higher carbon number.

* Usage of satellites to assess both natural and biogenic emissions of VOCs (*e.g. via* oxidation products) should be seen as a key tool in detecting directly climate induced responses with influence on photo-oxidants.

* Potential emissions in hitherto remote regions, for example new shipping routes in the Arctic ("North-West Passage") should be explored and their long-range impact on the European and US boundary layers should be fully explored.

* Usage of *in situ* and remote measurements to observe land-use change related to a warmer climate (due to natural processes and anthropogenic activities (bio fuel production/sequestration) should be integrated fully with biogenic emissions inventories.

2. Chemical processes

* Continuous measurements of tracer compounds should be used for determination of changes related to the long term trends in reactivity of the atmosphere by *in situ* and remote techniques. Potential candidates are:

    - peroxides and their precursors,
    - HCHO,
    - PAN,
    - organic nitrates,
    - oxygenated VOCs.

* Development of improved structure activity relationship (SARs), to model degradation pathways and reactivities especially for the higher molecular biogenic compounds, such as terpenes and sesquiterpenes are required.

* Development and validation of Arrhenius expressions over a wider temperature range is needed.

- Investigation of reaction rates of $RONO_2$ (organic nitrates) with higher carbon number.
- Investigation of exact reaction pathways of alkoxy radicals (isomerisation/degradation).
- Development of atmospheric chemistry models (regional and global) capable of handling reactions in higher temperature range.

3. Dynamics

- Combination of satellite and ground-based observations to detect changes in dynamic processes in the atmosphere.
- Use of specific models to explain/forecast air pollution issues, rather than tuning numerical weather forecast for this purpose.
- Knowledge of the vertical distribution of air pollutants and information on boundaries between different lower layers of the atmosphere and exchange processes should be improved.
- The use of continuous vertical observation platforms should be enforced and extended to reactive photochemical species. Examples are: long-term aircraft campaigns (*e.g.* CARIBIC), balloon soundings, zeppelins, and the use of high-tower networks.

References

Boudries, H., J. W. Bottenheim, C. Guimbaud, A. M. Grannas, P. B. Shepson, S. Houdier, *et al.* 2002. "Distribution and trends of oxygenated hydrocarbons in the high Arctic derived from measurements in the atmospheric boundary layer and interstitial snow air during the ALERT2000 field campaign." *Atmospheric Environment* **36**(15-16): 2573-2583.

Haagen-Smit, A. J., 1952. "Chemistry and Physiology of Los-Angeles Smog." *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry* **44**(6): 1342-1346.

Hopkins, J. R., I. D. Jones, A. C. Lewis, J. B. McQuaid and P. W. Seakins, 2002. "Non-methane hydrocarbons in the Arctic boundary layer." *Atmospheric Environment* **36**(20): 3217-3229.

Hudson, R. D., M. F. Andrade, M. B. Follette and A. D. Frolov, 2006. "The total ozone field separated into meteorological regimes - Part II: Northern Hemisphere mid-latitude total ozone trends." *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics* **6**: 5183-5191.

McKenney-Easterling, M., D. R. DeWalle, L. R. Iverson, A. M. Prasad and A. R. Buda, 2000. "The potential impacts of climate change and variability on forests and forestry in the Mid-Atlantic Region." *Climate Research* **14**(3): 195-206.

Millan, M. M., M. J. Estrela, M. J. Sanz, E. Mantilla, M. Martin, F. Pastor, *et al.*, 2005. "Climatic feedbacks and desertification: The Mediterranean model." *Journal of Climate* **18**(5): 684-701.

Millet, D. B., D. J. Jacob, S. Turquety, R. C. Hudman, S. L. Wu, A. Fried, *et al.,* 2006. "Formaldehyde distribution over North America: Implications for satellite retrievals of formaldehyde columns and isoprene emission." *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* **111**(D24).

Schar, C., P. L. Vidale, D. Luthi, C. Frei, C. Haberli, M. A. Liniger, *et al.*, 2004. "The role of increasing temperature variability in European summer heatwaves." *Nature* **427**(6972): 332-336.

Wittrock, F., A. Richter, H. Oetjen, J. P. Burrows, M. Kanakidou, S. Myriokefalitakis, *et al.*, 2006. "Simultaneous global observations of glyoxal and formaldehyde from space." *Geophysical Research Letters*, **33** (16).

4. Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions with changing temperature and land use

Rapporteur's summary from Group 2

Rapporteur: C.R. Flechard

*Soils, Agronomy and Spatialization (SAS) unit, INRA, 65 rue de St-Brieuc,
35042 Rennes, France*

Group 2 Participants: *David Fowler (Chair), Bill Collins (Plenary Speaker), Chris Flechard (Rapporteur), J. Neil Cape, Pierre Cellier, Giacomo Gerosa, Claire Granier, Mari Pihlatie, Kim Pilegaard, Andreas Richter, Rainer Steinbrecher*

Plenary Lecture: section 9; participants' contributions, section 11

4.1. Introduction

The plenary presentation on the effects of climate change on ozone exchange and feedbacks into the carbon cycle was given by W. Collins on behalf of S. Sitch, and a detailed account of the talk is to be found in this report. The presentation set the scene for much of the ensuing discussion in the group and, although focussing on the interactions between tropospheric ozone and surface/atmosphere processes, many generic issues raised here were relevant for a wide range of atmospheric species, both in terms of emissions from and deposition to the Earth’s surface. Rather than organizing the group discussions around the various atmospheric compounds in succession, the vox-box presentations and discussions were held during different sessions focussing first on the component parts of the biosphere *i.e.* oceans and freshwater, ice and snow surfaces, soils and vegetation, and then on cross-cutting issues and mechanisms at work when considering land use changes and atmospheric processes.

4.2. Oceans and freshwater/ice/snow surfaces

Polar boundary layer chemistry

Changes in patterns of sea ice formation and melting in the Arctic have been shown to affect polar tropospheric chemistry. For example, severe ozone depletion episodes (ODE) have been observed in springtime over sea ice and more rarely over coastal regions of the Arctic (Figure 4.1), and are linked to elevated concentrations of bromine, leading to depleted concentrations of total gaseous mercury. The complex chemistry involves emission bursts of bromine from preferentially fresh sea ice, possibly involving frost flowers, and subsequent reaction with ozone, to form BrO and HOBr. The reaction of gaseous mercury with BrO and HOBr is thought to be the main pathway of atmospheric mercury depletion, which leads to enhanced dry deposition of oxidized mercury onto snow and ice and enhanced bio-accumulation in the polar ecosystem. Episodes of enhanced BrO (events) are typically triggered in small areas and then “explode” to larger regions, and the effect is local or regional rather than global. As multi-year ice coverage decreases, the probability for frost flowers / first year ice will increase, which may favour bromine explosion events, although direct evidence for a role of frost flowers in Br release has yet to be produced. Similar processes are likely to occur in the Antarctic, but whether halogen emissions increase or decrease in future remains uncertain.

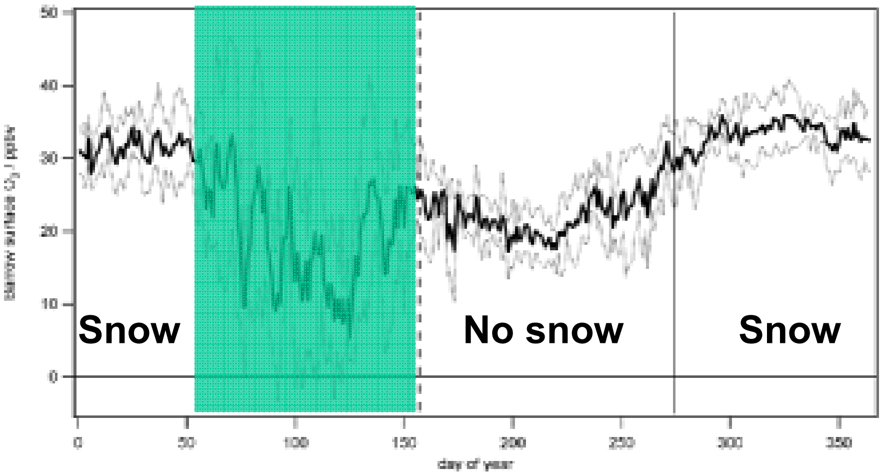


Figure 4.1. Spring-time ozone depletion episode at Barrow (W. Simpson, personal communication, based upon NOAA/ESRL/GMD data).

Increased anthropogenic interferences in the Arctic are likely in future, including industrialization (*e.g.* oil drilling), increased transport and ship emissions, as sea ice cover recedes and new navigation routes open up (*e.g.* the NW Passage). Enhanced dry deposition of black carbon could significantly decrease the albedo of polar ice and thus accelerate melting. Increased anthropogenic emissions into the Arctic boundary layer have the potential to interfere with the halogen chemistry during ODEs, *e.g.* by changing the pH. However, the timing of emissions (summer time) and ozone depletion (spring) is somewhat out of phase.

Oceanic emissions

Dimethyl sulphide (DMS) emissions by oceans are a function of concentration in surface seawater and of wind speed and surface regime (smooth, rough, breaking), where the rough regime accounts for 70 % of situations. Seawater concentrations are expected to increase with temperature, giving rise to increases in emissions, but there is no consensus on the future evolution of surface winds, so that changes in DMS emissions are uncertain. Similarly, marine aerosol originate in sea salt being generated through the action of wind across the sea surface, and the response of the emission to wind speed is highly non-linear, so that predicting changes in wind speeds becomes crucial in assessing the response of marine emissions to climate change. The contribution of anthropogenic nutrients and eutrophication needs also to be considered

Recommendations

To better predict the impact of climate change on polar and especially Arctic air quality, improved modelling of sea ice dynamics is required. Measurement campaigns and a continuous monitoring of surface halogen and O_3 concentrations are recommended to complement satellite data. The analysis of existing data from. the POLARCAT project for example would help elucidate the impact on climate.

4.3. Soils

While soils are sources and/or sinks of a wide range of compounds including NO, N_2O, CH_4, O_3, VOCs, NH_3 and dust, the impact of climate change on soil processes relevant for air quality is likely to be most important for oxidized nitrogen compounds and especially NO with its role as a major precursor of photochemical oxidant production. This was reflected in the predominance of vox-box contributions on NO emissions by soils. However, the greenhouse gas N_2O was also discussed as being another major nitrogen loss with environmental consequences in the nitrification/denitrification cycle, with soil humidity dictating to a large extent whether NO or N_2O emission dominates.

NO *and* N_2O *emissions*

Recent studies in European forests (*e.g.* the NOFRETETE project) indicate that the fraction of available N in soil emitted as NO/N_2O increases with the eutrophication level, and that NO emissions by soils within coniferous forests are higher than in deciduous forests. The measurements confirm that NO emissions increase non-linearly with temperature (Figure 4.2), so that higher NO losses can be expected in future climates if soil moisture remains constant. The predicted altered precipitation patterns and intensified occurrence of droughts and floods make it more difficult however to assess whether NO or N_2O emission would increase most, given that most NO emission occurs below 60 % water-filled pore space (nitrification-dominated) and most N_2O emission occurs above 60 % water-filled pore space (denitrification-dominated). At natural sites with a low atmospheric nitrogen input, increased soil organic matter mineralization with increasing soil temperature may in time outweigh atmospheric deposition in supplying available N to the root zone, so that in a warming context, oxidized nitrogen emissions would be less limited by the level of nitrogen deposition.

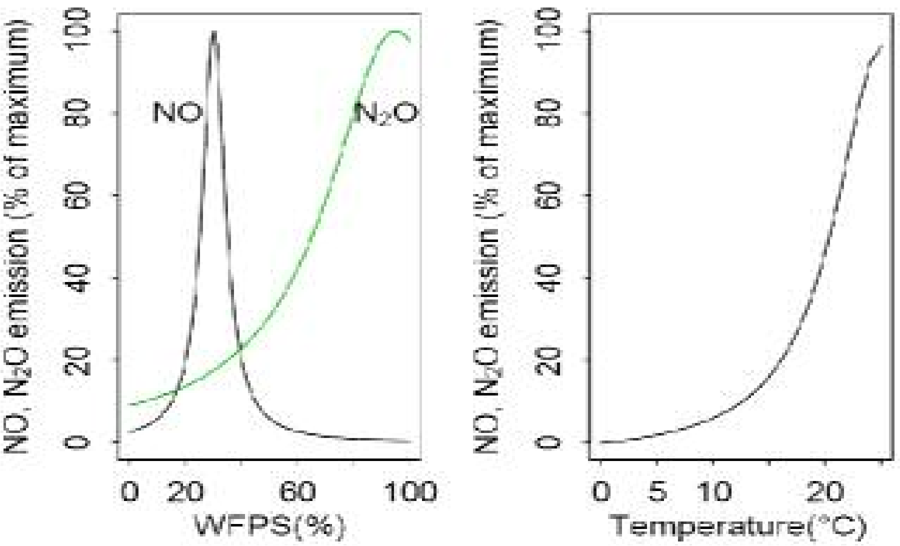


Figure 4.2. Environmental controls of NO and N_2O emissions by forest soils: results of the NOFRETETE project [Pilegaard *et al.*, 2006]. WFPS: volumetric fraction of water-filled pore space in soil.

Model NO emission estimates differ widely nationally, regionally and globally and most of the modelling is empirical, in coupling emissions to temperature and soil water and nitrogen parameters. The development of process-based models to quantify regional emission of NO is limited by the lack of a full understanding of the mechanisms of NO production and consumption in soils and the soils and atmospheric data for up-scaling in time and space. For agricultural areas, farm input data and farming practices impact heavily on the accuracy of model predictions. The timing of fertilizer application especially is crucial, since soil moisture determines the type and intensity of soil microbiological activity, and since the farm manager's decision to apply fertilizer on any given day is often a function of the weather and of soil moisture itself.

CH_4 *emission and oxidation*

With receding permafrost at northern latitudes and increasing boreal areas of wetland, CH_4 emissions are expected to increase with increases in air and surface temperature. The effect would be compounded by a lengthening of the emitting season, and by a reduction of the CH_4 oxidation capacity of boreal forest soils if soil available N follows an increasing trend, either through increased atmospheric N deposition or enhanced soil organic matter mineralization.

Recommendations

Future research should address extreme events that are likely to affect soil water content significantly such as floods and droughts, as these are predicted to occur more frequently. Freeze-thaw events are known to trigger spring-time N_2O emission pulses, and as permafrost recedes there is a likelihood that there would be wider areas affected by the phenomenon, warranting further studies.

More field data are needed to demonstrate whether wetland CH_4 emissions are already responding to climate change, and more generally the global CH_4 budget should be better understood and quantified. Integrated research efforts should bring together different scientific communities and projects that are currently focusing, with too little interaction, on fields as wide-ranging as satellite data, remote sensing and process understanding.

4.4. Vegetation

Terrestrial vegetation represents an active interface between soil and atmosphere, acting as a source or sink of many atmospheric trace species including NO_2, O_3, SO_2, N_2O, CH_4, VOCs, NH_3 and aerosols. For vascular plants much of the exchange is regulated by stomatal conductance, which will respond to changes in temperature, soil moisture, water vapour pressure deficit and vegetation type or land use. The pollution climate also affects stomatal functioning and leaf surface chemistry.

Changes in stomatal conductance

The temperature response of stomatal conductance (G_s) depends on which side of the optimum temperature for plant growth (T_{opt}) plants are growing. In southern Europe for example, future summer-time temperatures are likely to exceed T_{opt} for a higher fraction of the time and thus result in an increased temperature stress. For example, the 2003 European heat wave and drought, regarded widely as a forerunner of future years, has provided evidence of reduced stomatal uptake of ozone in a long-term study in Italy, where the dry deposition flux to vegetation was reduced by half over the growing season as compared to a normal year (Figure 4.3). Conversely, at northern latitudes temperatures during the growing season would move toward T_{opt}, increasing stomatal conductance. In addition, the lengthening of the growing season at mid and high latitudes would increase the seasonally-cumulated evapo-transpiration and fluxes of trace gases.

Increasing CO_2 concentration is also expected to reduce stomatal conductance, thereby limiting the dry deposition of NO_2, SO_2, O_3 and contributing to an elevation of boundary layer O_3 concentration. The general effect of elevated CO_2 would be a reduction of O_3 uptake by and damage to plants, although the increased boundary layer O_3 concentration and increased plant exposure might exert a negative feed-back on stomatal conductance, the extent of which is uncertain. A consensus has emerged that assessments of plant productivity reductions due to O_3 must be made through quantification of stomatal flux, rather than using an accumulated exposure above threshold concept (AOT40), the response of which to climate change is misleading.

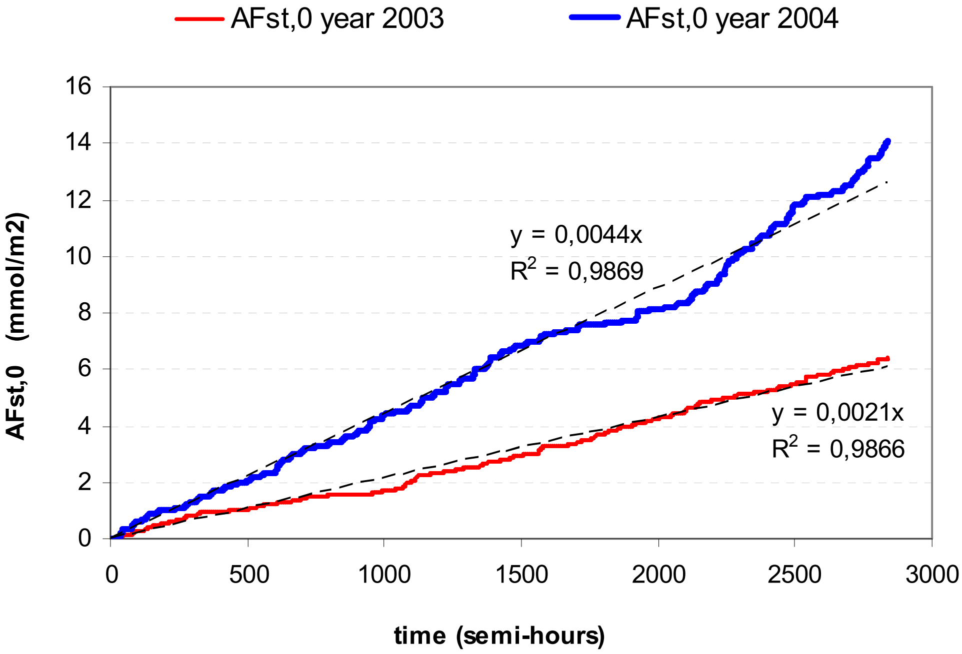


Figure 4.3. Reduction in seasonal (cumulative) O_3 dry deposition to a Holm oak forest in Italy during the 2003 heat wave and drought, compared with a normal year (2004) [Gerosa *et al.*, 2008].

Biogenic emissions of trace gases

Global emissions of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) are dominated by biogenic sources, which respond to both climate and land use changes. Biogenic VOC emissions peak in summer in response to elevated temperatures, predominantly (two thirds of the emissions) over forested areas (Figure 4.4), but the speciated source strengths of *e.g.* isoprene, monoterpenes, sequiterpenes and oxygenated VOCs are dependent on tree species, highlighting the need for digital tree species maps with high spatial resolution to be used in modelling.

Biogenic VOC emissions have also been shown in treatment studies to be sensitive to drought and elevated CO_2 and O_3, but plants may evolve over time and adapt to a *gradually* changing environment, so that their actual response to climate change may differ from that predicted on the basis of such studies held over much shorter periods of time.

The influence of vegetation on N_2O and CH_4 emissions remains globally uncertain. For NH_3, the stomatal compensation point in vegetation increases exponentially with temperature, approximately doubling for every 5 to 6 K increase, so that an increase in atmospheric NH_3 concentrations is also expected in future. However, although a better mechanistic understanding of surface/atmosphere NH_3 exchange has been achieved over the last 20 years, the link between fertilizer application or atmospheric N deposition and the actual compensation point of agricultural or natural ecosystems has yet to be resolved quantitatively and applied spatially across landscapes in the modelling domain.

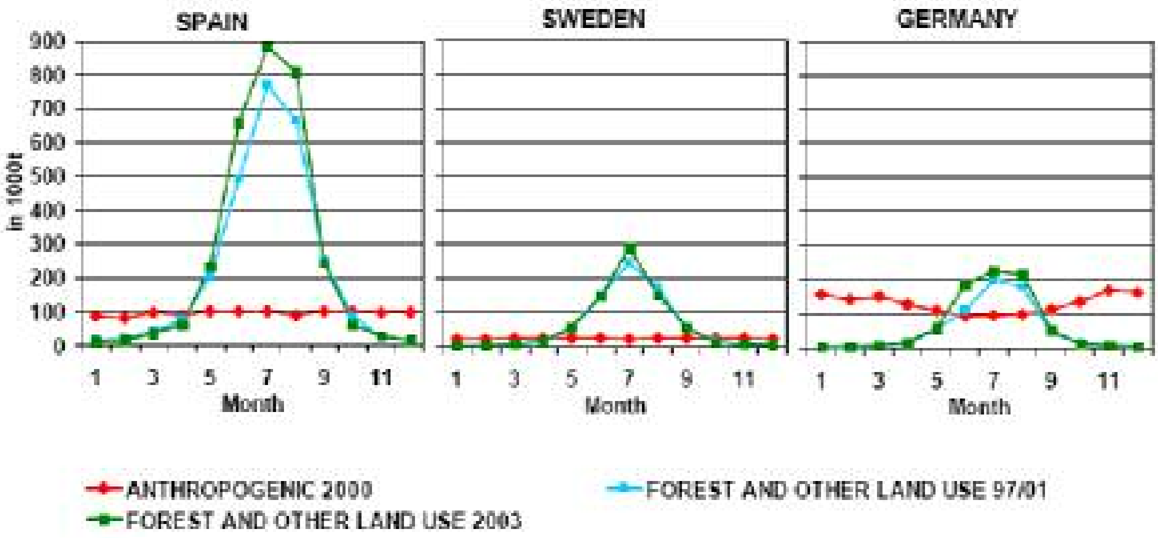


Figure 4.4. Seasonal variability of biogenic and anthropogenic VOC emissions in three European countries (adapted from Friedrich *et al*., 2007). Note the 10 % enhancement of the summer-time emission peak during the 2003 heat wave as compared with the inter-annual mean for 1997-2001.

Leaf surface wetness and chemistry

Much of the atmospheric load of gaseous and particulate pollutants is removed by dry deposition to rough terrestrial surfaces including vegetation. Leaf surface wetness strongly influences the dry deposition of NH_3, SO_2, HNO_3 and other water-soluble species, by reducing the canopy resistance or lowering the canopy compensation point and enhancing uptake by water films. A temperature increase displaces thermodynamic equilibria towards the gas phase and thus reduces the potential for dry deposition to wet surfaces. Further, the response to climate change of spatial and temporal patterns of vegetation wetness distribution is highly uncertain; precipitation events may be less frequent but more intense, followed by faster evaporation and longer dry spells; dewfall patterns may be altered; droughts and floods may occur more frequently but in different geographical locations, so that the net effect on regional or global dry deposition, and on the atmospheric lifetime of trace gases and aerosols, is difficult to predict.

Recommendations

Since major global change factors such as CO_2, O_3, drought and temperature are known to influence the biogenic source strength of VOCs, the short- and long-term responses of VOC emissions to each factor and to their combinations are required as a priority.

To better quantify national and global source strengths of VOCs at present and in future, it is crucial to develop spatially resolved vegetation/land-use and speciation maps at different spatial scales, forming a reliable basis to assess future projected changes. Spatially and temporally disaggregated hydrometeorological data are also needed to quantify biogenic emissions.

An improved understanding of species specific compensation points in vegetation for NH_3 and oxygenated VOCs for dominant plant species and land management in the model domain is necessary. Coupled predictive meteorological -VOC emission - air chemistry - transport models should be developed for studying the impact of biogenic sources on air quality, incorporating biogenic processes with high frequency time steps, for application at small as well as larger spatial scales.

For the assessment of ozone damage to vegetation and feedback effects on trace gas exchange, there clearly is a need to develop a new assessment tool based on ozone uptake by plants, to replace the currently used AOT40 exposure approach.

4.5. Land use changes: biomass burning, urbanization, agriculture

Global changes in land use are expected to occur, primarily as a result of climate change and of the projected increase in world population, both through biogeochemical processes and human management. Land use change will also impact back on climate and on air quality through emissions of greenhouse gases, VOCs and aerosols. The group discussions focused on biomass burning, urbanization and agricultural changes, which are detailed here, but other topics were also mentioned, including for example changes in shrub abundance in Alaska and the uncertain effect on biogenic emissions.

Biomass burning

Biomass burning is a large source of pollution, which has changed historically and will change as a function of land-use and climate. Biomass burning could be larger in the future as a result of more frequent droughts, but changes in forest management also need to be taken into account. Over the 20th century CO_2 emissions from fires are estimated to have decreased in the northern hemisphere and to have increased in the southern hemisphere, especially in S. America and in Africa (Figure 4.5), primarily as a result of changes in land and forest management.

An accurate assessment of global areas burnt today as well as predictions for the future are necessary, but the type of vegetation is also important because it determines the speciation of emissions. For example, carbon dioxide emissions from savanna burning and from forest fires are rather similar per unit area, but for other chemical species emissions factors very different for savannah and forest. As the spatial distribution of vegetation depends on climatic conditions, the accuracy of the quantification of past and future changes determines our ability to assess the impact of biomass burning on air quality.

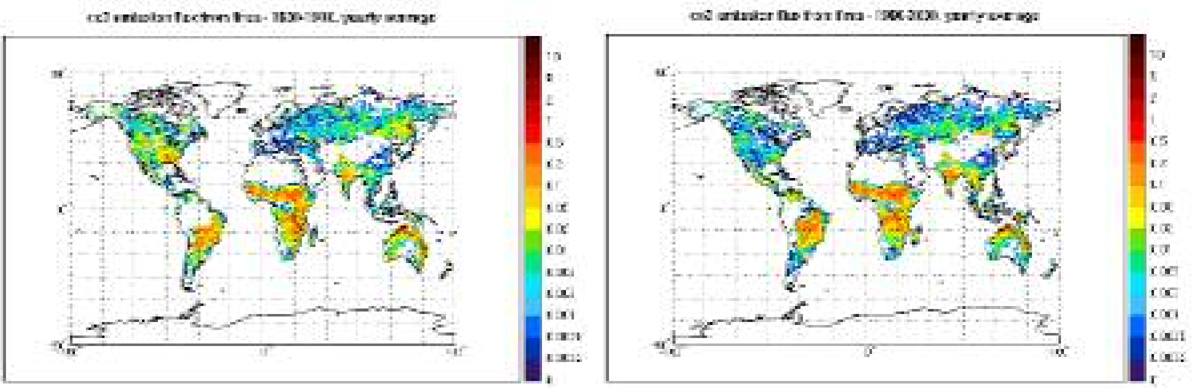


Figure 4.5. Historical changes in global CO_2 emissions from fires. Estimates are shown for the first (left panel) and last (right panel) decades of the 20th century [Mieville *et al.*, 2008].

Urbanization

Megacities have become an emerging chemistry-climate issue during the second half of the 20th century, with many examples across the globe of reduced air quality and visibility, appreciable health effects from elevated concentrations of particulate matter (PM), O_3 and NO_2, and ecosystem damage by emissions of sulfur and nitrogen oxides, NH_3 and VOCs. Although the effect of urbanization is not currently included in GCMs, the conversion to urban land cover also creates urban heat islands associated with considerable warming [Christensen *et al.*, 2007]. Increasing amounts of air pollution are transported from megacities to the regional and global scales, and will alter spatial and temporal patterns of precipitation, hydrology, temperature and sunshine. Non-linear feedbacks of climate change on the emissions and air quality in megacities and their surroundings are to be expected in the future. Key issues also include the poorly quantified dry deposition rates in cities and the changes in wet deposition downwind.

Agriculture

Land use changes related to agriculture and the need to feed a growing global population are poorly quantified, but will have a large impact on land-atmosphere exchange. The recent development of biofuels caused by dwindling global fossil fuel stocks and increasing oil prices, and the loss of tropical forests to palm oil and soybean farming, are examples of socio-economic and political drivers of land use change that are extremely difficult to quantify in future scenarios. From a mechanistic viewpoint, most of the knowledge in current land-atmosphere exchange models is based predominantly on data from mid to high latitudes with relatively little data for the tropical regions.

Recommendations

The response of biomass burning to climate change needs to be quantified. Research is needed on the net climatic and air quality impacts of biofuel production and use within the framework of integrated studies. As major land use changes are expected in the tropics, current and future trends of biogenic VOC emissions from tropics and their speciation should be assessed. In all these research areas, improved land use datasets (finer spatial resolution, better speciation) are required both for present conditions and projected changes.

As megacities develop and since current global estimates of anthropogenic VOC emissions are based on data from very few selected countries from the northern hemisphere, speciated anthropogenic VOC emissions globally need to be quantified at different spatial scales, more particularly in developing countries.

4.6. Atmospheric processes: turbulence, energy partitioning, hydrometeorology

Contributions to the group on surface/atmosphere exchange have demonstrated that most of the processes which regulate emission/deposition fluxes are very climate sensitive. Temperature in particular strongly influences chemical reactions as well as biological mechanisms and determines the aqueous/gaseous/aerosol partitioning, while playing a role in the control of stomatal conductance in plants. Broadly, it could be argued that most emission terms may be expected to increase with likely changes to climate and land use, while most deposition terms would decrease, but there are exceptions to this pattern.

Atmospheric turbulence determines the maximum exchange rate between vegetation and the atmosphere and the vertical mixing of pollutants in the boundary layer, so that any change in turbulence patterns will affect the frequency and duration of air quality episodes. Another effect of a theoretically enhanced turbulence within the trunk space of forest canopies would be of an increased O_3 deposition to the forest floor, an enhanced NO emission and a reduction of the vertical NO_x gradient. Future changes in surface winds are however a matter of continued debate and there is a large uncertainty on the potential impact of turbulence on air quality and on the re-suspension and deposition of aerosols over land, as well as on the gas and aerosol exchange over oceans.

Climate-related episodes such as droughts, floods, heat waves and storms are on the increase globally [Christensen *et al.*, 2007] and are of special interest not only for air quality, but also for the partitioning of energy and hydrology. If drier summers, higher vapour pressure deficits, higher temperatures and elevated CO_2 and O_3 all combine to reduce stomatal conductance and evapo-transpiration, a higher fraction of the incident precipitation may leave the ecosystem in runoff rather than to the atmosphere, with a potentially increased flood risk. Model simulations by the UK Met Office have shown that the magnitude of the O_3 effect on transpiration is 25 % that of the CO_2 effect [Sitch *et al.*, 2008].

Recommendations

At present the consensus on effects of climate change on the frequency of summer-time air quality episodes is that the frequency will increase, but there are many uncertainties, and studies to tackle this issue need to integrate many of the aspects presented in this report (Figure 4.6), from increased urbanization to agricultural land use changes, and from the need for speciated anthropogenic and biogenic VOCs data to coupled meteorological-emission-chemistry-transport models. At the ecosystem level, a better understanding of chemical reactions on vegetation surfaces and inside the canopy air space is needed.

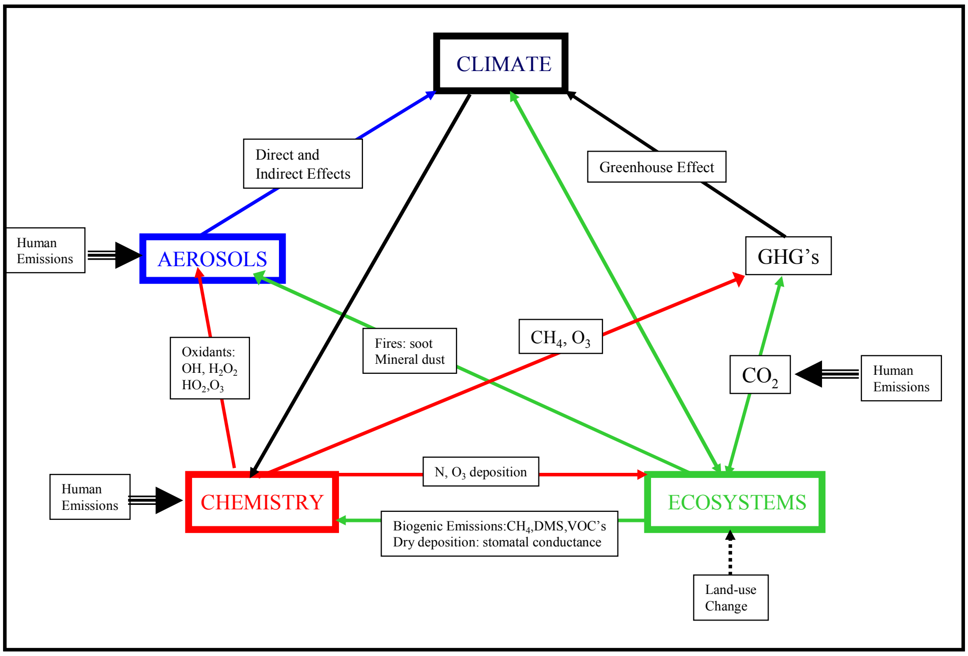


Figure 4.6. The coupled climate system with biosphere/atmosphere feedbacks (P. Cox and W. Collins, personal communication).

References

Christensen, J.H., B. Hewitson, A. Busuioc, A. Chen, X. Gao, I. Held, R. Jones, R.K. Kolli, W.-T. Kwon, R. Laprise, V. Magaña Rueda, L. Mearns, C.G. Menéndez, J. Räisänen, A. Rinke, A. Sarr and P. Whetton, 2007. Regional Climate Projections. In: *Climate Change 2007: The PhysicalScience Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Friedrich, R., Theloke, J., Winiwarter, W., Gebetsroiter, E., Steinbrecher, R., Butterbach-Bahl, K., Smiatek, G., Dore, Ch., Grice, S., Korcz, M., Fudala J., Cruci, G., Beekmann M., Gaudioso, D., Saarnio, S., Seufert, G., Köble, R., Etiope, G., 2008. Natural and biogenic emissions and their impact on air quality. *Proceedings of ACCENT Symposium 2007*, in press.

Gerosa G., Finco A., Mereu S., Vitale M., Manes F., Ballarin Denti A., 2008. Comparison of seasonal variations of ozone exposure and fluxes in a Mediterranean Holm oak forest between the exceptionally dry 2003 and the following year. *Environmental Pollution* (in press).

Mieville *et al.* (2008). Manuscript in preparation.

Pilegaard, K., U. Skiba, P. Ambus, C. Beier, N. Brüggemann, K., Butterbach-Bahl, J. Dick, J. Dorsey, J. Duyzer, M. Gallagher, R. Gasche, L. Horvath, B. Kitzler, A. Leip, M. K. Pihlatie, P. Rosenkranz, G. Seufert, T. Vesala, H. Westrate and S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern, 2006. Nitrogen load and forest type determine soil emission of nitrogen oxides (NO and N_2O). *Proceedings of the 1st iLEAPS Science Conference*, Boulder, January 2006.

Sitch, S. *et al.*, 2008. Manuscript in preparation.

5. Investigating changes in aerosols and their precursors with changing temperature, humidity and land use.

Rapporteur's summary from Group 3

Rapporteur: Hugh Coe

University of Manchester, UK

Plenary Lecture: section 9; participants' contributions, section 12.

5.1 Introduction

Aerosol particles are known to have an deleterious effect on human health and also have a major influence on the Earth's radiation budget by scattering and absorbing incoming short wave radiation and by controlling the microphysical properties of cloud and hence their reflectivity. Although many scientific questions remain, the roles of aerosols in both air quality and climate science have been widely studied though the two areas have tended to be treated rather separately. Climate changes in the future may impact on aerosols and hence have an impact on air quality. This report summarises the discussions of the aerosol working group which focussed on the potential importance of such interactions; identified the main areas where such interactions would occur and offered a series of recommendations for future research in this area.

The two plenary talks on aerosols were presented by Thorsten Hoffman on the impact of Climate Change on Secondary Organic Aerosols and by Johann Feichter on Aerosols, Clouds and Climate Change. The participants presented voxboxes, of which, written accounts are given in section 12

5.2 Behavioural and social changes

Before considering the effects of changing climate on air quality, the group considered the effect of changes in behaviour and social patterns on aerosol particle loadings and air quality. Current world population stands at 6.1 billion people. This is projected to rise to 8.9 billion by 2050, a 50 % increase (WHO, 2004). Energy use will rise commensurately with this increase in population, which will certainly increase particulate emissions and secondary aerosol production without the implementation of new technologies. There has been a shift in population towards urban areas and an increasing number of very large, so-called, megacities, leading to far greater numbers of people exposed to poor air quality. This is likely to increase in the coming decades.

At the present time, most large urban centres are in the mid latitudes in the northern hemisphere. The major increases in population are likely to occur at low latitudes and it is expected that in future, the large megacities experiencing air quality problems will be located in much warmer climates that are exposed to higher levels of radiation. These changes may well give rise to changes in rate or pathway of photochemical processes responsible for the formation of secondary aerosol precursor material.

It is also expected that as population patterns change and fuel availability alters there is likely to be a major shift in fuel use. This will have a significant impact on emissions. It is likely that the use of biofuels will substantially increase. The use of ethanol and other fuels derived from biomass are increasing substantially and have already led to increases in grain prices as agricultural production is no longer driven by food production alone. However, at the present time, particulate emissions from biofuels have not been well quantified. This needs to be resolved as the emissions profiles are likely to be significantly different from fuel oil emissions. The areas of most rapidly rising population are in the developing world and, at the present time, wood burning is the main fuel used domestically in these areas. This is likely to continue for some time to come and will become more important as population rises. Particulate emissions from wood burning are potentially much higher than those from other combustion sources, though this varies widely depending on the method of burn. More work is required to quantify these emissions sources and their toxicity.

5.3 Effects of climate change on air quality

The recent working group 1 report in the fourth assessment of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (*http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/assessment-report/ar4/wg1*) provides a thorough and up to date summary of the likely changes to the Earth's climate and its regional variability over the next 100 years. Some of these changes are discussed in more detail in Feichter's contribution (section 12). Given that this synthesis of the likely changes and their associated uncertainty is the most probable picture of climate change currently available, the group discussed how these predicted changes may affect air quality in the future.

5.3.1 Increasing global temperature, distribution, changes in annual variations

The IPCC [2007] concluded that global temperature increases in the range 2 to 4.5 °C are likely with a best estimate of 3 °C, though the increases are highly emission scenario dependent. However, the warming is expected to be greatest over the land and greater increases are expected at higher latitudes with increases of between 5 and 6.5 °C possible. The IPCC also concluded that it was very likely that extreme heat waves will be become more frequent.

Increasing temperature will lead to increasing volatility of semi-volatile components and consequently a greater partitioning into the gas phase. Ammonium nitrate is at present an important component of particulate matter (PM) in many European, Asian and north American cities. Increased temperatures will lead to an equilibrium favouring greater partitioning to the gas phase as nitric acid and ammonia. This will decrease the total PM loading (Figure 5.1) and will shorten the lifetime of both oxidised and reduced nitrogen in the atmosphere as their deposition is considerably faster than ammonium nitrate in accumulation mode aerosol [Morino *et al.*, 2006; Dawson *et al.*, 2007]. Primary and secondary organic material is another major contributor to PM in urban environments and has been linked with adverse health effects. The organic fraction may partition as the particulate and its precursors age in the atmosphere. Robinson *et al.* [2007] showed very large improvements in the regional simulation of the particulate organic loading if re-volatilization of semivolatile primary material was accounted for during ageing and dilution. Changes in temperature will significantly affect this distribution. Secondary organic aerosol remains poorly understood, in particular anthropogenic organic aerosol are massively underpredicted by models [Heald *et al.*, 2005], recent work has highlighted several possible formation mechanisms and offered evidence that oligomeric formation is prevalent [Rudich *et al.*, 2007]. Changes in temperature may affect both the formation pathways and the partitioning of this material and hence affect the SOA burden in urban aerosols.

Increases in temperature are also likely to lead to increases in emissions of precursors. For example, biogenic volatile organic carbon and evaporative emissions of anthropogenic material are likely to increase. As these substances are processed in the atmosphere their products may be much less volatile and re-condense. Soil emissions are known to be highly temperature sensitive and these are also likely to increase. These effects are very poorly quantified over land surfaces and are not known over oceans at the present time.

Increased temperature will change chemical reaction rates in the atmosphere. For example, Dawson *et al.* [2007] used regional model simulations using PMCAMx chemical transport model to investigate regional PM changes due to a 2.5 °C increase. They showed that whilst ammonium nitrate decreased due to volatilization this was largely offset in summer by enhanced sulfate production in summertime due to the direct increase of reaction rate at increased temperatures but largely from increased oxidant concentration (see section 2). Furthermore, the increases in conversion of SO_2 to sulphate in the eastern USA have the net effect of decreasing the export of sulphate and increasing its deposition of the eastern USA, a change in the overall deposition footprint of sulfur.

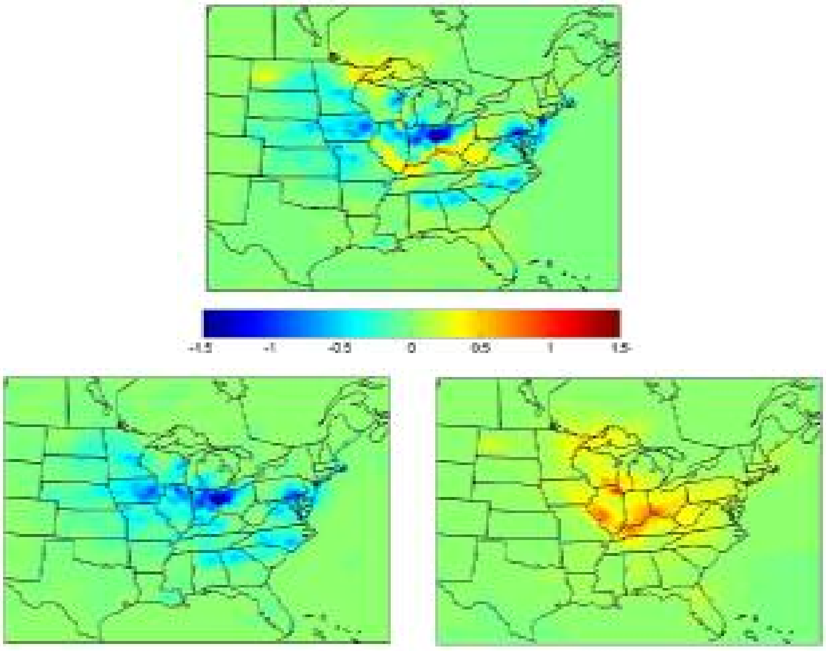


Figure 5.1. Average changes in (a) total $PM_{2.5}$ (μgm^{-3}), (b) $PM_{2.5}$ nitrate, and (c) $PM_{2.5}$ sulfate predicted from the eastern US in July using PMCAMx for a 2.5 K temperature increase [Dawson *et al.*, 2007].

Nucleation has been observed in boreal forest [Kulmala *et al.*, 2001], coastal [O'Dowd *et al.*, 2002], and urban environments [Stanier *et al.*, 2004]. Various nucleation processes have been postulated, many of which are highly temperature dependent. As a result, reliable predictions of these highly non linear systems are not possible at the present time.

It is becoming widely recognised that bioaerosols are widely present in the atmosphere. They can act as nuclei for ice crystals and hence influence cloud microphysics. The atmosphere acts as a medium for transport of bioaerosols and this may be an important pathway for disease spread.

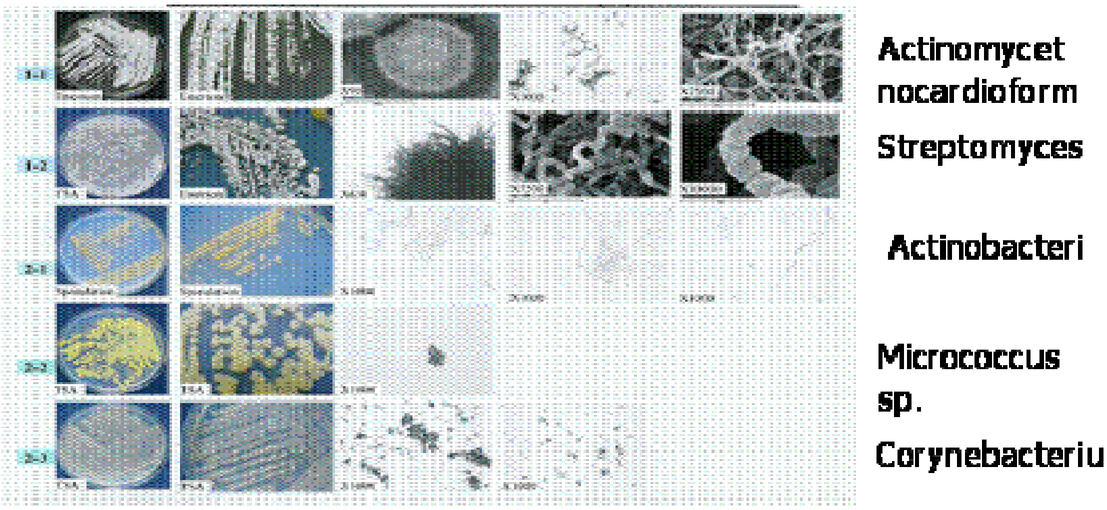


Figure 5.2. Examples of biological particles in cloud water (see Flossmann, page 201)

Temperature increases are likely to change bioaerosol production but at the present time we do not know enough to make projections of future changes and impacts.

5.3.2 Increases in water vapour

As temperature increases, water vapour concentrations in the atmosphere will also increase. Water vapour increases will lead to increases in HO_x and H_2O_2. These changes were discussed in more depth by the Group 1. Their effect on aerosol particles is to increase the oxidation rates of SO_2 and NO_x to form acid precursors both in gas and aqueous phases. An example of this is discussed in the previous section. Dawson *et al.*, [2007] conclude that this enhancement in oxidant is most likely to be the main cause of the enhanced sulphur processing observed.

It is expected that ozone concentrations will also change. The increase in water vapour will lead to a decrease in background ozone, whilst increases in regional ozone from pollution plumes are expected to occur. These processes were discussed in more detail in Group 1 but are relevant here as ozonolysis is a main route for the formation of secondary organic aerosol (SOA), though the rates and pathways remain poorly understood at present.

5.3.3 Stability, ventilation and convection

Whilst the IPCC [2007] predicts increases in heat wave events, and at mid latitudes this implies periods of widespread stagnation such as was observed during the European heat wave of 2003, there is little clear evidence to suggest that stagnation events will either increase or decrease in intensity and duration. As was observed during 2003, such events lead to increases in PM above the guideline limit values. There is some evidence to suggest that the frequency of stagnation events decreases during the wintertime. Diurnal temperature variations are predicted to reduce, leading to decreases in nocturnal stability and hence a reduction in aerosol particulate. However, the evidence for the reduction in the diurnal cycle of temperature remains rather weak at present. Convective intensity is predicted to increase substantially in the tropics. This will lead to a reduction PM at the ground as venting will be increased. Given the geographical distribution of the global population is expected to change towards the tropics, this may be an important factor when considering air quality in emerging megacities regardless of climate change influences.

5.3 4 Changes in frequency, distribution and intensity of precipitation

Global average precipitation is predicted to increase in all global climate model predictions of the coming century. As a result the lifetime of aerosols and their precursors with respect to wet deposition will decrease globally. However, regional differences are predicted to occur (Figure 5.4). Given that the global distribution of aerosol particles is not at all homogeneous, the impact on the aerosol burden will be non linear and a function of both changing emission fields and changing precipitation patterns.

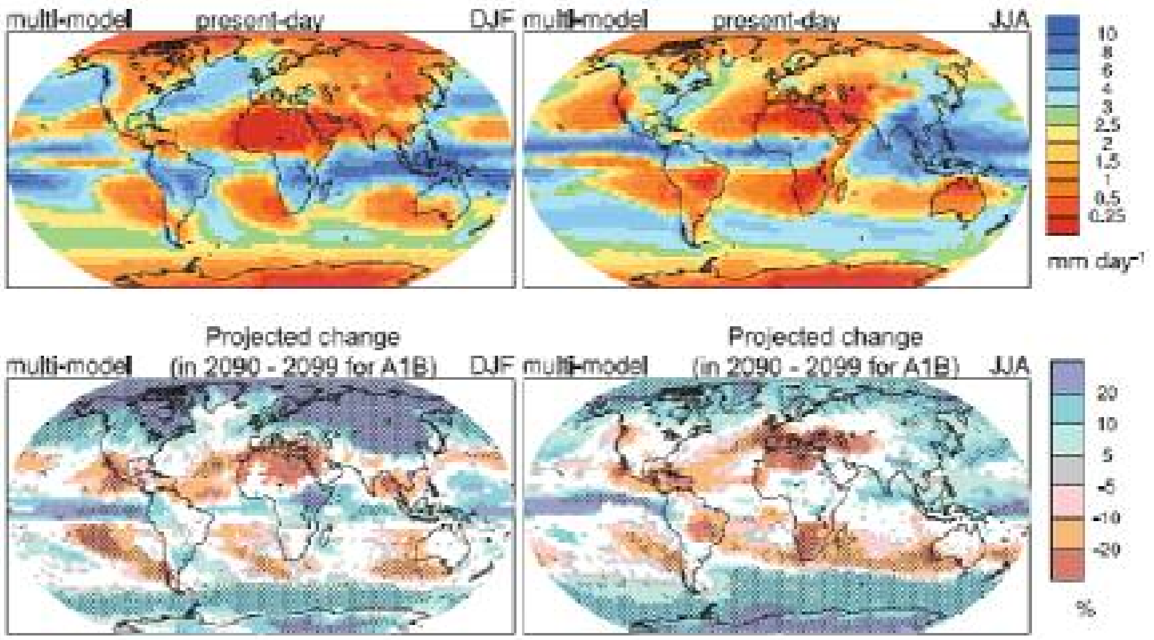


Figure 5,4. Predicted spatial distribution of mean seasonal precipitation for December-January-February (left panel) and June-July-August (right panel) for the period 1979-1993 (top panels) derived from a multiple models using the IPCC A1B emission scenario. The lower panels show the percentage change in precipitation for the period 2090-2099 compared with 1980-1999. No shading is shown unless more than 66 % of the models agree on the sign of the change and the stippling indicates areas where more than 90 % of the models agree on the sign of the change [IPCC 2007].

Northern hemisphere winters show enhanced precipitation at higher latitudes by the end of the century. This is likely to lead to enhancements in wet removal in these locations, although if the precipitation events are more sporadic but intense this may not affect the overall aerosol burden significantly. Conversely, in sub-tropical regions, particularly the Mediterranean but also areas of central America, Australasia, South America, South Africa and southern Asia, projected reductions in precipitation lead to longer lifetimes due to reduced wet removal. Many of these areas are semi-arid and the majority of models predict extended dry periods in these areas. The Mediterranean region and the southern US in particular, are areas of high population. It is expected that these areas will receive higher dust loadings, which are caused by reduced precipitation in regions of already marginal rainfall. This may substantially increase the PM in these regions, not least because dust is predominately larger than 1 μm in diameter and are made of dense material. However, as is discussed in more detail in the by Prospero, section 12, at the present time the links between climate and land use change and dust generation are not clear and conflicting data exist. The air quality problems of dust arising from land use change on regional scales close to large areas of population are largely unrelated to the major, climatically relevant sources of dust and hence, at present these problems appear to be decoupled. The main dust generation regions are currently not adjacent to major areas of population though this may change in future. More research in this area is necessary.

Decreases in precipitation are likely to lead to longer and more severe drought conditions. This may well lead to an increased frequency of wildfires. When this is coupled with a greater number of people living in such affected areas the risk of wildfires is likely to increases still further. Biomass burning emits substantial concentrations of aerosol, which has been demonstrated to have deleterious effects on human health.

5.3.5 Changes in cloud cover

Cloud cover is predicted to decrease in mid and low latitudes (see Feichter, Figure 1), whilst small increases are predicted at high latitudes. Photochemical production of oxidants in polluted regions is likely to increase if cloud cover decreases as the radiative flux to the surface increases. This will act to increase secondary inorganic aerosol and will have an influence on secondary organic aerosol production but the pathways remain unclear. In addition, increased cover of non precipitating clouds will promote wider scale aqueous processing of aerosols, resulting in an increase in PM. If precipitation occurs, more localised deposition will take place. This is particularly true of sulphate but is far less important for nitrate. The chemical and physical processes affecting inorganic aerosol are relatively well known, however, climate model predictions of cloud cover are at present very rudimentary and this remains a key challenge. In contrast, very little is known about aqueous phase processing of organic material and this is an area of necessary research at the process scale.

5.3.6 Changes in wind speed, gustiness

There is little consensus on changes in wind speed or gustiness from current climate models. The IPCC [2007] report does note that global climate models do forecast increases in storm frequency and intensity over the north Atlantic, central Europe and the southern ocean, though with low predictive skill. Over land areas, dust production may well increase, but so will ventilation. Associated with increased wind speeds, model forecasts also suggest high waves in northern European coastal regions. Given the highly non linear dependence of sea spray production on wind speed [O'Dowd and De Leeuw, 2007], enhancements in high winds close to populated coasts are likely to lead to significant increases in urban and regional PM associated with natural sea spray. Whilst the aerosol is natural, understanding its contribution may well be important when assessing PM impacts close to coasts.

5.4 Essential points and recommendations

At present, the air quality metric used to assess the abundance of particulate matter on air quality is the particulate mass (PM). A large number of aerosol sources contribute to the total PM. Therefore all components of aerosol must, unless proven otherwise, be considered important and should, if possible, be reduced.

Key processes in the lifecycle of certain aerosol components, for example sulphate and nitrate, are reasonably well understood and assessments of changes in their influence on air quality due to climate change are dependent on the ability of regional and global models to capture dynamical and climatic processes on regional scales. However, what is not clear is whether sulphate and nitrate represent part of the toxic fraction of urban PM. Whilst, presently they form part of the aerosol mix that needs to be regulated, it is not clear whether they are part of the toxic fraction or in some way influence it. This is a key issue for air quality and health in the coming years. Nitrate aerosol distribution is dependent on the free ammonia availability as well as temperature. This needs work to identify current and future nitrate distributions and trends. However, for other components (*e.g.* organics, ultra fine particles and bioaerosols) this is simply not possible as the basic processes are not well enough understood. An understanding of the roles of sulphur and nitrogen in the formation of organic aerosol is needed to establish the effect on SOA of changing NO_x and SO_2 emissions. This is an important topic for the legislator.

Organic aerosol is important as the sources, chemistry, pathways and biogenic/anthropogenic balance will all respond to future changes in climate change. Furthermore, it is an important component of local air quality and regional aerosol, where between 30 to 70 % of submicron PM may be organic in nature [Allan *et al.*, 2003; Zhang *et al.*, 2005]. Organic aerosol contributes significantly to global submicron aerosol [Kanakidou *et al.*, 2005]. Therefore, they present one of the biggest challenges to impacts of climate change on air quality through aerosols

Whilst the current metric is PM; there is growing evidence that ultrafine particles are important from a human health perspective [Donaldson *et al.*, 2006]. Ultrafine particle formation is observed widely in many areas, however, this is very sensitive to changes in ambient conditions and is highly non-linear with temperature.

Better knowledge of cloud and precipitation processes is needed, including the chemical processing organic material. Improved representation of clouds and precipitation processes in global and regional climate models is much needed.

Bioaerosols may well be important sources of ice nuclei and the atmosphere could well be an important pathway for disease and allergen transport via aerosol particles. Little is known about bioaerosols and their behaviour in the atmosphere. However, as biological assay methods improve this is an important area for new research.

Air quality and climate science questions meet on regional scales. It is on these scales that key questions of boundary layer dynamics, convection, and stability and cloud processes and their simulation, including formation, frequency, extent and precipitation, must be better understood. For example processing of aerosols by clouds and wet deposition require accurate prediction of the cloud and precipitation fields not the amounts. This is likely to be an important area of research for some time to come.

References

Allan, J.D., H. Coe, K.N. Bower, P.I. Williams, M.W. Gallagher, M.R. Alfarra, J.L. Jimenez, D.R. Worsnop, J.T. Jayne, M.R. Canagaratna, E. Nemitz, and A.G. McDonald, 2003, Quantitative Sampling Using an Aerodyne Aerosol Mass Spectrometer. Part 2: Measurements of Fine Particulate Chemical Composition in Two UK Cities, *Journal of Geophysical Research – Atmospheres*, Vol. 108, No. D3, 4091, doi:10.1029/2002JD002359.

Dawson, J. P., P. J. Adams, and S. N. Pandis, 2007, Sensitivity of PM2.5 to climate in the Eastern US: a modeling case study, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 4295–4309.

Donaldson, K., 2006, Resolving the nanoparticles paradox, Nanomedicine 1 (2): 229-234.

Heald CL, Jacob DJ, Park RJ, Russell LM, Huebert BJ, Seinfeld JH, Liao H, Weber RJ, 2005, A large organic aerosol source in the free troposphere missing from current models, Geophysical Research Letters 32 (18): Art. No. L18809 SEP 27.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change 2007, (http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/assessment-report/ar4/wg1)

Kanakidou M, Seinfeld JH, Pandis SN, Barnes I, Dentener FJ, Facchini MC, Van Dingenen R, Ervens B, Nenes A, Nielsen CJ, Swietlicki E, Putaud JP, Balkanski Y, Fuzzi S, Horth J, Moortgat GK, Winterhalter R, Myhre CEL, Tsigaridis K, Vignati E, Stephanou EG, Wilson J Kanakidou M, Seinfeld JH, Pandis SN, Barnes I, Dentener FJ, Facchini MC, Van Dingenen R, Ervens B, Nenes A, Nielsen CJ, Swietlicki E, Putaud JP, Balkanski Y, Fuzzi S, Horth J, Moortgat GK, Winterhalter R, Myhre CEL, Tsigaridis K, Vignati E, Stephanou EG, Wilson J, 2005, Organic aerosol and global climate modelling: a review, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics* **5**: 1053-1123.

Kulmala M, Hameri K, Aalto PP, Makela JM, Pirjola L, Nilsson ED, Buzorius G, Rannik U, Dal Maso M, Seidl W, Hoffman T, Janson R, Hansson HC, Viisanen Y, Laaksonen A, O'Dowd CD Overview of the international project on biogenic aerosol formation in the boreal forest (BIOFOR), 2001, *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology* **53** (4): 324-343.

Morino, Y., Y. Kondo, N. Takegawa, Y. Miyazaki, K. Kita, Y. Komazaki, M. Fukuda, T. Miyakawa, N. Moteki, and D.R. Worsnop, 2006, Partitioning of HNO_3 and Particulate Nitrate Over Tokyo: Effect of Vertical Mixing, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111**, D15215, doi:10.1029/2005JD006887.

O'Dowd C.D. and De Leeuw G., 2007, Marine aerosol production: a review of the current knowledge, *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society* A-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences 365 (1856): 1753-1774.

O'Dowd CD, Hameri K, Makela JM, Pirjola L, Kulmala M, Jennings SG, Berresheim H, Hansson HC, de Leeuw G, Kunz GJ, Allen AG, Hewitt CN, Jackson A, Viisanen Y, Hoffmann T, 2002, A dedicated study of New Particle Formation and Fate in the Coastal Environment (PARFORCE): Overview of objectives and achievements, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* **107** (D19): Art. No. 8108.

Robinson, A.L., Donahue, N.M., Shrivastava, M.K., Weitkamp, E.A., Sage, A.M., Grieshop, A.P., Lane, T.E., Pierce, J.R., Pandis, S.N., 2007, Rethinking Organic Aerosols: Semivolatile Emissions and Photochemical Aging. *Science* 315(5816): 1259-1262. DOI: 10.1126/science.1133061.

Rudich Y, Donahue NM, Mentel TF., 2007, Aging of organic aerosol: Bridging the gap between laboratory and field studies *Annual Review of Physical Chemistry* **58**: 321-352.

Stanier CO, Khlystov AY, Pandis SN, 2004, Ambient aerosol size distributions and number concentrations measured during the Pittsburgh Air Quality Study (PAQS), *Atmospheric Environment* **38** (20): 3275-3284.

World Health Organisation, 2004, United Nations, Department of Economic and Social Affairs Population Division Report ST/ESA/SER.A/236.

Zhang, Q., M.R. Alfarra, D.R. Worsnop, J.D. Allan, H. Coe, M.R. Canagaratna, and J.L. Jimenez, 2005, Deconvolution and Quantification of Hydrocarbon-like and Oxygenated Organic Aerosols Based on Aerosol Mass Spectrometry. *Environmental Science and Technology*, **39:** 4938-4952, doi:10.1021/es048568l.

6. Building observation and modelling systems to cope with the interactions of air quality and climate change

Rapporteur's summary from Group 4

Rapporteur: Laurence Rouil

Institut National de l'Environnement Industriel et des Risques,
F-60550 Verneuil-en-Halatte, France

Group 4 Participants.*Peter Builtjes (Chair), Oystein Hov (Plenary Speaker), Laurence Rouil (Rapporteur), Steffen Beirle, John Burrows, Gitte Hedegaard, Michela Maione, Nicolas Moussiopoulos, Kjetil Torseth, Robert Vautard, Martin Williams*

Plenary Lecture: section 9; participants' contributions, section 13

6.1 Introduction

Links between air quality and atmospheric composition at the ground level on one hand and climate change consequences on the other hand, are now considered as evident issues by both scientists and policy makers. The most visible impact of climate warming in Europe is the increasing ozone background concentrations levels [Meleux *et al*, 2007, Hedegaard, 2007, Hedegaard *et al*, 2007, Langner *et al*, 2005], and consequently an increase of chronic exposure and of the number of days when the health protection thresholds are exceeded. The heat wave that occurred in summer 2003 provides a appropriate example of the adverse heath effects due to the interaction between high temperatures and high ozone levels [Vautard *et al*, 2005, Schär *et al*, 2004]. Changes in atmospheric properties induced by climate warming (water vapour content for instance) also influence air pollutant chemistry and transport. Similarly, radiative forcing from aerosol compounds has an impact on climate, though the positive or negative trends can still be difficult to highlight for some pollutants (Figure 6.1). Anyway, these interactions must be considered when defining emission control policies. Future air quality scenarios cannot be defined in a realistic way, if climate change issues are not considered. The fact is that: 1) the effectiveness of emission control measures can be counterbalanced by increasing temperatures (especially for ozone formation), 2) some climate change and air quality measures may not follow a "win-win" strategy. Diesel engines and wood combustion issues are well-known examples of such conflicting situations. [DEFRA, 2007, Williams, 2007]. Some modelling exercises designed for assessing the potential benefits of a coupled approach to air quality and climate change are thought for policy purposes to be related to the definition of national emission ceilings for the revision of the EU Directive [IIASA, 2006a, 2006b, Dentener *et al,* 2006]. It is expected that such a philosophy will drive the definition of the future regulatory framework as defined in the international protocols and the European directives.

However, if the relevance of linking air quality and climate change control strategies is assumed, the need for building observation and evaluation systems that can deal with both areas arises. *In-situ* networks implemented in Europe allow one to assess the atmospheric composition properties with spatial and temporal coverage that are quite satisfactory, although they could be improved in some locations. Development of earth-observation systems can help overcoming these difficulties, so that the atmospheric composition picture can be improved. Models devoted to air quality and climate analyses are becoming more sophisticated, and scientifically evaluated through dedicated projects. Despite their inherent uncertainties and those due to input data, model results are considered important enough to be used by policy makers and scientists for understanding current and future situations. So the tools are here, and allowing for their strengths and weaknesses, they are mature enough for promoting an approach that will help building an integrated monitoring system for air quality and climate.

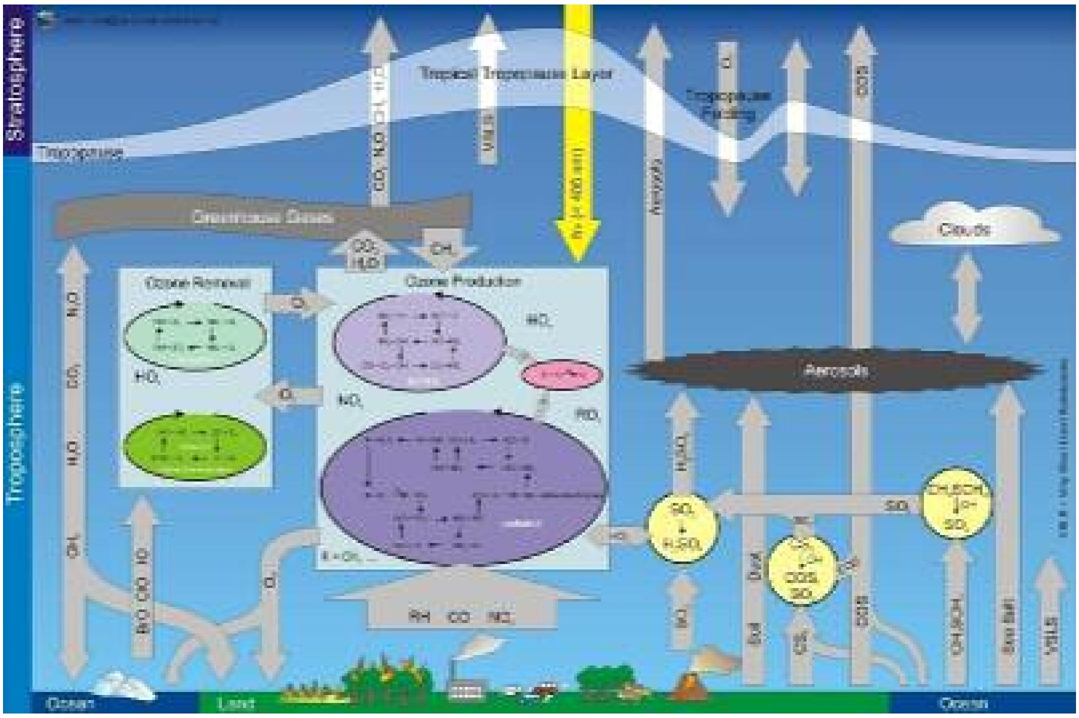


Figure 6.1. Air quality and climate change pollutants interactions

This section aims at reporting recommendations for the implementation of observation and modelling systems that can cope with the interactions of air quality and climate change. The present state has been analysed by the working group, with a special attention dedicated to the identification of gaps, overlaps, and potential synergies. Issues related to *in-situ*, satellite and modelling data have been investigated, and the conclusions are reported in three sections; however, links between the three types of data are discussed in each section. The conclusions emphasise gaps that should be filled in for building monitoring systems integrating all these components.

The species and the parameters that must be monitored are largely known and agreed through previous initiatives : the IGACO review [IGACO, 2004] and the list established in the EMEP monitoring strategy for monitoring transboundary air pollution (*http://www.nilu.no/projects/ccc/reports/Monitoring%20Strategy_full.pdf*) provide basic references. So this point is not discussed further but a brief overview of these variables is given in the annex.

6.2 Recommendations for *in-situ* monitoring networks

The key point is the capacity building challenge of the implementation of relevant observation infrastructures for both air quality and climate, based on existing networks. That means that scientific and structural difficulties need to be overcome.

The most crucial issue is the different levels of development of air quality and climate change monitoring networks. This heterogeneity can be readily explained by the framework supporting such network development.

It is mandatory under the European Framework Directive on Air Quality and its four Daughter Directives[1]. for the EU27 countries to report to the European Commission, air pollutant concentrations of ozone and its volatile organic compounds precursors, nitrogen dioxide, sulfur dioxide, carbon monoxide, benzene, PM_{10}, heavy metals (lead, arsenic, cadmium, mercury) and Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbons.

The Convention on Long Range Transboundary Air Pollution (http://www.unece.org/env/lrtap/welcome.html) requires a European-wide network fit for monitoring air pollutant background concentration and deposition. Pollutants responsible for acidification, eutrophication and ozone ground level concentrations, heavy metals and Persistent Organic Pollutants (POP) are monitored using the EMEP monitoring strategy (www.emep.int). Regulatory reporting allows the assessment of the impact of emission reduction strategies and highlights situations when limit values are exceeded. Regulatory networks are developed, by definition, with a sustainable perspective and designed for providing a realistic picture of air pollution patterns throughout Europe.

In addition, "process-oriented" networks measure the parameters needed for a better understanding of pollutant behaviour and the determinant factors in the occurrence of pollution episodes. These networks can provide chemical and dynamical parameters with a high temporal resolution, and in some cases vertical profiles can even be available. The EUSAAR network of supersites for aerosol properties measurement (www.eusaar.net), the EARLINET lidar network of (www.earlinetasos.org) are well-known examples. Moreover there are some networks devoted to global atmospheric composition that can provide comprehensive information for air quality (see for instance the Bremen DOAS network for atmospheric measurements – BREDOM-http://www.iup.uni-bremen.de/doas/groundbased_data.htm). However they are generally developed and implemented in scientific areas supported by European research projects. So sustainability beyond the project period is not ensured, and data availability for users not directly involved in the project may not be systematic.

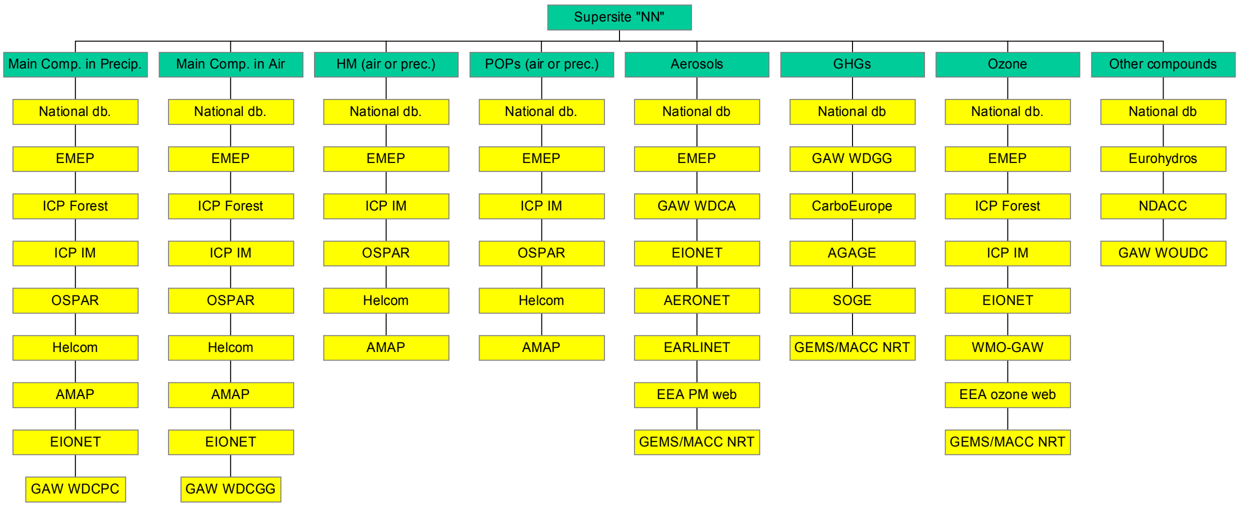


Figure 6.2. International research projects or regulatory programs producing atmospheric data.

So there are numerous air quality monitoring networks in Europe but, unfortunately, they not harmonised either in their methods, or in their geographical coverage. Figure 6.2 gives an overview (established by NILU) of the projects and regulatory

---

[1] The new Unified air quality directive that should be adopted in spring 2008, will have the same content with reporting of PM2.5 atmospheric concentrations in addition .

frameworks where atmospheric composition data are produced. It demonstrates the wealth of the systems, but also its potential redundancies, and the need for optimisation. However, the development of an integrated approach to measurement and modelling justifies the interest in getting more process-oriented data in an operational way. These data could serve for validation of models as a part of the monitoring system, complementing *in-situ* data.

However for getting consistent data as part of a monitoring network, harmonised measurement methods are needed, especially in the field of aerosol measurement. Methods are now compared for establishing good practice guidelines and references or norms. This is the current priority of the air quality community considering the remarkable results obtained in the EUSAAR project field campaigns (Figure 6.3). These raise new questions related to the difficulty of comparing model results to measurement data. What is the best observation that should be considered for model evaluation?

The last mid-term perspective for air quality in-situ data is the near real time (NRT) reporting. Air quality forecasting and mapping modelling systems are now operational (www.prevair.org, www.eurad.uni-koeln.de) and data assimilation can help improving their performance. That means that observation data must be made available in the few hours following the sample, even if they are not validated. Technical and political questions arise: how to supervise the use of unvalidated data in a wider framework than the scientific ring?

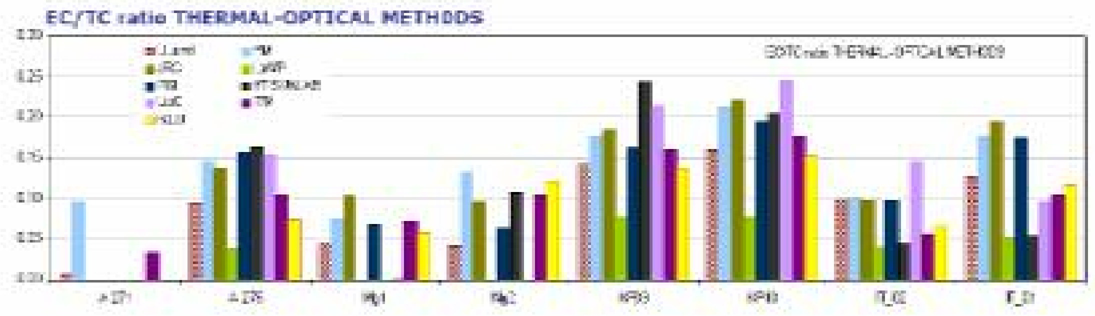


Figure 6.3. Intercomparison of identical filters from several EUSAAR sites operating with similar thermo-optical methods

The situation of climate change monitoring networks is completely different. The main reason is that there is no legal requirement for the species that are concerned (CO_2, methane, halocarbons). The implemented networks result from scientific initiatives (see the ICOS network – Integrated Carbon Observation System - *www.icos-infrastructure.eu* for example), and there is no regulatory mandate to support these infrastructures. Thus, the question of their sustainability is more difficult to solve then for the case of air quality. However the requirements of the international protocols dealing with climate issues, should necessitate the implementation of operational structures monitoring CO_2 and CH_4 fluxes, mixing ratios and dry columns. Admittedly, a few tens of stations correctly spread across Europe should be enough to provide a good representation of pollution patterns and, thanks to inverse modelling, a quantification of the amounts emitted. Monitoring concentrations and emissions with inverse modelling techniques is one of the most interesting developments within climate change monitoring.

This brief summary points out one of the main reason why it is so difficult to establish *in-situ* infrastructures monitoring air quality and climate together. The topics do not have the same development priorities for the short-term. Other reasons worth mentioning: the monitored species are not the same, and the spatial and temporal resolutions are also different (Figure 6.4). More crucial is the divergence in terms of geographical coverage. Europe is, in our case, the target domain for "regional air quality " purposes, while climate change monitoring leads to world-wide considerations looking for signals in the tropics as well as at other latitudes.

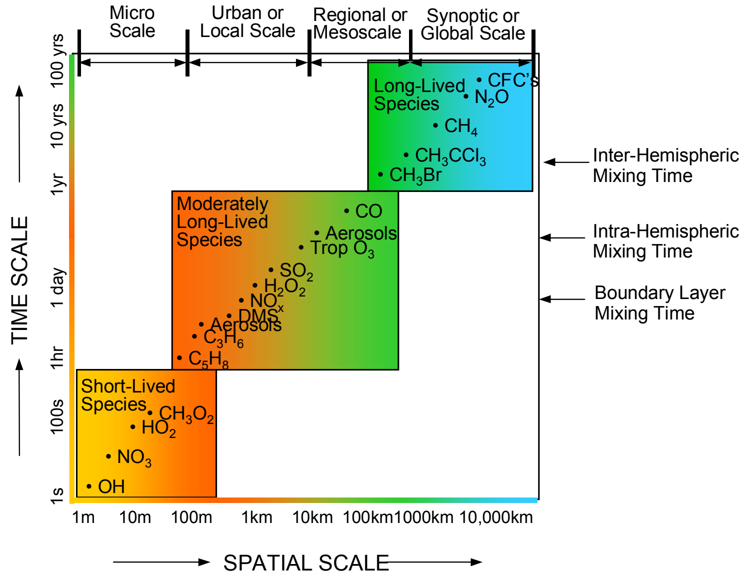


Figure 6.4. Temporal and spatial scales for air quality and climate specific pollutants (image from John Burrows, Bremen).

So there are a number of recommendations to make for promoting the implementation of common air quality and climate change infrastructures.

* Encouraging the current initiatives devoted to a better understanding of the possible links between air quality and climate change and promoting their development. Beyond this objective, they should help to establish common measurement and modelling practices and databases, worthwhile for both communities. This is precisely the stake of the project GEOMON funded by the 6th framework program (www.geomon.eu).

* Informing and involving users, especially policy makers, who could help support the development of operational networks for monitoring climate change species by, perhaps, providing a regulatory framework.

* Developing synergies around a key common issue for air quality and climate: atmospheric aerosols. Better knowledge of aerosol compounds properties is crucial for elaborating relevant control strategies in both fields.

* Enhancing synergies for the measurement of vertical profiles that are sought by air quality and climate change scientists. Lidars, sonde networks could be designed for both, as well as measurement campaigns based on aircrafts and balloon measurements. This would the raising and highlighting of common issues and developing links between the experts and scientists involved.

6.3 Recommendations for satellite data

The situation is rather different when satellite data are considered. History of earth observation, dedicated to the global scale, and also technological considerations have made it easier for climate change purposes. However whichever the field of application, satellite data are essential for filling the vast gaps left by *in-situ* data (in the oceans for instance) and for getting an information about vertical distributions. Satellites offer an ideal and natural platform for co-located measurements. So some of the recommendations expressed for *in-situ* networks could be easily fulfilled. The key question is how to use satellite data in an operational way for both air quality and climate change monitoring, and how to improve the content of the next space missions for meeting this objective.

The first point that needs to be considered is that measurements must be made faster than the chemical processes that are tracked. And air quality and climate pollutants do not necessarily act on the same spatial and temporal scales (see Figure 6.4). This can be a real constraint for satellite retrievals. As a consequence earth observation, with the current satellites, can only be used for specific applications.

Obviously, analysis of transformation and trends of long-lived species are easier to established then air quality hourly monitoring (Figure 6.5).

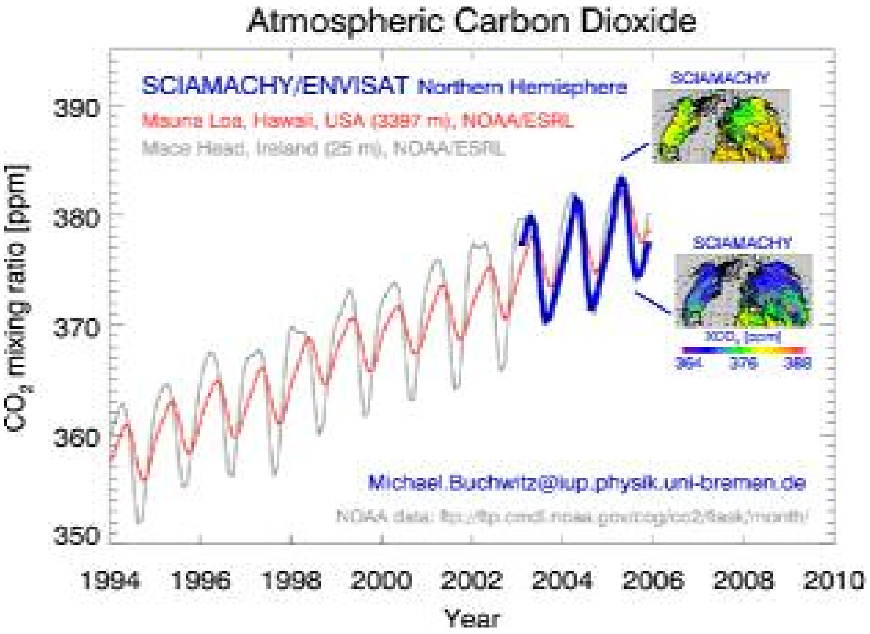
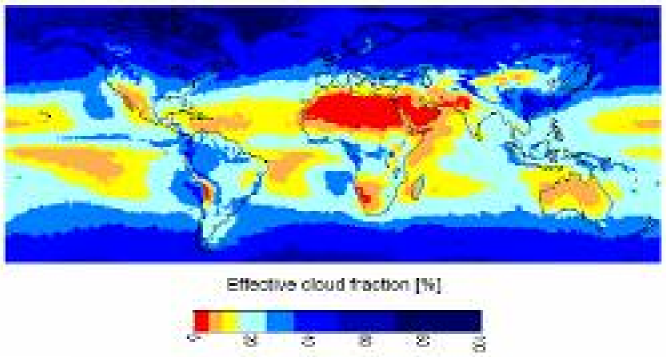


Figure 6.5. CO_2 trends measured by SCIAMACHY

Satellites have the capacity for monitoring climate change feedback on atmospheric parameters [Wagner *et al*, 2006, 2007]: water vapour column, cloud fraction and cloud top height and their links with temperature increase can be studied and trends and correlation can be established (Figure 6.6).

Concerning air quality applications, aerosols, nitrogen dioxide, tropospheric ozone and oxygenated volatile organic compounds (included formaldehyde) can be studied. For these compounds, especially NO_2, some kinds of emission sources can be tracked thanks to the overview from the satellite. Anthropogenic combustion sources such as ship emissions can be qualified and quantified using inverse modelling approaches [Konovalov *et al*, 2006, 2005]. The representation of the impact of natural sources is also one of the main contributions of satellite retrievals: volcanic eruptions (SO_2), desert dust storms (particulate matter) or lightning effects (NO_x) can be isolated for a better understanding of the occurrence of some pollution episodes. Oxygenated volatile organic compounds are not systematically measured by *in-situ* networks, but a better knowledge of the concentration levels found in the atmosphere would be interesting for obtaining new information related to the evolution of biogenic species emissions with climate change.



Fi_ ctive cloud fraction averaged for the period January 1996-December 2002. Please note that snow and ice is also detected as clouds causing high values in polar regions.

Figure 6.6. Cloud fraction (1996-2002) (courtesy of S. Bierle)

The real complementarity between *in-situ* and satellite data should be investigated. Furthermore it could be enhanced through some adjustment of the earth observation strategy.

The recommendations are as follows.

* Implementing a satellite earth-observation infrastructure based on both GEO (geostationary) and LEO (low earth orbit) approaches. The former is required for air quality purposes which require the monitoring of dedicated areas with a high temporal resolution (as *in-situ* supersites). probably one satellite of each type (GEO and LEO) would be enough for Europe, extended to 2 LEO and 3 GEO for the world.

* Improving some instruments such as GOME2, especially in terms of spatial resolution. Currently it is about 80 km × 40 km, and a resolution of 20 km × 20 km can be reached for a better representation of air quality species.

* Filling in the technological gap that should hold from 2012 to 2020 between the ENVISAT and post-Met-Op systems. This is necessary for the improvement of CO_2 and CH_4 global monitoring.

* Promoting integrated coupled approaches by data assimilation with *in-situ* data and models that will allow taking the best benefits from satellite data.

6.4 Recommendations for modelling

Modelling is the essential component of a potential integrated system linking air quality and climate issues. Indeed, only models can display a picture of what may possibly happen in thirty, or fifty years from now or within the next century, although there are always large uncertainties. Further, models can be used to investigate different spatial and temporal scales within nested systems that allow focusing on a given domain taking into account outside contributions through the boundary conditions or the interactions with smaller inside hot spot areas. Meeting these objectives requires one or two-ways nested approaches [Krol *et al*, 2005] that could be important for dealing with both air quality and climate questions. Provided that input data are correctly known and that sufficient computational effort can be made for simulating “real” future climate, it is expected that the impact of climate change on air quality (that means the impact of warmer temperatures, dryer air and higher precipitation levels for instance) can be simulated [see Figure 6.7; Hedegaard, 2007, Hedegaard *et al*, 2007] and [Meleux *et al*, 2007, Szopa *et al*, 2006, Langner *et al* 2005].

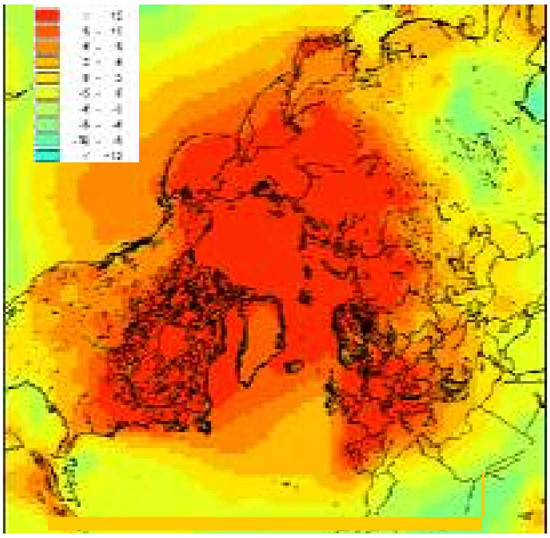


Figure 6.7. Difference in percentage in ozone concentration between the mean values of the two decades 2090s and 1990s. Positive values refers to an increase in the ozone values

Conversely, the impact of air pollutant concentrations on climate change is still a real challenge that is not completely solved. The radiative impact of atmospheric compounds (especially particulates and aerosols) must be quantified and interactions between the atmosphere and the biosphere must be correctly understood. Meeting this challenge also needs an accurate description of the cloud chemistry, which is not at the present time well known. Last but not least, the mutual effects of urban development (and urban air pollution) on climate must be considered, and require new scientific investigations. So current modelling systems can only give a partial view of coupled phenomena. The scientific community is very active in trying to improve the state of the art, and it is expected that future European projects such as those launched within the 7th framework Program will help this cause. The projects CITYZEN (coordinated by the Norwegian Meteorological Institute) and MEGAPOLI (coordinated by the Danish Meteorological Institute) should bring further material (Figure 6.8). This picture also highlights the crucial nodes for uncertainty analysis: emissions and projections, scales bridging, radiative forcing, dynamical and chemical processes.

There are uncertainties at every stage of the modelling approach. Uncertainties in input data (emissions, meteorology, land use, boundary conditions) are more or less correctly identified. There are still large uncertainties in quantifying some anthropogenic emissions (from combustion processes for example) but the main difficulty remains with the biogenic emissions and ecosystem evolutions, that are very sensitive to both air pollution and climate effects [Sanderson *et al*, 2006]. Once more, a lot needs to be done before we can approach multiscale systems with reduced uncertainties. However, integrating *in-situ* and earth observations in models using data assimilation techniques helps to improve some variables, in forest fires emissions for instance [Hodzic *et al*, 2006, 2007]. Uncertainties in meteorological data and boundary conditions, which are always needed in model simulations, can be reduced implementing an ensemble approach combining several model results [Van Loon *et al*, 2006].

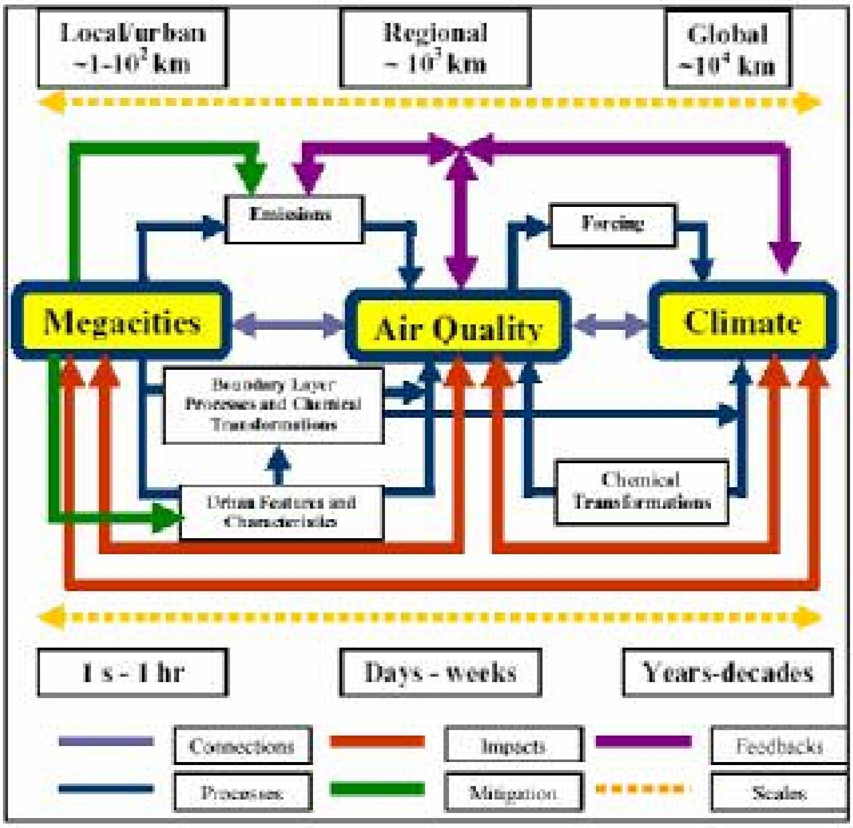


Figure 6.8. Modelling interactions between air quality issued and climate change (from the MEGAPOLI project description)

Uncertainties are also attributed to the model parameterisations themselves. Vertical exchange processes, biogenic emissions, cloud chemistry, radiative properties of the chemical compounds are among the most crucial points, and are considered as priorities for future model developments. Intercomparison model exercises should be promoted for a better understanding of model strengths and weaknesses through an analysis of the range of possible model responses. This is a first step in uncertainty analysis for defining how model improvement should be investigated [Vautard *et al*, 2006]. Model evaluation and benchmarking methodologies should be harmonized. Nowadays such projects result from the initiative of individual groups but there are no reference methods, see Cuvelier *et al,* [2007], the “Ensemble initiative” from the Joint Research Center, *http://ensemble.jrc.it/* and the ‘ENSEMBLES’ project from EU FP6, *www.ensembles-eu.org*).

Model intercomparison exercises could focus, in a first step, on the summer 2003 period, during the heat wave that concerned most of western Europe. Studying its effects on atmospheric pollutant concentrations should be an excellent approach for establishing the links between air pollution and future climate. The meteorological conditions that occurred during this period are considered as representative of meteorological characteristics in the future decades. So available measurements and simulations related to summer 2003 must be pursued, to enhance our understanding of the links existing between air pollution and climate (see Figure 6.9) [Vautard *et al*, 2007].

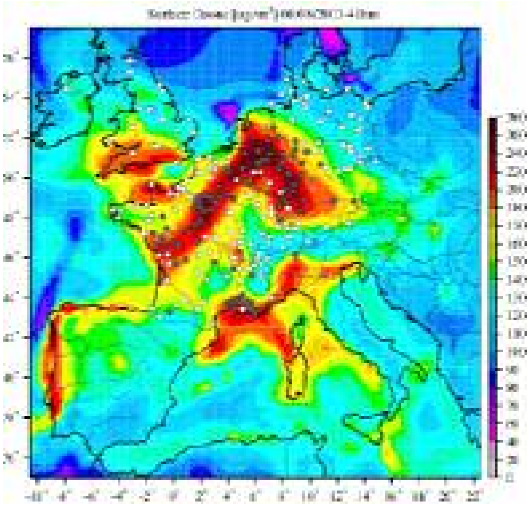


Figure 6.9. Surface ozone concentrations in western Europe during the summer 2003 heat wave (8th August 2003)

Another interest of the modelling approach is the provision of concentration and deposition fields that are useful for analyzing pollution patterns and their origin. Spatialised pollution fields simulated throughout Europe or wider domains can account for observations (both *in-situ* and satellite) implementing data assimilation techniques [Elbern *et al*, 1999, Van Loon *et al*, 2004]. Data assimilation allows us to obtain the most realistic picture of air pollution at given place and time.

Modelling is considered as an important approach for air quality assessment especially if it is combined with measurements. It is also the only available mean for simulating future climate, pollution events and for understanding their relationships. Some recommendations for increasing confidence in modelling for policy making applications are as follows.

* Reducing uncertainties in coupled systems (air quality and climate) with a better description of dynamics and chemical processes (vertical exchange, cloud chemistry, aerosol properties, urban meteorology) ;

* Controlling uncertainties describing input parameters in terms of probability distribution functions ;

* Improving emission description and quantification, especially biogenic emissions that are particularly sensitive to climate change ;

* Developing ensemble systems for focused topics (extreme events for instance) to define the range of possible model responses and assess modelling uncertainties ;

* Promoting integrated approaches linking climate, biosphere and atmosphere systems for a better description of fluxes and concentrations.

6.5 Conclusions

It has been shown in the previous description that tools are available for monitoring climate evolution, air pollutant concentrations and deposition and for forecasting future situation for both issues. Although improvements are still needed to increase their accuracy and to ensure robustness of their results, they are considered as mature enough in each field of application (air quality and climate) for supporting policy makers. However efficient control of both air pollution and climate pollutants will drive future priorities for regulatory purposes. So the development of monitoring and forecasting systems that can account for air quality and climate issues in a coupled manner should be encouraged. They are necessary for identifying and understanding their reciprocal links for implementing control policies that can deal with both following an optimal approach.

This is the motivation of the recommendations that have been proposed for in-situ and satellite observation systems and for modelling platforms. However implementing monitoring tools and methodologies is not enough. It is also necessary to derive new indicators or metrics that can represent the combined effects of air pollution and climate change. Comparison of global warming potentials of long-lived and short-lived chemical species can be investigated [Boucher *et al*, 2008]. Better qualification and quantification of the effects of atmospheric compounds and integrated systems should help defining the most efficient control policies. Win-win situations (reduction in fuel consumption, new technologies) and trade-off (wood combustion, sulfate emissions) must be highlighted. Their consequences need to be quantified following a common scale of impact that is not defined today, though several instructive analyses have already been done [Williams, 2007, Harmelen *et al*, 2002].

Future monitoring systems that can cope with both air quality and climate issues must also lead to a thorough analysis of the effect of combined control policies. They must support the assessment of the impact of the emission control strategies that are implemented and their improvement. For achieving such an objective, emission projection analysis is a crucial point in this system that undoubtedly needs further development [Cofala *et al*, 2007].

Bridging the available tools, methodologies and input data in the fields of air quality and climate change is the main concern of the scientific and policy making communities. Opportunities exist, and must be explored. Moreover there is a real pressure for elaborating atmospheric emission control strategies that account for high economical constraints that require an optimal choice of the associated measures. In some cases, it is possible that priorities should be defined between air quality and climate. Taking up these challenges will be among the most crucial and interesting ones that the air pollution and climate community will have to deal with in the coming years.

References

Boucher O., Reddy M.S., 2008, Climate trade-off between black carbon and carbon dioxide emissions, *Energy Policy*, **36**, pp 193-200

Cofala J., Amann M., Klimont Z., Kupiainen K., Höglund-Isaksson, 2007, Scenarios of global anthropogenic emissions of air pollutants and methane until 2030, *Atmospheric Environment*, **41**, pp 8486-8499

Cuvelier, C., Thunis, P., Vautard, R., Amann, M., Bessagnet, B., Bedogni, M., Berkowicz, R., Brandt, J., Brocheton, F., Builtjes, P., Coppalle, A., Denby, B., Douros G., Graf, A., Hellmuth, O., Honoré, C., Hodzic, A., Jonson, J., Kerschbaumer, A., de Leeuw, F., Minguzzi, E., Moussiopoulos, N., Pertot, C., Pirovano, G., Rouil, L., Schaap, M., Stern, R., Tarrason, L., Vignati, E., Volta, M., White, L., Wind, P., Zuber, A., 2007: CityDelta: A model intercomparison to explore the impact of emission reductions in 2010 in European cities in 2010, *Atmospheric Environment*, **41**, 189-207.

DEFRA, 2007, Air quality and climate change : a UK perspective, DEFRA report, www.defra.gov.uk/environment/airquality

Dentener F., D. Stevenson, K. Ellingsen, T. van Noije, M. Schultz, M. Amann, C. Atherton, N. Bell, D. Bergmann, I. Bey, L. Bouwman, T. Butler, J. Cofala, B. Collins, J. Drevet, R. Doherty, B. Eickhout, H. Eskes, A. Fiore, M. Gauss, D. Hauglustaine, L. Horowitz, I. S. A. Isaksen, B. Josse, M. Lawrence, M. Krol, J. F. Lamarque, V. Montanaro, J. F. Müller, V. H. Peuch, G. Pitari, J. Pyle, S. Rast, J. Rodriguez, M. Sanderson, N. H. Savage, D. Shindell, S. Strahan, S. Szopa, K. Sudo, R. Van Dingenen, O. Wild, and G. Zeng, 2006, The Global Atmospheric Environment for the Next Generation, *Environmental Sciences and technologies*, **40**, N°11, pp 3586-3594.

Elbern H. et Schmidt H., 1999, A four-dimensional variational chemistry data assimilation scheme for Eulerian chemistry transport modelling, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **104**, pp 18583-18598

Hedegaard, G. B., 2007, Impacts of climate change on air pollution levels in the Northern Hemisphere, *NERI Technical Report,* 240, National Environmental Research Institute, University of Aarhus, pp. 107. http://www2.dmu.dk/Pub/AR240.pdf

Hedegaard, G. B., J. Brandt, J. H. Christensen, L. M. Frohn, C. Geels, K. M. Hansen and M. Stendel, 2007, Impacts of climate change on air pollution levels in the Northern Hemisphere with special focus on Europe and the Arctic, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussion*, in press

Hozdic A., Vautard R., Chepfer H., Goloub P. et al, Evolution of the aerosol optical thickness over Europe during the August 2003 heat wave as seen from POLDER data and CHIMERE model simulations, 2006, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics,* **6**, pp 1853-1864

Hozdic A., Madronich S., Bohn B., Massie S., Menut L., Wiedinmyer C., 2007, Wildfire particulate matter in Europe during summer 2003: meso-scale modelling of smoke emissions, transport and radiative effects, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions*, **7**, pp 4705-4760

IGACO, 2004, the changing atmosphere, an integrated global atmospheric chemistry observation theme for IGOS partnership, *Report GAW n°159,* WMO TD n°1235

IIASA, 2006a, Cost-effective Emission Reductions to meet the Environmental Targets of the Thematic Strategy on Air Pollution under Different Greenhouse Gas Constraints*, NEC Scenario Analysis Report Nr. 5* , http://www.iiasa.ac.at/rains/index.html

IIASA, 2006b, Updated Baseline Projections for the Revision of the Emission Ceilings Directive of the European Union *, NEC Scenario Analysis Report Nr. 4*, http://www.iiasa.ac.at/rains/index.html

Konovalov I. B., Beekmann M., Richter A., and Burrows J. P., 2006, Inverse modelling of the spatial distribution of NOx emissions on a continental scale using satellite data, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **6**, pp 1747-1770

Konovalov I. B., Beekmann M., Vautard R, Burrows J.P., Richter A., Nüß H., and Elansky N., 2005, Comparison and evaluation of modelled and GOME measurement derived tropospheric NO2 columns over Western and Eastern Europe, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **5**, pp 169- 190

Krol M., Houweling S., Bregman B. , Van den Broek M. , Segers A., Van Velthoven P., Peters W., Dentener F.and Bergamaschi P. , 2005, The two-way nested global chemistry-transport zoom model TM5: algorithm and applications, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **5**, pp 417-432

Langner J., bergström R., Foltescu V., 2005, Impact of climate change on surface ozone and deposition of sulphur and nitrogen in Europe, *Atmospheric Environment,* **39***,* Issue 6, Pages 1129-1141

Meleux F., Solmon F., Giorgi, F., 2007, Increase in summer European ozone amounts due to climate change, *Atmospheric Environment*, **41**, 35, 7577-7587

Sanderson M.G., Collins W.J., Johnson C.E., Derwent R.G., 2006, Present and future acid deposition to ecosystems : the effect of climate change, *Atmospheric Environment*, **40**, 1275-1283

Schär, C., Vidal, P. L., Lüthi, D., Frei, C., Häberli, C., Liniger, M. A., and C. Appenzeller, 2004, The role of increasing temperature variability in European summer heatwaves, *Nature* **427**, 332-336.

Szopa, S., Hauglustaine, D. A., Vautard, R., Menut, L., 2006 : Future global tropospheric ozone changes and impact on European air quality. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L14805, doi:10.1029/2006GL025860.

Van Harmelen T., Bakker J., De Vries B., Van Vuuren D., Den Elzen M., Mayerhofer P., 2002, Long-term reductions in costs of controlling regional air pollution in Europe due to climate policy, *Environmental Science and Policy*, **5**, 349-365

Van Loon, M., R. Vautard, M. Schaap, R. Bergström, B. Bessagnet, J. Brandt, P.J.H. Builtjes, J. H. Christensen, K. Cuvelier, A. Graf, J.E. Jonson, M. Krol, J. Langner, P. Roberts, L. Rouil, R. Stern, L. Tarrasón, P. Thunis, E. Vignati, L. White, P. Wind, 2007: Evaluation of long-term ozone simulations from seven regional air quality models and their ensemble average. *Atmospheric. Environment*, **41**, 2083-2097.

Van Loon M., Builtjes P.J.H., Segers A.J., 2004, Modelling and data assimilation of ozone*, Air pollution modelling and its application XIV*, Ed. Springer US.

Vautard, R., Honoré, C., Beekmann, M. and L. Rouil, 2005: Simulation of ozone during the August 2003 heat wave and emission control scenarios. *Atmospheric Environment,* **39**, 2957-2967.

Vautard, R., M. Van Loon, M. Schaap, R. Bergström, B. Bessagnet, J. Brandt, P.J.H. Builtjes, J. H. Christensen, K. Cuvelier, A. Graf, J.E. Jonson, M. Krol, J. Langner, P. Roberts, L. Rouil, R. Stern, L. Tarrasón, P. Thunis, E. Vignati, L. White, P. Wind, 2006a: Is regional air quality model diversity representative of uncertainty for ozone simulation ? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L24818, doi:10.1029/2006GL027610.

Vautard, R., M. Beekmann, J. Desplats, A. Hodzic, S. Morel, 2007. Air quality in Europe during the summer of 2003: a prototype of air quality in a warmer climate. *CR Geoscience*, **339**, pp 747-763

Wagner, T., S. Beirle, M. Grzegorski, U. Platt, 2006, Global trends (1996 to 2003) of total column precipitable water their relation to surface-near temperature, *Journal of Geophysical Research* (to be completed)

Wagner, T., S. Beirle, M. Grzegorski, U. Platt, Dependence of cloud fraction and cloud top height on surface temperature, submitted to ACPD

Williams M. 2007, UK air quality in 2050- synergies with climate change policies*, Environmental Science and policy*, **10**, 169-175

oOo

Annex 1: Overview of the pollutants and atmospheric parameters that should be documented by an integrated system monitoring air quality and climate

Atmospheric constituents:

ozone (O_3)
carbon monoxide (CO)
chlorine monoxide (ClO)
CFC-12 (CF_2Cl_2)
methane (CH_4)
sulfur dioxide (SO_2)
nitrogen monoxide (NO)
water vapour (H_2O)
nitrogen dioxide (NO_2)
hydrogen chloride (HCl)
HCFC-22 ($CHClF_3$)
formaldehyde (HCHO)
nitric acid (HNO_3)
methyl bromide (CH_3Br)
carbon dioxide (CO_2)
bromine oxide (BrO)
nitrous oxide (N_2O)
chlorine nitrate ($ClONO_2$)
volatile organic compounds (VOC)
chlorine dioxide (OClO)
halons (*e.g.* CF_3Br)

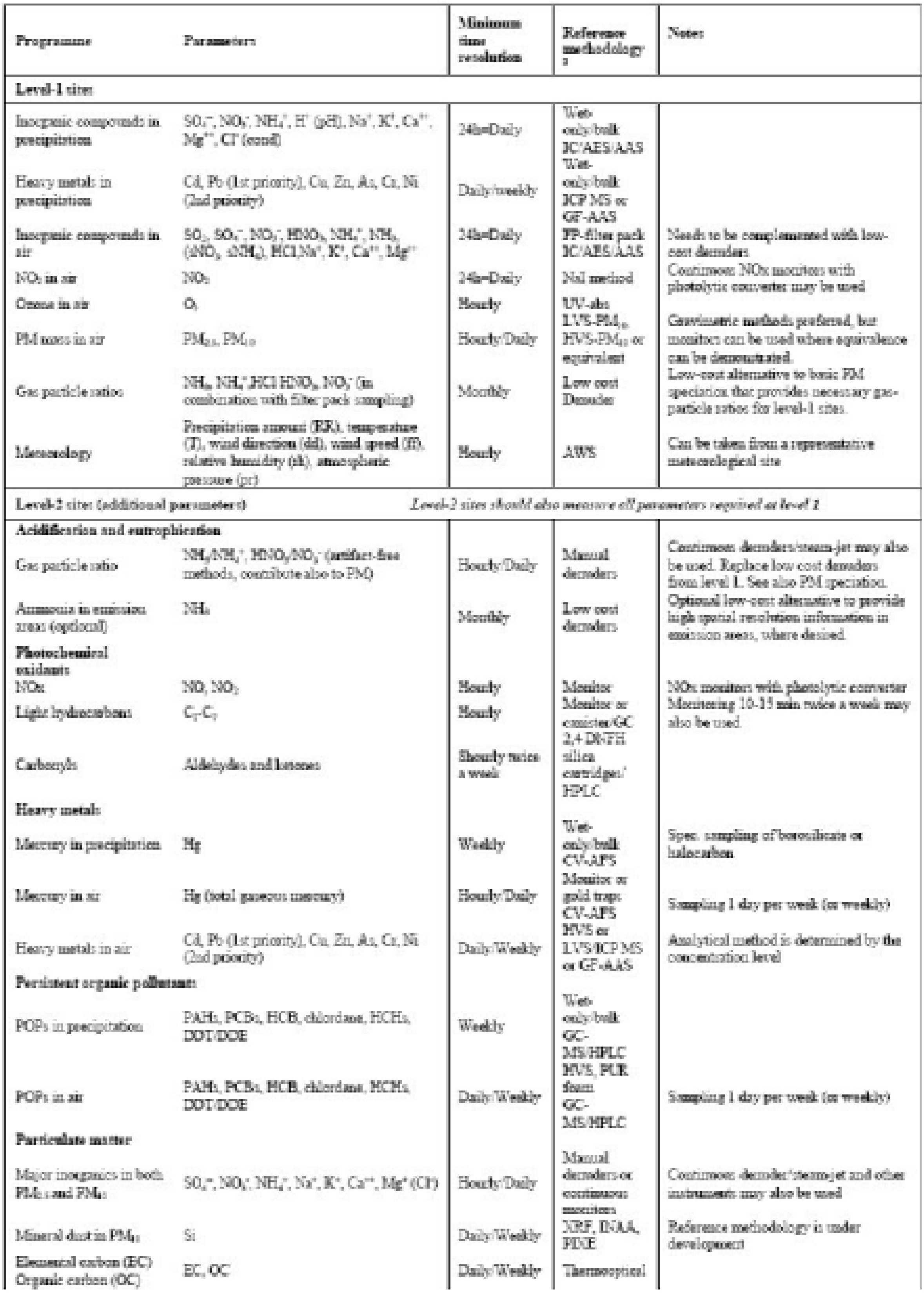
Atmospheric parameters:

$J(NO_2)$ and $J(O^1D)$ (UV radiation at specific wavelengths in the troposphere).
and the following aerosol optical properties at multiple wavelengths:
optical depth (*VIS*+*IR*) extinction coefficient (*VIS*) absorption optical depth (*VIS*)
temperature (T)
cloud-top height
solar radiation
pressure (p)
cloud coverage
lightning flash frequency
fire frequency
albedo
wind (u, v,w)

Annexe 2. Table from the **EMEP MONITORING STRATEGY AND MEASUREMENT PROGRAMME 2004-2009**

http://www.nilu.no/projects/ccc/reports/Monitoring%20Strategy_full.pdf

Table Monitoring requirements for the various levels specified by the **EMEP** monitoring strategy. (Mandatory level 1 and level 2, with compliance according to paras. 20 and 21)



Programme	**Parameters**	**Minimum time resolution**	**Reference methodology[2]**	**Notes**
Level-1 sites				
Inorganic compounds in precipitation	SO_4^{--}, NO_3^-, NH_4^+, H^+ (pH), Na^+, K^+, Ca^{++}, Mg^{++}, Cl^- (cond)	24h=Daily	Wet-only/bulk IC/AES/AAS	
Heavy metals in precipitation	Cd, Pb (1st priority), Cu, Zn, As, Cr, Ni (2nd priority)	Daily/weekly	Wet-only/bulk ICP MS or GF-AAS	
Inorganic compounds in air	SO_2, SO_4^{--}, NO_3^-, HNO_3, NH_4^+, NH_3, (ΣNO_3, ΣNH_4), HCl, Na^+, K^+, Ca^{++}, Mg^{++}	24h=Daily	FP-filter pack IC/AES/AAS	Needs to be complemented with low-cost denuders
NO_2 in air	NO_2	24h=Daily	NaI method	Continuous NOx monitors with photolytic converter may be used
Ozone in air	O_3	Hourly	UV-abs	
PM mass in air	$PM_{2.5}$, PM_{10}	Hourly/Daily	LVS-PM_{10}, HVS-PM_{10} or equivalent	Gravimetric methods preferred, but monitors can be used where equivalence can be demonstrated.
Gas particle ratios	NH_3, NH_4^+, HCl HNO_3, NO_3^- (in combination with filter pack sampling)	Monthly	Low cost Denuder	Low-cost alternative to basic PM speciation that provides necessary gas-particle ratios for level-1 sites.
Meteorology	Precipitation amount (RR), temperature (T), wind direction (dd), wind speed (ff), relative humidity (rh), atmospheric pressure (pr)	Hourly	AWS	Can be taken from a representative meteorological site
Level-2 sites (additional parameters)		*Level-2 sites should also measure all parameters required at level 1*		
Acidification and eutrophication				
Gas particle ratio	NH_3/NH_4^+, HNO_3/NO_3^- (artifact-free methods, contribute also to PM)	Hourly/Daily	Manual denuders	Continuous denuders/steam-jet may also be used. Replace low cost denuders from level 1. See also PM speciation.
Ammonia in emission areas (optional)	NH_3	Monthly	Low cost denuders	Optional low-cost alternative to provide high spatial resolution information in emission areas, where desired.
Photochemical oxidants				
NOx	NO, NO_2	Hourly	Monitor	NOx monitors with photolytic converter
Light hydrocarbons	C_2-C_7	Hourly	Monitor or canister/GC	Monitoring 10-15 min twice a week may also be used
Carbonyls	Aldehydes and ketones	8hourly twice a week	2,4-DNPH silica cartridges/ HPLC	
Heavy metals				
Mercury in precipitation	Hg	Weekly	Wet-only/bulk CV-AFS	Spec. sampling of borosilicate or halocarbon
Mercury in air	Hg (total gaseous mercury)	Hourly/Daily	Monitor or gold traps CV-AFS	Sampling 1 day per week (or weekly)
Heavy metals in air	Cd, Pb (1st priority), Cu, Zn, As, Cr, Ni (2nd priority)	Daily/Weekly	HVS or LVS/ICP MS or GF-AAS	Analytical method is determined by the concentration level
Persistent organic pollutants				
POPs in precipitation	PAHs, PCBs, HCB, chlordane, HCHs, DDT/DDE	Weekly	Wet-only/bulk GC-MS/HPLC	
POPs in air	PAHs, PCBs, HCB, chlordane, HCHs, DDT/DDE	Daily/Weekly	HVS, PUR foam GC-MS/HPLC	Sampling 1 day per week (or weekly)
Particulate matter				
Major inorganics in both $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10}	SO_4^{--}, NO_3^-, NH_4^+, Na^+, K^+, Ca^{++}, Mg^+ (Cl^-)	Hourly/Daily	Manual denuders or continuous monitors	Continuous denuder/steamjet and other instruments may also be used
Mineral dust in PM_{10}	Si	Daily/Weekly	XRF, INAA, PIXE	Reference methodology is under development
Elemental carbon (EC) Organic carbon (OC)	EC, OC	Daily/Weekly	Thermooptical	

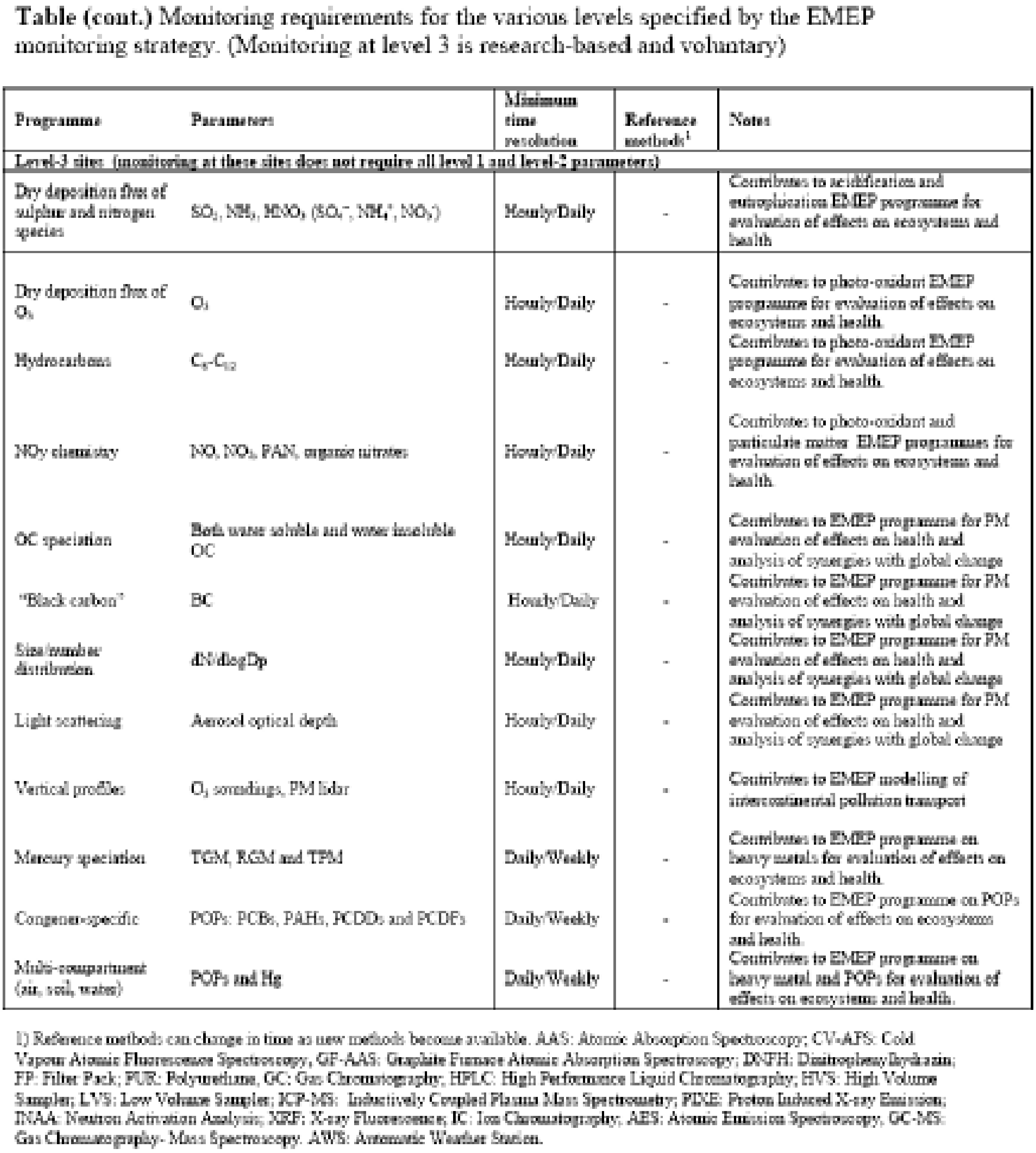


Table (cont.) Monitoring requirements for the various levels specified by the EMEP monitoring strategy. (Monitoring at level 3 is research-based and voluntary)

Programme	**Parameters**	**Minimum time resolution**	**Reference methods[1]**	**Notes**
Level-3 sites (monitoring at these sites does not require all level 1 and level-2 parameters)				
Dry deposition flux of sulphur and nitrogen species	SO_2, NH_3, HNO_3 (SO_4^{--}, NH_4^+, NO_3^-)	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to acidification and eutrophication EMEP programme for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health
Dry deposition flux of O_3	O_3	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to photo-oxidant EMEP programme for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.
Hydrocarbons	C_6-C_{12}	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to photo-oxidant EMEP programme for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.
NOy chemistry	NO, NO_2, PAN, organic nitrates	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to photo-oxidant and particulate matter EMEP programmes for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.
OC speciation	Both water soluble and water insoluble OC	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to EMEP programme for PM evaluation of effects on health and analysis of synergies with global change
"Black carbon"	BC	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to EMEP programme for PM evaluation of effects on health and analysis of synergies with global change
Size/number distribution	dN/dlogDp	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to EMEP programme for PM evaluation of effects on health and analysis of synergies with global change
Light scattering	Aerosol optical depth	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to EMEP programme for PM evaluation of effects on health and analysis of synergies with global change
Vertical profiles	O_3 soundings, PM lidar	Hourly/Daily	-	Contributes to EMEP modelling of intercontinental pollution transport
Mercury speciation	TGM, RGM and TPM	Daily/Weekly	-	Contributes to EMEP programme on heavy metals for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.
Congener-specific	POPs: PCBs, PAHs, PCDDs and PCDFs	Daily/Weekly	-	Contributes to EMEP programme on POPs for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.
Multi-compartment (air, soil, water)	POPs and Hg	Daily/Weekly	-	Contributes to EMEP programme on heavy metal and POPs for evaluation of effects on ecosystems and health.

1) Reference methods can change in time as new methods become available. AAS: Atomic Absorption Spectroscopy; CV-AFS: Cold Vapour Atomic Fluorescence Spectroscopy, GF-AAS: Graphite Furnace Atomic Absorption Spectroscopy; DNPH: Dinitrophenylhydrazin; FP: Filter Pack; PUR: Polyurethane, GC: Gas Chromatography; HPLC: High Performance Liquid Chromatography; HVS: High Volume Sampler; LVS: Low Volume Sampler; ICP-MS: Inductively Coupled Plasma Mass Spectrometry; PIXE: Proton Induced X-ray Emission; INAA: Neutron Activation Analysis; XRF: X-ray Fluorescence; IC: Ion Chromatography; AES: Atomic Emission Spectroscopy, GC-MS: Gas Chromatography- Mass Spectroscopy. AWS: Automatic Weather Station.

7. Conclusions and recommendations

Each of the four groups provided arguments and recommendation for future research. The following is an edited version of the recommendations.

7.1 Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms

7.1.1 Emissions

* Scenarios should be developed which not only take into account actual and direct future anthropogenic and biogenic emissions but which also try to implement downstream human-induced changes related to emission control and land-use change.

* *In situ* and remote measurement techniques for the analysis of the whole range of biogenic VOCs (*i.e.* isoprene, monoterpenes, sesquiterpenes) should be developed in order to give a longer term perspective on change in the oxidative environment.

* Emission inventories for biogenic VOCs should be improved both on the spatial and temporal scale and be expanded to include speciated terpenoids of higher carbon number.

* Usage of satellites to assess both natural and biogenic emissions of VOCs (*e.g. via* oxidation products) should be seen as a key tool in detecting directly climate induced responses with influence on photo-oxidants.

* Potential emissions in hitherto remote regions, for example new shipping routes in the Arctic ("North-West Passage") should be explored and their long-range impact on the European and US boundary-layer concentrations should be fully explored.

* Usage of *in situ* and remote measurements to observe land-use change related to a warmer climate (due to natural processes and anthropogenic activities (bio fuel production/sequestration) should be integrated fully with biogenic emissions inventories.

7.1.2 Chemical Processes

* Continuous measurements of tracer compounds should be used for determination of changes related to the long term trends in reactivity of the atmosphere by *in situ* and remote techniques. Potential candidates are:

- peroxides and their precursors
- HCHO
- PAN
- organic nitrates
- oxygenated VOCs

* Development of improved structure activity relationship (SARs), to model degradation pathways and reactivities especially for the higher molecular biogenic compounds, such as terpenes and sesquiterpenes are required.

* Development and validation of Arrhenius expressions for rate constants over wider temperature ranges than at present is needed.

* Investigation of reaction rates of $RONO_2$ (organic nitrates) with higher carbon number.

* Investigation of exact reaction pathways of alkoxy radicals (isomerisation/degradation).

* Development of atmospheric chemistry models (regional and global) capable of handling reactions at increased temperatures, say up to 40 °C.

7.1.3 Dynamics

* Combination of satellite and ground-based observations to detect changes in dynamic processes in the atmosphere.

* The use of explicit models to explain and forecast air pollution issues, rather than adapting numerical weather forecast models for this purpose.

* Knowledge of the vertical distribution of air pollutants and information on boundaries between different lower layers of the atmosphere and exchange processes should be improved.

* The use of continuous vertical observation platforms should be enforced and extended to reactive photochemical species. Examples are: long-term aircraft campaigns (*e.g.* CARIBIC), balloon soundings, zeppelins, and the use of high-tower networks.

7.1.4 General

Heat wave events, such as those experienced in Europe in 2003, can be important in guiding our thinking and understanding of photochemistry in future climates (Schar *et al.*, 2004). Observations in such events are limited to only those made continuously and those where there is serendipitous coincidence of short-term activity with extreme event.

* The European capacity to undertake responsive and short-term detailed observation and modelling campaigns of extreme pollution episodes should be enhanced.

7.2 Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions

7.2.1 Oceans and ice

* To better predict the impact of climate change on polar and especially Arctic air quality, improved modelling of sea ice dynamics is required. Measurement campaigns and a continuous monitoring of surface halogen and O_3 concentrations are recommended to complement satellite data.

7.2.2 Soils

* Future research should address extreme events that are likely to affect soil water content significantly such as floods and droughts, as these are predicted to occur more frequently.

* Freeze-thaw events are known to trigger spring-time N_2O emission pulses, and as permafrost recedes there is likelihood that wider areas will be affected by this phenomenon, warranting further studies.

* More field data are needed to demonstrate whether wetland CH_4 emissions are already responding to climate change, and more generally the global CH_4 budget should be better understood and quantified.

* Integrated research efforts should bring together different scientific communities and projects that are currently focusing, with too little interaction, on fields as wide-ranging as satellite data, remote sensing and process understanding.

7.2.3 Vegetation

* Since major global change factors such as CO_2, O_3, drought and temperature are known to influence the biogenic source strength of VOCs, the short- and long-term responses of VOC emissions to each factor and to their combinations are required as a priority.

* To better quantify national and global source strengths of VOCs at present and in future, it is crucial to develop spatially resolved vegetation/land-use and speciation maps at different spatial scales, forming a reliable basis to assess future projected changes. Spatially and temporally disaggregated hydrometeorological data are also needed to quantify biogenic emissions.

* An improved understanding of species specific compensation points in vegetation for NH_3 and oxygenated VOCs for dominant plant species and land management in the model domain is necessary. Coupled predictive meteorological -VOC emission - air chemistry - transport models should be developed for studying the impact of biogenic sources on air quality, incorporating biogenic processes on shorter timescales, for application on small as well as larger spatial scales.

* For the assessment of ozone damage to vegetation, and feedback effects on trace gas exchange, there clearly is a need to develop a new assessment tool based on ozone uptake by plants, rather than the currently used AOT40 exposure approach.

7.2.4 Land use changes: biomass burning, urbanization, agriculture

* The response of biomass burning to climate change needs to be quantified. Research is needed on the net climatic and air quality impacts of biofuel production and use within the framework of integrated studies.

* As major land use changes are expected in the tropics, current and future trends of biogenic VOC emissions from tropics and their speciation should be assessed. In all these research areas, improved land use datasets (finer spatial resolution, better speciation) are required both for present conditions and projected changes.

* As megacities develop and since current global estimates of anthropogenic VOC emissions are based on data from very few selected countries from the northern hemisphere, speciated anthropogenic VOC emissions globally need to be quantified at different spatial scales, more particularly in developing countries.

7.2.5 Atmospheric processes: turbulence, energy partitioning, hydrometeorology

* At present the consensus on effects of climate change on the frequency of summer-time air quality episodes is that the frequency will increase, but there are many uncertainties, and studies to tackle this issue need to integrate many of the aspects, including increased urbanization to agricultural land use changes, and the need for speciated anthropogenic and biogenic VOCs data to coupled meteorological-emission-chemistry-transport models. At the ecosystem level, a better understanding of chemical reactions on vegetation surfaces and inside the canopy air space is needed.

7.3 Investigating changes in aerosols and their precursors

Air quality and climate science questions meet on regional scales, and it is on these scales that key questions of boundary layer dynamics, convection, and stability and cloud processes and their simulation, including formation, frequency, extent and precipitation, must be better understood. For example processing of aerosols by clouds and wet deposition requires accurate prediction of the cloud and precipitation frequency and amount.

7.3.1 Inorganic aerosol

- Work is needed on to identify current and future trends in nitrate aerosol distributions which depend on the free ammonia availability as well as temperature.
- An improved understanding of the roles of sulphur and nitrogen in the formation of organic aerosol is needed to establish the effect on SOA of changing NO_x and SO_2 emissions. This is an important topic for the legislator.

7.3.2 Organic aerosol

- Organic aerosol is important as the sources, chemistry, pathways and biogenic/anthropogenic balance will all respond to future changes in climate change. Furthermore, it is an important component of local air quality and regional aerosol, where between 30-70 % of submicron PM may be organic in nature. Therefore, they present one of the biggest challenges to impacts of climate change on air quality through aerosols. Considering the many uncertainties in the understanding, and the likely increase with climate change, much work is required to elucidate the fundamental processes involved in the formation, processing and precipitation of organic aerosols.

7.2.3 Ultrafine particles

- Whilst the current metric is PM; there is growing evidence that ultrafine particles are important from a human health perspective [Donaldson *et al.*, 2006]. Ultrafine particle formation is observed widely in many areas, however, this is very sensitive to changes in ambient conditions and is highly non linear with temperature. Considering the potential effects of ultrafine particles on human health, detailed work is needed on their formation and processing.

7.2.4 Aerosols and clouds

- Improved representation of clouds and precipitation processes in global and regional climate models is much needed as well as a better knowledge of aerosol cycling due to cloud and precipitation processes.

7.2.5 Bioaerosols

- Bioaerosols may well be important sources of ice nuclei and the atmosphere could well be an important pathway for disease and allergen transport via aerosol particles. Little is known about bioaerosols and their behaviour in the atmosphere. However, as biological assay methods improve this will be an important area for needed research.

7.4 Building observation and modelling systems to cope with future change

7.4.1 In-situ monitoring

So there are a number of recommendations to make for promoting the implementation of common air quality and climate change infrastructures.

- Encouraging the current initiatives devoted to a better understanding of the possible links between air quality and climate change and promoting their development. Beyond this objective, they should help to establish common measurement and modelling practices and databases, worthwhile for both communities. This is precisely the stake of the project GEOMON funded by the 6th framework program (*www.geomon.eu*).

* Informing and involving users, especially policy makers, who could help support the development of operational networks for monitoring climate change species by, perhaps, providing a regulatory framework.

* Developing synergies around a key common issue for air quality and climate: atmospheric aerosols. Better knowledge of aerosol compounds properties is crucial for elaborating relevant control strategies in both fields.

* Enhancing synergies for the measurement of vertical profiles that are sought by air quality and climate change scientists. Lidars, sonde networks could be designed for both, as well as measurement campaigns based on aircrafts and balloon measurements. This would the raising and highlighting of common issues and developing links between the experts and scientists involved.

7.4.2 Satellite data

The recommendations are as follows.

* Implementing a satellite earth-observation infrastructure based on both GEO (geostationary) and LEO (low earth orbit) approaches. The former is required for air quality purposes which require the monitoring of dedicated areas with a high temporal resolution (as *in-situ* supersites). probably one satellite of each type (GEO and LEO) would be enough for Europe, extended to 2 LEO and 3 GEO for the world.

* Improving some instruments such as GOME2, especially in terms of spatial resolution. Currently it is about 80 km × 40 km, and a resolution of 20 km × 20 km can be reached for a better representation of air quality species.

* Filling in the technological gap that should hold from 2012 to 2020 between the ENVISAT and post-Met-Op systems. This is necessary for the improvement of CO_2 and CH_4 global monitoring.

* Promoting integrated coupled approaches by data assimilation with *in-situ* data and models that will allow taking the best benefits from satellite data.

7.4.3 Modelling

Modelling is considered as an important approach for air quality assessment especially if it is combined with measurements. It is also the only available mean for simulating future climate, pollution events and for understanding their relationships. Some recommendations for increasing confidence in modelling for policy making applications are as follows.

* Reducing uncertainties in coupled systems (air quality and climate) with a better description of dynamics and chemical processes (vertical exchange, cloud chemistry, aerosol properties, urban meteorology);

* Controlling uncertainties describing input parameters in terms of probability distribution functions;

* Improving emission description and quantification, especially biogenic emissions that are particularly sensitive to climate change;

* Developing ensemble systems for focused topics (extreme events for instance) to define the range of possible model responses and assess modelling uncertainties;

* Promoting integrated approaches linking climate, biosphere and atmosphere systems for a better description of fluxes and concentrations.

8. Thanks

We would like particularly to thank the Rapporteurs of the four topic groups, who bore the burden of recording the discussions and recommendations and thus are the prime architects of the workshop's success. We would also like to thank the Plenary Speakers; each provided an excellent overview which set the scene for the subsequent discussions – and the participants for their lively and thoughtful contributions to the discussions. And also the Chairs who highlighted the issues and ensured that there were fair and open discussions.

Out thanks are also due to ACCENT for providing the funds and to the coordinators of the various ACCENT groups, John Burrows, Tony Cox, David, Fowler, Claire Granier, Ivar Isaaksen, Paul Monks and Colin O'Dowd for supporting this ACCENT event.

The staff of the Barnsdale Hall Hotel provided the friendly and helpful front to the excellent facilities which we enjoyed.

Finally we would like to thank Dr. Patricia Borrell for her diligent formatting and correction of the final text of this report.

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP) Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data, Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2), BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

9 The Plenary Lectures

Impact of Climate Change on Photo-Oxidants, Precursors and Feedback Mechanisms: An Overview of Recent Analyses and Current Issues

Plenary lecture to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

Solène Turquety

Université Pierre et Marie Curie-Paris 6, CNRS, Service d'Aéronomie/IPSL, France

Introduction

The increasing emissions of trace gases resulting from human activities have a strong impact on both air quality (locally, on short time scales) and climate (globally, on relatively long time scales). Figure 1 summarizes the main components of the global radiative forcing since 1750 [IPCC, 2007]. In addition to long lived greenhouse gases such as carbon dioxide (CO_2), methane (CH_4), and nitrous oxide (N_2O), shorter-lived, reactive species also constitute a major forcing on climate, either as direct climate forcing agents, and/or through their role in tropospheric chemistry. In particular, tropospheric ozone (O_3) is one of the most important greenhouse gases. It is also one of the most harmful pollutants for human health and vegetation growth and is currently regulated by air quality standards worldwide. Air pollution thus plays a major role in global climate change [Jacob *et al.*, 2005]. But climate change also affects air quality, in particular through its impact on photo-oxidant chemistry. The chemical composition of the troposphere is mainly controlled by surface emissions by anthropogenic activities or natural processes, solar radiation, water vapour (H_2O) content, and atmospheric dynamics – factors which are all susceptible to be modified in a changing climate. The strong interaction between atmospheric chemistry and climate is now recognized as a major issue, both for air quality control and climate monitoring. A better understanding of the many feedbacks involved is crucial in order to develop strategies that meet both objectives.

Ozone is a key element of tropospheric chemistry. It is produced by photochemical oxidation of carbon monoxide (CO), CH_4 and non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOCs) in the presence of nitrogen oxides ($NO_x = NO + NO_2$). It is also enhanced by transport from the stratosphere. As the main precursors of the hydroxyl radical (OH), H_2O and O_3 control the oxidizing capacity of the troposphere, and hence its ability to "clean" pollution. Indeed, OH is the main sink for a large variety of species, including CO and VOCs. High ozone pollution episodes mainly occur in the summer, when a greater amount of sunlight increases photochemistry, high temperatures accelerate reactions and stagnant conditions reduce exchanges with clear air. Therefore, both precursors' emissions and meteorological conditions are critical parameters for air quality.

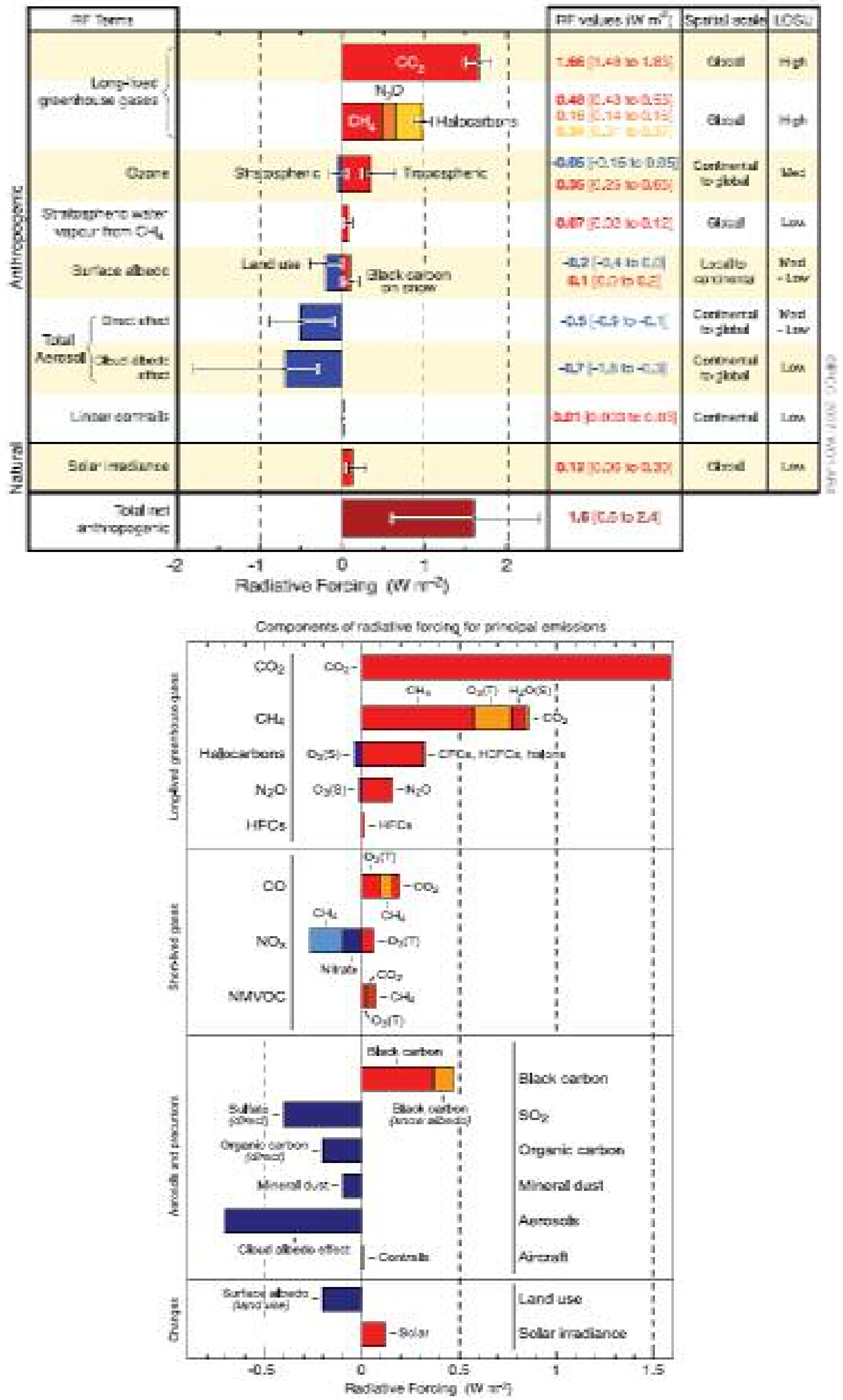


Figure 1. (top) Global mean radiative forcings between 1750 and 2005 for the main agents and mechanisms (bottom) and components for the main emissions [IPCC, 2007].

Analysis of long term observations shows clear evidence for ongoing climate change on several elements of the climate system [IPCC, 2007], some examples are listed below.

Global averaged surface temperatures have increased by 0.74 °C ± 0.18 °C over the past century, with consistent increase in lower and mid-tropospheric temperatures as well as consistent changes in temperature extremes (increase in warm extremes, decrease in cold extremes). The warming rate is faster over continents that over oceans, and greatest at higher northern latitudes during winter and spring.

The frequency and duration of heat waves is increasing (with a record heat-wave over Europe in 2003).

Changes in the large scale atmospheric circulation are observed, with a pole-ward shift of the jet streams and a strengthening of the westerly winds.

Water vapour is increasing throughout the troposphere.

Snow cover has decreased and changes in permafrost and frozen ground have been observed; Vegetation is also adjusting to different climatic conditions.

Precipitation changes depending on the region and season, with clear trends over specific regions: increase over eastern North and South America, northern Europe and northern and central Asia, drying in the Sahel, the Mediterranean, southern Africa and parts of southern Asia. An increase in heavy precipitation events is observed, as well as more intense and longer droughts, particularly in the tropics and subtropics.

Future climate changes are analysed based on climate model simulations using different emission scenarios. An interesting result is that the near-term projections are little affected by different scenario assumptions or different model sensitivities due to committed climate changes, and predict 0.64 to 0.69 °C warming for 2011-2030 relative to 1980-1999.

These climate changes will have a direct impact on surface emissions, reaction rates, atmospheric lifetimes and transport of trace gases, which needs to be better understood and quantified. For example, if increasing temperatures should lead to higher pollution, warmer surface temperatures could also increase turbulence and deepen the planetary boundary layer. Pollution would then be more diluted, which would improve air quality.

In this overview, the results from recent studies of the observed and expected response of atmospheric chemistry to climate change, and of the consequences for air quality, are summarized. The main issues highlighted by these analyses are then discussed.

Impact of climate change on the main ozone precursors

Emission scenarios currently used for climate projections reflect different economic developments, regulation efforts and international cooperation schemes. However, they do not account for possible changes which could result from climate change.

Anthropogenic emissions could be modified due to adjustments to different climate conditions, with, for example, massive use of air-conditioning during heat waves but lower consumption during the winter time, the increasing use of biofuel, *etc*. New emissions may also appear in specific regions. For example, Granier *et al.* [2006] show that emissions of primary pollutants from the opening of shipping routes during the summer in the Arctic could result in strong enhancements of ozone levels over this region.

More importantly, sensitivity of natural emissions to climate change needs to be better accounted for. Emissions of VOCs by vegetation (mainly isoprene and monoterpenes but also highly reactive chemical species, such as methanol, acetone, aldehydes and organic acids) correspond to ~90 % of the total VOC emissions. They are expected to undergo strong modification, due to changes in land-use (which could also be considered to be an anthropogenic forcing) but also to natural adjustments to new climatic conditions: increasing temperature, different precipitation pattern in particular. For example, Lathière *et al.* [2005] use a global dynamical vegetation model to evaluate biogenic VOC emissions and their evolution with climate change. Figure 2 shows the predicted evolution in vegetation cover (leaf area index LAI) and derived emissions of isoprene and monoterpenes. Emissions of biogenic VOCs globally increase due to larger LAI and higher temperatures, except over the Amazon Basin, where a recession of tropical forest is predicted.

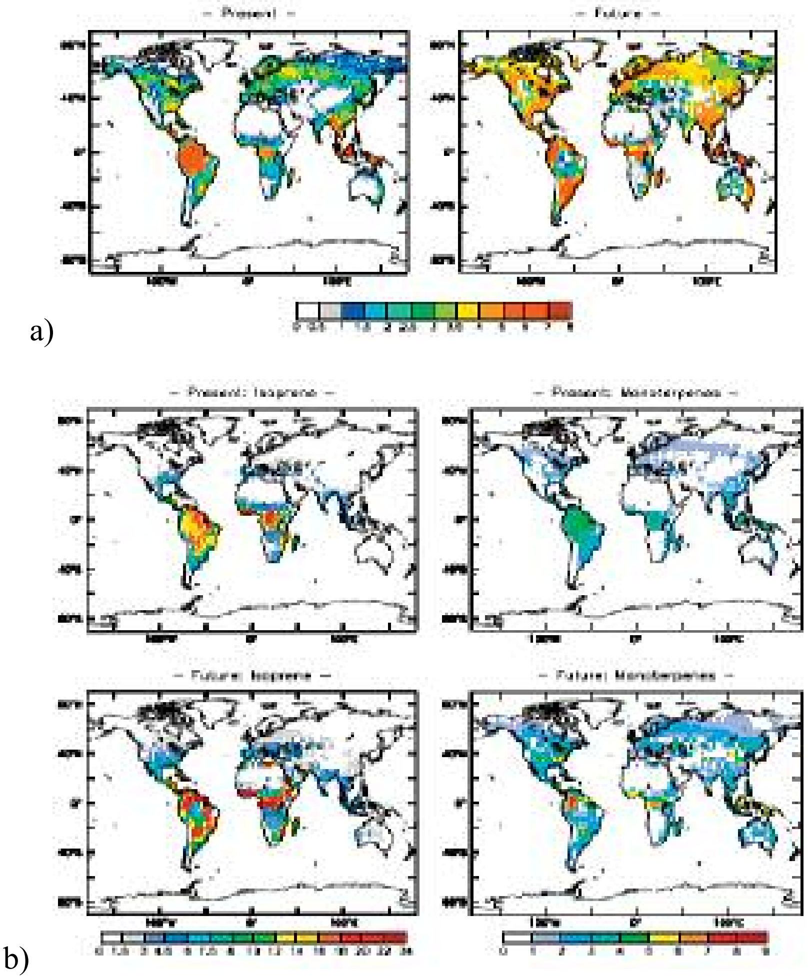


Figure 2. a) Yearly mean global changes in leaf area index (m^2/m^2) between 1990 and 2100; b) Corresponding changes in isoprene and monoterpenes (gC/m^2/month) [Lathière *et al.*, 2005].

Further study of the impact of land-use changes shows that tropical deforestation induces a global decrease of 29 % of the isoprene emissions and an increase of 22 % of the methanol emissions (from croplands) [Lathière *et al.*, 2006]. On the contrary, afforestation in Europe leads to an increase of 54 % of VOC emissions over Europe. However, the adjustment of vegetation as a result of new climatic conditions (type of trees, *etc.*) remains very uncertain. Moreover, such mutation could be mitigated (to some degree) by specific strategies to maintain regional biodiversity, which can not be accounted for in models.

Changes in natural NO_x emissions are also expected. Lightning is a significant source of NO_x in the free troposphere, directly associated with convection, and with strong implication for tropospheric chemistry [Hudman *et al.*, 2007]. More intense convective activity could result in significantly enhanced lightning NO_x emissions [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005, Brasseur *et al.*, 2006]. However, the parameterization of convection and the amount of NO_x emitted remains highly uncertain.

Soils are also an important natural source of NO_x during the wet season, in particular in the tropics. Large pulses of biogenic NO emissions are observed following heavy rainfalls on dry soil, which activate water-stressed nitrifying bacteria (the consumption of accumulated nitrogen leading to NO emissions). NO emissions remain relatively high during the whole wet season. Soil NO_x emissions are still poorly understood and quantified, and greatly underestimated in current inventories [Jaeglé *et al.*, 2004]. These emissions are affected by land-use (fertilizer use in particular), but also by climate. According to the IPCC report, precipitation events will be more frequent, and the dry periods between rainfalls will be more important, which could favour biogenic emissions from soils. Estimation from dynamical vegetation model suggests possible increase of about 20 % by 2100 [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005]. This could be a significant factor over remote regions and in the tropics.

For CH_4, the dominant natural source is wetlands, which represent about a third of the total emissions. Shindell *et al.* [2004] evaluate the evolution of wetland CH_4 emissions using a simplified emission model within a GCM with a doubled CO_2 scenario. They find that warmer temperatures and enhanced precipitations lead to the expansion of wetlands (areas and depth), inducing an average increase of 78 %, which represents 20 % of the current total CH_4 emissions. The wetland emissions more than double during the summer, in particular over the northern hemisphere high latitudes due to accelerating rates of permafrost thaw. The melting of the permafrost could also release large quantities of carbon, stored in the peatlands, but large vegetation productivity in the flooded areas could also act as a larger carbon sink [Turetsky *et al.*, 2007].

Biomass burning constitutes a large source of emissions for a series of trace gases and aerosols, which is responsible for a large fraction of interannual variations of tropospheric concentrations [Wotawa *et al.*, 2001; Szopa *et al.*, 2007]. Warmer and drier conditions will significantly increase the fire risk in many regions. For example, intense burning in southern Europe and the Mediterranean regularly occurring during the summer significantly degrade local air quality over large regions. Wildfires in boreal forest are also important for air quality, locally but also continental and even hemispheric scales. Large emissions from wildfires in Alaska and Canada during the summer of 2004 [Turquety *et al.*, 2007] had consequences for air quality as far as the southern United-States [Morris *et al.*, 2006] and Europe [Cook *et al.*, 2007; Real *et al.*, 2007]. These large boreal fires are expected to increase as a result of climate change due to earlier snow melt, warmer and dryer conditions [Gillett *et al.*, 2004]. As already mentioned, large quantities of carbon are stored in the boreal soils. Fires in peatlands release large quantities of pollutants which are not currently accounted for in inventories [Turquety *et al.*, 2007], and this contribution could significantly increase in the future. However, the impact and evolution of fire emissions is extremely difficult to predict due to the variable character of these events, to the large uncertainties on surface emissions inventories, but also on the evolution of vegetation cover.

These examples show that a significant increase of direct emissions of primary pollutants and ozone precursors is expected as a result of climate change. This climate impact on emissions is currently not well quantified in most model simulations. However, the net effect of climate on atmospheric concentrations of these pollutants is more difficult to assess. Indeed, these concentrations depend critically on chemistry, and on OH levels in particular since OH is the main sink for CO and VOCs. A warmer climate implies larger HO_2, leading to larger OH. Increasing O_3 and NO_x also result in increasing OH. On the contrary, increasing CO, CH_4 and VOCs results in decreasing OH concentrations. It is therefore difficult to predict variations in OH concentrations. Methyl chloroform observations indicate growing OH levels until the late 1980s followed by clear decrease in the 1990s [Prinn *et al.*, 2001]. Trends in CH_4 show consistent increase in the 1990s, and levelling off after 1998, which can be attributed to variations in OH, possibly due to an increase in lightning NO_x, but also in surface emissions [Fiore *et al.*, 2006].

Projections for the future indicate decreasing OH associated with increasing emissions (with a magnitude depending on the scenarios) but an increase associated with increasing H_2O [Stevenson *et al.*, 2006], so that the global change is low [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005]. For CO, the multi-model ensemble analysis presented by Shindell *et al.* [2006] shows that, while increasing emissions lead to larger CO, climate change only (not including subsequent emissions changes) results in a global decrease of CO in most model projections.

Impact of climate change on global ozone

Ozone trends are difficult to analyse due to sparse *in situ* observations and the lack of long term records. Oltmans *et al.* [2006] analysed long-term variations using long record of *in situ* observations. The derived trends vary strongly depending on the location and altitude of the measurements. In the southern hemisphere, time series show increases up to the mid-troposphere. In the northern hemisphere high latitudes, small positive trend in recent decade seems mainly related to changes in the lowermost stratosphere. In the mid-latitudes, continental tropospheric ozone increased significantly in the 1970s and 1980s, but remained stabled or decreased in the more recent decades, while a significant increase is still observed over the North Atlantic. In the tropics, significant increase is attributed to a shift in the transport pattern during this season with more frequent flow from higher latitudes in the latest decade.

Several analyses based on coupled chemistry-climate models have been conducted in order to assess the variations of ozone since pre-industrial levels, as well as the expected trends in the future. These global models allow the analysis of specific signatures associated with the different changes, in particular surface emissions and climate modifications. A multi-model analysis of tropospheric ozone radiative forcing since preindustrial times was led within the ACCENT network [Gauss *et al.*, 2006]. All models show significant increase of tropospheric ozone and decrease of stratospheric ozone as a result of changes in surface emissions and chemistry. Accounting for the response of climate change implies further increase in the troposphere and a reduction of the stratospheric decrease. Taking into account both the troposphere and the stratosphere results in decreasing total ozone amounts, but the resulting total ozone radiative forcing is still increasing.

Recent studies analysed the respective impact of future emissions scenarios and of future climate change on tropospheric chemistry [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005; Brasseur *et al.,* 2006; Stevenson *et al.*, 2006]. These experiments predict global increase of tropospheric ozone throughout the troposphere (example shown in Figure 3 for the multi-model ensemble analysis of Stevenson *et al.* based on the current legislation scenario, resulting in 6 % total increase), except for most optimistic emissions scenarios (5% decrease for the maximum reduction scenario). Most models show significant increase of ozone levels associated with increasing biogenic emissions. For example, Hauglustaine *et al.* [2005] show up to 50% increase in surface ozone by the end of the century in northern America, western Europe and northern China during the summer. However, large increase in isoprene emissions could also result in decreasing ozone in some regions, such as the southeastern United-States [Wu *et al.*, 2007a] due to the sequestration of NO_x as isoprene nitrates and isoprene ozonolysis.

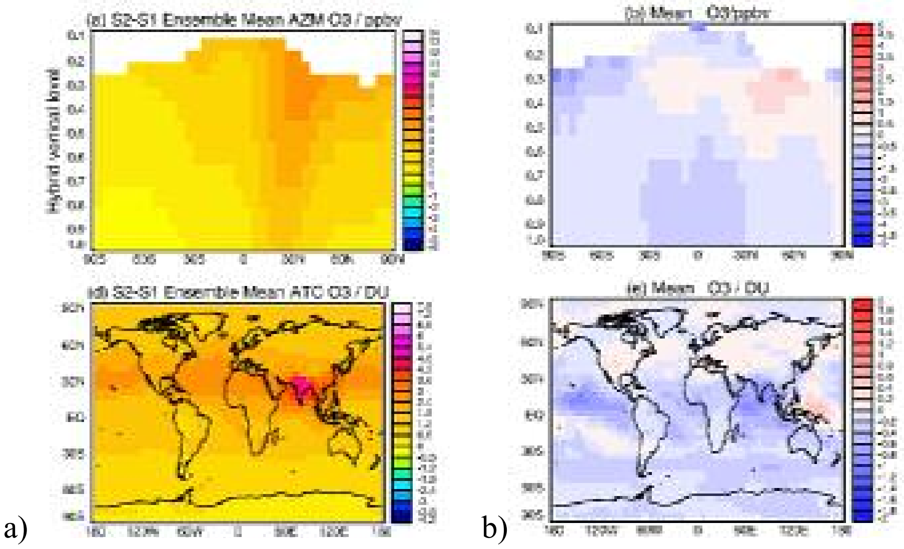


Figure 3. Multi-model ensemble average ozone changes between 2000 and 2030 due to: a) changes in emissions only (based on current legislation scenario, CLE) and b) climate change only (difference between simulations with CLE and year 2030 climate and simulations with CLE and year 2000 climate) [Stevenson *et al.*, 2006].

Climate change partly offsets the increase associated with larger emissions, with expected global reduction in ozone levels due to larger OH levels (wetter climate). The largest feedback is predicted in the tropics, particularly over the ocean. However, some models predict increased ozone levels over the continents resulting from enhanced ozone production due to larger PAN decomposition with increasing temperature [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005]. On the other hand, shorter PAN lifetime reduces the impact of long range transport on ozone production. Upper tropospheric ozone is expected to increase in response to climate change due to larger stratospheric influx and increased lightning NO_x emissions. This could result in increasing total climate forcing since the impact of upper tropospheric ozone on climate is larger. Impact of increased OH levels also influences CH_4 lifetime, and a reduction of this parameter could lower radiative forcing.

Expected impact on local air quality

Regulation policies for air quality improvement have led to significant emission reduction over the main developed countries. Consistently, surface observations over these regions seem to indicate negative trends in surface ozone maxima in the summer [Oltmans *et al.*, 2006; Vautard *et al.,* 2006]. However, measurements in Canada and the United States show clear increase in surface ozone in the past decades [Vingarzan, 2004]. Trends in ozone observations are difficult to analyse due to competing influences. Moreover, as previously discussed, significant changes of the tropospheric chemical composition are expected as results of climate change on a global scale. From an air quality perspective, surface pollution is also sensitive to climate change and will be modified in the future.

Several recent studies investigated the sensitivity of air quality (surface ozone average and daily maxima in particular) to climate change using chemistry-climate modelling. Szopa *et al.* [2006] analysed the impact of global anthropogenic emission changes on European air quality using a downscaling from a global to a regional chemistry-transport model. Current legislation emission scenarios indicate a global increase of anthropogenic emissions, but a decrease of European contribution. Previous analysis showed the ability of the regional model to reproduce recent trends in surface ozone [Vautard *et al.*, 2007]. Szopa *et al.* find that future surface ozone increases in northern Europe and decreases in parts of southern and central Europe, showing that emission control in Europe is competing with the influence from increasing background levels. However, they find that ozone maxima are significantly reduced (Figure 4). In addition to surface emissions changes, the effect of climate change needs to be considered. As detailed in the previous section, enhanced water vapour results in a decrease in ozone levels, which could partly compensate the increased background. Increasing biogenic emissions could also be critical for air quality. Larger temperatures also induce faster chemical reactions, and shorter lifetimes for some key species as PAN, with direct influence on local ozone production.

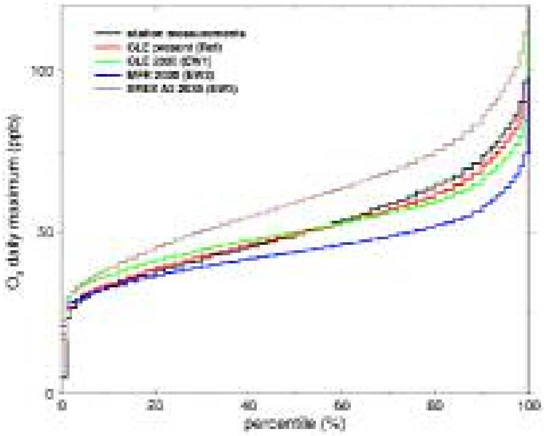


Figure 4. Daily O_3 maximum percentiles distribution over 244 European ground based stations using 2001 measurements (black) and for CHIMERE regional model simulation for present-day run (red); and 2030 with different emissions scenarios [Szopa *et al.*, 2007].

Modification of meteorological conditions is also an important factor for the development of pollution episodes. Mickley *et al.* [2004] show that the duration of pollution episodes could increase from ~2 to ~3 to 4 days in the US due to lower frequency of mid-latitude cyclones, and resulting decrease of the ventilation by cold fronts, which is already apparent in long-term observations. They also find an increase in the depth of the boundary layer, which tends to improve air quality but remains low compared to the increased stagnation. Longer episodes are also expected over Europe [Hauglustaine *et al.*, 2005], whereas enhanced monsoon over India and Southeast Asia would, on contrary, increase boundary layer venting and improve air quality.

Such complex interactions are difficult to predict, but are crucial for the development of efficient strategies which will benefit to both air quality and climate. Sensitivity analysis of the influence of different emission control strategies show that, although surface ozone pollution depends mainly on NO_x levels, reducing CH_4 emissions in the best compromise [West *et al.*, 2007]. Indeed, short terms improvements from NO_x, CO or NMVOC limitation are concentrated near source regions. Reduction of NO_x and CH_4 lead to the largest decrease of surface ozone levels. NMVOC reduction efficiency is limited mainly by large biogenic sources. In some regions, NO_x reduction increases surface ozone due to lower ozone destruction. It also causes a long-term increase in CH_4, and thereby enhances radiative forcing as well as surface ozone. The interaction between chemistry, aerosols and climate also needs to be better understood and accounted for. Brasseur and Roeckner [2005] show, for instance, that global temperature and precipitation change would be greatly enhanced by strong reduction of anthropogenic sulfate aerosols.

Current issues: how accurately can we predict the impact of climate change on tropospheric chemistry?

Analyses of the expected impact of climate change are mainly undertaken based on complex coupled chemistry and climate models, which allow detailed analysis of the different processes involved and projections for expected future conditions. Multi-model ensemble analyses are undertaken in order to provide robust conclusions as well as an assessment of uncertainties associated with the predictions.

Comparisons between present-day model predictions and observations highlight the current uncertainties, even for relatively well known and extensively observed species like CO [Shindell *et al.*, 2006] and ozone [Gauss *et al.*, 2006; Stevenson *et al.*, 2006]. Current results show systematic underestimate of CO in the Northern Hemisphere compared to observations, which is mainly attributed to strongly under-estimated Asian emissions. Underestimate of production from VOC oxidation could also be partly responsible.

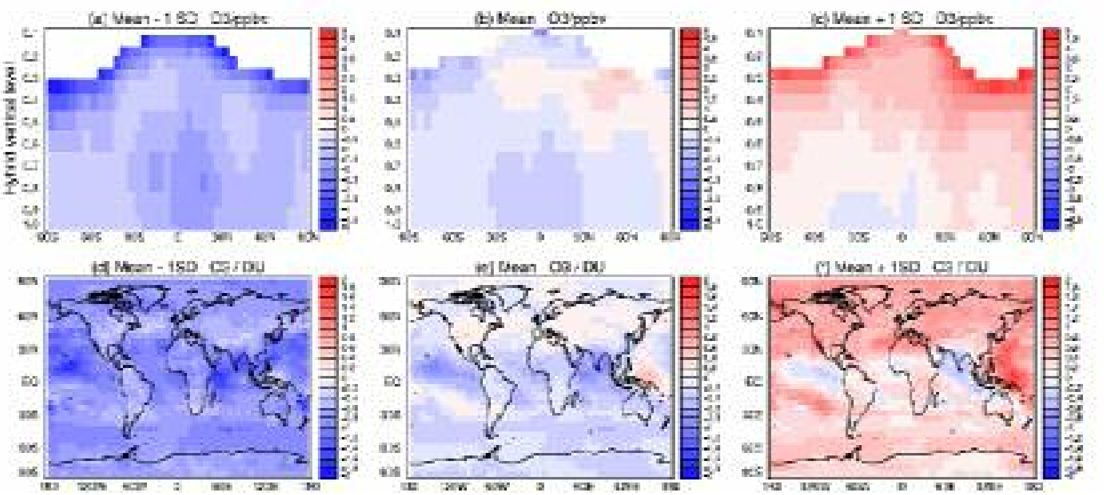


Figure 5. Multi-model ensemble mean ozone changes due to climate change (same as Figure 3). The ensemble plus and minus 1 standard deviation are also shown [Stevenson *et al.*, 2006].

These multi-model analyses also highlight large discrepancies between models (using the same surface emissions), which can change the magnitude of the calculated trends, and even their sign. As an illustration, Figure 5 shows the mean and standard deviation in the global ozone changes from the multi-model analysis by Stevenson *et al.* [2006] shown in Figure 3. Simulated changes have typical uncertainties of 20-35 %. The base simulations for 2000 were compared to ozone sonde measurements in order to evaluate model performance. The average comparison shows good agreement, but the deviation between different models is large. The large standard deviation in the model response can be attributed to differences in the simulation of several key processes: parameterization of deep convection, and the associated lightning NO_x emissions, inclusion of NMVOCs, in particular biogenic isoprene emissions and related chemistry, stratosphere-troposphere exchanges, predictions of biomass burning emissions, and H_2O

concentrations. This is consistent with detailed analysis conducted by Wu *et al.* [2007b] using simulations from different CTMs, and the same CTM with different meteorological fields.

While numerical simulations of chemistry and climate are necessary to improve our understanding of the key processes and feedback mechanisms, and help us envision the impact of different strategies, model results should systematically be confronted to atmospheric measurements for robust analyses. Past trends can provide an insight onto ongoing changes, and in depth analysis of observations during extreme events, such as the record-breaking heat wave in Europe in 2003, allow better understanding of processes which are susceptible to prevail in the future.

Recent satellite missions dedicated to the observation of the troposphere provide extremely useful new means of monitoring the evolution of chemical composition, with unprecedented global observations for several key species. Various satellite data analyses have helped evaluate current emission inventories. In particular, they show that large emission regions may be greatly underestimated for several species, including key species such as CH_4, CO, NO_x, isoprene and methanol [Pétron *et al.*, 2004; Jaeglé *et al.*, 2005; Palmer *et al.*, 2006; Bergamaschi *et al.*, 2007; Dufour *et al.*, 2007]. In addition to providing interesting constraints on surface emissions and atmospheric concentrations, records are now long enough to analyse recent trends [Richter *et al.*, 2005]. METOP-A, launched in 2006, is the first of a series of three satellites which should provide at least 15 years of consistent measurements. It carries two complementary instruments, IASI measuring in the thermal infrared spectral region and GOME-2 in the UV-visible, which will allow simultaneous observations of ozone, CO, NO_2, formaldehyde, CH_4 and CO_2 and possibly more reactive species such as nitric acid [Turquety *et al.*, 2004; http://www.iup.uni-bremen.de/doas/gome2_first_results.htm], as well as meteorological parameters (H_2O, temperature, clouds, *etc.*) These measurements will offer an unprecedented picture of tropospheric chemistry and its evolution.

References

Bergamaschi, P., *et al.*, Satellite chartography of atmospheric methane from SCIAMACHY on board ENVISAT: 2. Evaluation based on inverse model simulations, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **112**, D02304, doi:10.1029/2006JD007268, 2007.

Brasseur, G. P., and E. Roeckner, Impact of improved air quality on the future evolution of climate, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, L23704, doi:10.1029/2005GL023902, 2005.

Brasseur, G. P., M. Schultz, C. Granier, M. Saunois, T. Diehl, M. Botzet, E. Roeckner, and S. Walters, Impact of Climate Change on the Future Chemical Composition of the Global Troposphere, *Journal of Climate*, **19**, 16, 3932–3951, doi: 10.1175/JCLI3832.1, 2006.

Cooper, O. R., *et al.,* Large upper tropospheric ozone enhancements above mid-latitude North America during summer: In situ evidence from the IONS and MOZAIC ozone monitoring network, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111**, D24S05, doi:10.1029/2006JD007306, 2006.

Cook, P. A., *et al.*, Forest fire plumes over the North Atlantic: p-TOMCAT model simulations with aircraft and satellite measurements from the ITOP/ICARTT campaign, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **112**, D10S43, doi:10.1029/2006JD007563, 2007.

Fiore, A. M., L. W. Horowitz, E. J. Dlugokencky, and J. J. West, Impact of meteorology and emissions on methane trends, 1990–2004, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L12809, doi:10.1029/2006GL02619, 2006.

Gillett, N. P., A. J. Weaver, F. W. Zwiers, and M. D. Flannigan, Detecting the effect of climate change on Canadian forest fires, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L18211, doi:10.1029/2004GL020876, 2004.

Granier, C., U. Niemeier, J. H. Jungclaus, L. Emmons, P. G. Hess, J.-F. Lamarque, S. Walters, and G. P. Brasseur, Ozone pollution from future ship traffic in the Arctic northern passages, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L13807, doi:10.1029/2006GL026180, 2006.

Hauglustaine, D. A., J. Lathière, S. Szopa, and G. A. Folberth, Future tropospheric ozone simulated with a climate-chemistry-biosphere model, Geophys. Res. Lett., **32**, L24807, doi:10.1029/2005GL024031, 2005.

Hudman, R.C., *et al.*, Surface and lightning sources of nitrogen oxides in the United States: magnitudes, chemical evolution, and outflow, *J. Geophys. Res.,* **112**, D12S05, doi:10.1029/2006JD007912, 2007.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis, edited by S. Solomon, D. Qin, and M. Manning, Geneva, 2007.

Jacob, D.J., and A.B. Gilliland, Modelling the impact of air pollution on global climate change, *Environmental Manager*, pp. 24-27, 2005.

Lathière, J., D. A. Hauglustaine, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, G. Krinner, and G. A. Folberth, Past and future changes in biogenic volatile organic compound emissions simulated with a global dynamic vegetation model, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **32**, L20818, doi:10.1029/2005GL024164, 2005.

Lathière, J., D. A. Hauglustaine, A. D. Friend, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, N. Viovy, and G. A. Folberth, Impact of climate variability and land use changes on global biogenic volatile organic compound emissions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys*., **6**, 2129-2146, 2006.

Mickley, L. J., D. J. Jacob, B. D. Field, and D. Rind , Effects of future climate change on regional air pollution episodes in the United States, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **31**, L24103, doi:10.1029/2004GL021216, 2004.

Morris, G. A*., et al*., Alaskan and Canadian forest fires exacerbate ozone pollution over Houston, Texas, on 19 and 20 July 2004, *J. Geophys. Res*., **111**, D24S03, doi:10.1029/2006JD007090, 2006.

Palmer, P.I., *et al*., Quantifying the seasonal and interannual variability of North American isoprene emissions using satellite observations of the formaldehyde column, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111** (D12), D12315, 41 doi:10.1029/2005JD006689, 2006.

Pétron, G., C. Granier, B. Khattatov, V. Yudin, J. Lamarque, L. Emmons, J. Gille, and D. P. Edwards, Monthly CO surface sources inventory based on the 2000–2001 MOPITT satellite data, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **31**, L21107, doi:10.1029/2004GL020560, 2004.

Prinn, R. G., J. Huang, R. F. Weiss, D. M. Cunnold, P. J. Fraser, P. G. Simmonds, A. McCulloch, C. Harth, P. Salameh, S. O'Doherty, R. H. J. Wang, L. Porter, and B. R. Miller, Evidence for Substantial Variations of Atmospheric Hydroxyl Radicals in the Past Two Decades, *Science*, 1882-1888, doi: 10.1126/science.1058673, 2001.

Richter, A., J. P. Burrows, H. Nüß, C. Granier and U. Niemeier, Increase in tropospheric nitrogen dioxide over China observed from space, *Nature*, **437**, 1, doi:10.1038/nature04092, 2005.

Real E., *et al.*, Processes influencing ozone levels in Alaskan forest fire plumes during long-range transport over the North Atlantic*, J. Geophys. Res.*, **112**, D10S41, doi:10.1029/2006JD007566, 2007.

Shindell, D. T., B. P. Walter, and G. Faluvegi, Impacts of climate change on methane emissions from wetlands, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L21202, doi:10.1029/2004GL021009, 2004.

Shindell, D. T., *et al*., Multimodel simulations of carbon monoxide: Comparison with observations and projected near-future changes, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111**, D19306, doi:10.1029/2006JD007100, 2006.

Stevenson, D. S., *et al.*, 2006, Multimodel ensemble simulations of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone, J. Geophys. Res., **111**, D08301, doi:10.1029/2005JD006338, 2006.

Szopa, S., D. A. Hauglustaine, R. Vautard, and L. Menut, Future global tropospheric ozone changes and impact on European air quality, *Geophys. Res. Lett.,* **33**, L14805, doi:10.1029/2006GL02586, 2006.

Szopa, S., D. A. Hauglustaine, and P. Ciais, 2007, Relative contributions of biomass burning emissions and atmospheric transport to carbon monoxide interannual variability, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **34**, L18810, doi:10.1029/2007GL030231.

Turquety, S., J. Hadji-Lazaro, C. Clerbaux, D. A. Hauglustaine, S. A. Clough, V. Cassé, P. Shlüssel, and G. Mégie, Trace gas retrieval algorithm for the Infrared Atmospheric Sounding Interferometer, *J. Geophys. Res*., **109**, D21301, 10.1029/2004JD00482, 2004.

Turquety, S., J.A. Logan, D.J. Jacob, R.C. Hudman, F.Y. Leung, C.L. Heald, R. M. Yantosca, S. Wu, L. K. Emmons, D.P. Edwards, and G.W. Sachse, 2007, Inventory of boreal fire emissions for North America in 2004: the importance of peat burning and pyro-convective injection, *J. Geophys. Res*., **112**; D12S03; doi:10.1029/2006JD007281, 2007.

Turetsky, M.R., R.K. Wieder, D.H. Vitt, R. Evans, and K. D. Scott, The disappearance of relict permafrost in boreal regions: effects on peatland carbon storage and fluxes, *Global Change Biology* **13**: 1-13, 2007.

Vautard, R., S. Szopa, M. Beekmann, L. Menut, D. A. Hauglustaine, L. Rouil, and M. Roemer, Are decadal anthropogenic emission reductions in Europe consistent with surface ozone observations?, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **33**, L13810, doi:10.1029/2006GL026080, 2006.

Vingarzan, R., A review of surface ozone background levels and trends, *Atmos. Environ*., **38**, 3431–3442, 2004.

Wespes C., D. Hurtmans, H. Herbin, B. Barret, S. Turquety, J. Hadji-Lazaro, C. Clerbaux, P.-F. Coheur, First global distributions of nitric acid in the troposphere and the stratosphere derived from infrared satellite measurements, *J. Geophys. Res*., **112**, D13311, doi:10.1029/2006JD008202, 2007.

West, J. J., A. M. Fiore, V. Naik, L. W. Horowitz, M. D. Schwarzkopf, and D. L. Mauzerall, Ozone air quality and radiative forcing consequences of changes in ozone precursor emissions*, Geophys. Res. Lett.,* **34**, L06806, doi:10.1029/2006GL029173, 2007.

Wotawa, G., P. C. Novelli, M. Trainer and C. Granier, Inter-annual variability of summertime CO concentrations in the Northern Hemisphere explained by boreal forest fires in North America and Russia, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **28**, 24, 4575-4578, 2001.

Wu, S., L.J. Mickley, E.M. Leibensperger, D.J. Jacob, D. Rind and D.G. Streets, Effects of 2000-2050 global change on ozone air quality in the United States, *J. Geophys. Res*., in press, 2007a.

Wu, S., L. J. Mickley, D. J. Jacob, J. A. Logan, R. M. Yantosca, and D. Rind, Why are there large differences between models in global budgets of tropospheric ozone?, *J. Geophys. Res*., **112**, D05302, doi:10.1029/2006JD007801, 2007b.

Surface−Atmosphere Interactions

Plenary lecture to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

William Collins

Met Office Hadley Centre, UK

Introduction

Air Quality and climate are intimately connected and are both part of the coupled earth system. Air quality is determined by four processes: the emission of pollutants, their transport, their transformation and their removal. In this paper we will focus principally on ozone which is an air quality pollutant affecting human health and plant growth [Ashmore 2005]. It is also a climate warming gas. Ozone is principally a secondary pollutant in that it is formed in the atmosphere by photochemical reactions in the atmosphere involving oxides of nitrogen (NO_X) and volatile organic compounds (VOCs). It is destroyed by reactions involving water vapour, and is removed by contact with the earth's surface.

Anthropogenic emissions can vary with temperature, either directly due to changes in volatilization, or indirectly through changes in behaviour such as energy usage. Natural emissions can be very sensitive to meteorology, depending on sunlight, temperature, precipitation and CO_2 levels. Air quality is very sensitive to changes in transport. Pollution events are most associated with stable high pressure anticyclonic systems. These trap pollutants below an inversion layer where they accumulate. High pressure systems affect the transformation of pollutants too. They generally have little cloud cover, providing plenty of sunlight and higher temperatures for the photochemical reactions. Removal by precipitation is obviously dependent on meteorology. Removal at the earth's surface can depend on the physical meteorology (wind speed and turbulence) but also on the overlying vegetation.

We have not yet reached levels of climate change large enough to determine directly its effect on air pollution. One indirect way of doing this is to use heatwaves as analogies for climate change. There was a major heatwave in Europe during the first two weeks of August 2003 when temperatures in the UK peaked at a record 38.5 °C. Stedman [2004] attributed between 423 and 763 excess deaths due to high air pollution in England and Wales during this period. Climate predictions by Stott *et al.* [2004] show that by 2040 half the years will see warmer summers in Europe than 2003 (Figure 1).

It is not clear how far the heatwave analogues can be taken. Not only were the temperatures high over Europe in August 2003, the intense high pressure system lead to an increase in the accumulation of pollutants. Thus a global increase in temperature by 2040 might not lead to similar levels of pollution if the temperature increase was not accompanied by an increase in the frequency or intensity of high pressure systems. Another way of predicting the effect of future climate on atmospheric chemistry and air quality is by using global chemistry models. Johnson *et al*. [2001] used such a model to show that increased humidity in a warmer climate would lead to increased tropospheric ozone destruction and hence a lower ozone burden.

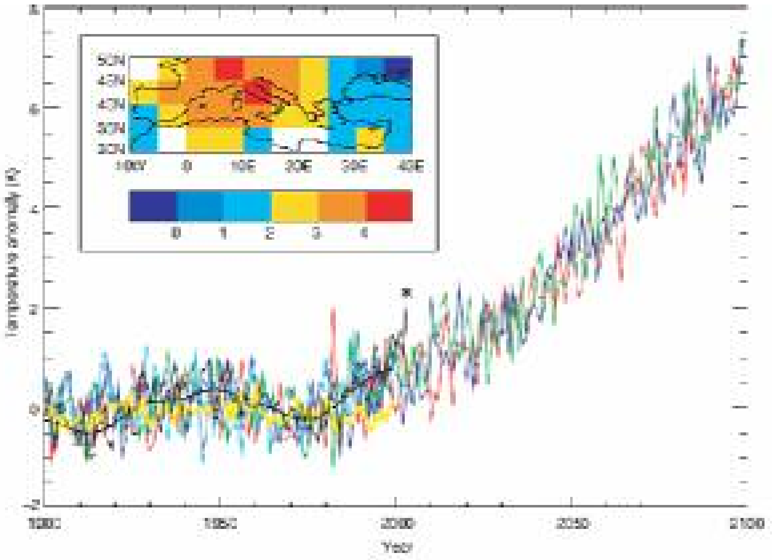


Figure 1. Observed and simulated European June-August temperature anomalies relative to the 1961 – 1990 mean [Stott *et al*., 2004]. The asterisk marks the 2003 anomaly.

Figure 2 shows two simulations of the ozone burden changing with anthropogenic emissions of NO_X and VOCs over the 21st century. The black dots are for a constant climate and show a steep increase over the course of the century as the emissions increase. The red dots show that when future climate change is considered, the increase is far less steep.

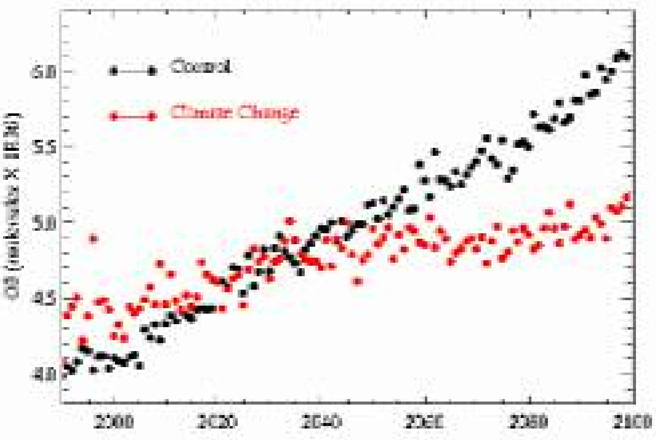


Figure 2. The predicted evolution of the tropospheric ozone burden with a constant (control) and changing climate [Johnson *et al.* 2001].

With a warmer climate, the exchange between the stratosphere and troposphere is expected to increase [Butchart and Scaife 2001]. Surface warming due to increased CO_2 leads to a cooler lower stratosphere, and less destruction of lower stratospheric ozone (except for at the poles). Chemistry models have found that this increased circulation combined with the increase in lower stratospheric ozone leads to significantly more stratospheric ozone being transported into the troposphere [Collins *et al.* 2003, Zeng and Pyle 2003, Sudo *et al.* 2003]. Figure 3 shows simulated surface ozone concentrations and the stratospheric contribution at Mace Head in Ireland for current and future climate.

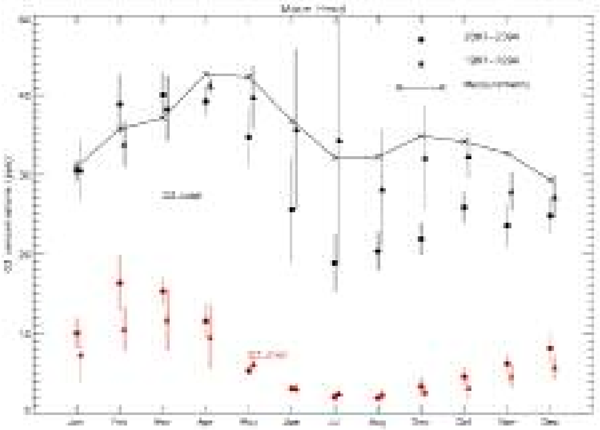


Figure 3. The simulated influence of climate change on surface ozone and the stratospheric contribution at Mace Head, Ireland [Collins *et al*. 2003].

The increased humidity and increased stratosphere-troposphere exchange (STE) act in opposite directions. The first process decreases ozone, the second increases it. Stevenson et al. [2006] looked at the effect of climate change on ozone predicted by 10 global tropospheric chemistry models. The results are shown in Figure 4. On average the models predicted almost no change in the tropospheric ozone budget as the humidity and STE effects approximately cancel. However, there was a large spread in the model results, with some models predicting significant decreases and some significant increases. Few of these models incorporated the effects of climate on biogenic emissions of ozone precursors, and none of them considered the effects of climate on the removal of ozone by vegetation. The coupling between chemistry and ecosystems may be a significant feedback mechanism between climate change and atmospheric chemistry and air quality.

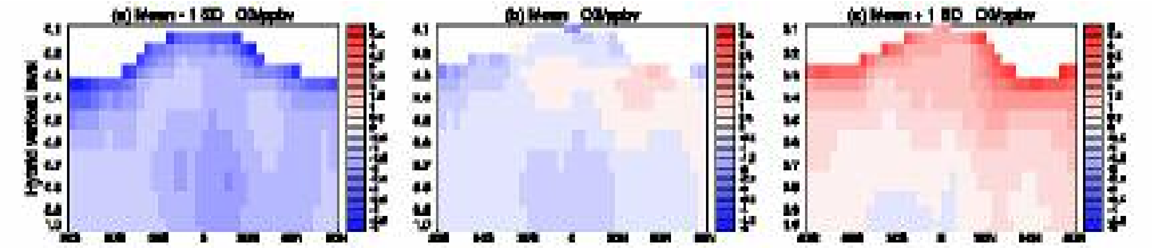


Figure 4. The simulated influence of climate change on the zonal cross-section of tropospheric ozone. (b) shows the mean of 10 models, (a) and (c) show the mean -/+ 1 standard deviation within the model ensemble. Figure from Stevenson *et al.* [2006].

Coupling between atmosphere and the surface via ecosystems.

As described above, the surface is the major source of ozone precursors, and is a significant sink for ozone. The most important climate influences on the surface sources and sinks are where these processes involve ecosystems, since ecosystems are highly sensitive to climate.

The importance of the link between chemistry and ecosystems has been long established. The emissions of isoprene from vegetation [Guenther *et al.* 1995], NO_X from soils [Yienger and Levy 1995] and methane from wetlands [Aselmann and Crutzen 1989], are widely used in tropospheric chemistry models. These emissions can be dependent on meteorological variables such as temperature, insolation and precipitation, but also on ecosystem variables such as soil and vegetation amounts and types. In a future climate, these meteorological and ecosystem variables are likely to have changed considerably [Cox *et al.* 2000] leading to significantly different natural emissions than measured today [Sanderson *et al.* 2003a, Gedney *et a*l. 2004]. Thus changes in natural emissions need to be taken in to account when predicting future atmospheric composition and air quality. Figure 5 shows the variation in the concentrations of isoprene and its degradation products measured at a site in the east of England in a period covering the start of the August 2003 heatwave. Much larger isoprene concentrations were measured during the heatwave than before it. Highly elevated ozone concentrations were observed at the same time. Lee *et al.* [2006] conclude that although most of the elevated ozone was advected to the site from continental Europe, *in-situ* production of ozone from the increased isoprene could have contributed to the pollution episode. It is not known whether this isoprene response would be the same under constantly elevated temperatures in a warmer climate, or whether vegetation would acclimatise.

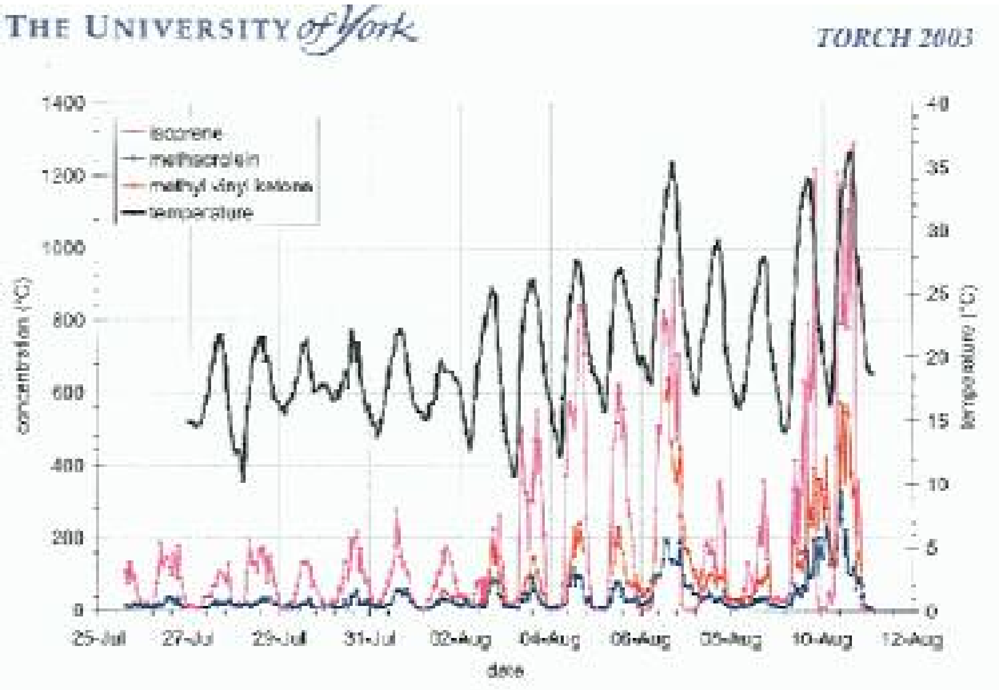


Figure 5. The variation of temperature and isoprene and its degradation products at a site in eastern England in 2003 [Lee *et al.* 2006].

Wetlands contribute around a third of the emissions of methane into the atmosphere. The emissions increase with temperature. In a modelling study, Gedney *et al.* [2004] predicted that these emissions could increase by about 200 Tg/yr for a 4.2 K temperature rise. These emissions are shown in Figure 6. This study focussed on methane as a climate forcing gas, but methane also contributes significantly to surface ozone pollution [West and Fiore 2005].

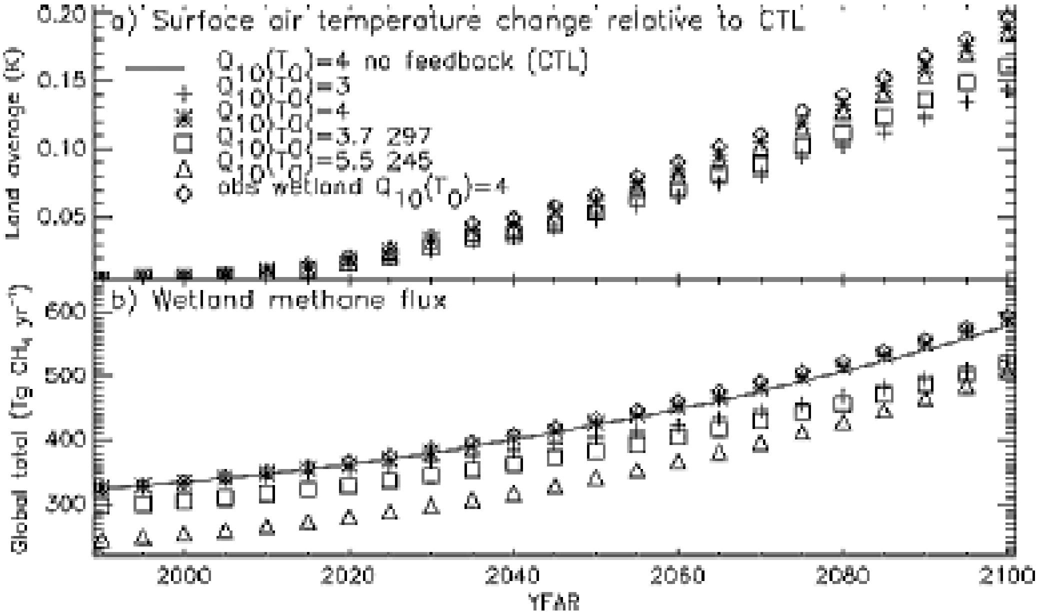
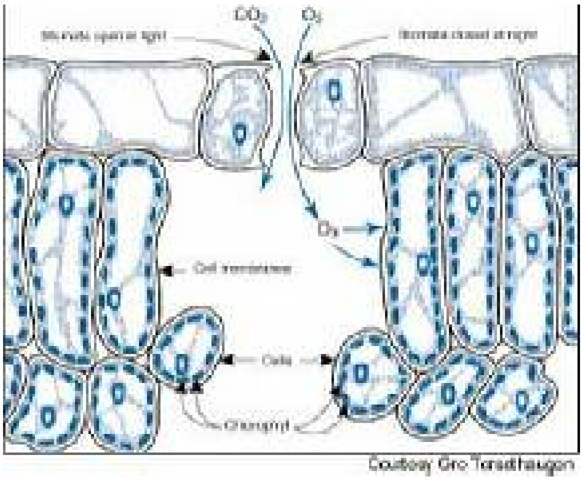


Figure 6. The variation in the methane flux from wetlands with changing climate [Gedney *et al.* 2004].

As well as being a source, ecosystems are also a sink for many trace gases through dry deposition to vegetation and soil [Wesley 1989]. The deposition velocities of species depend on the type of vegetation and soil, and also on meteorologically influenced parameters such as the leaf and soil moisture [Sanderson *et al.* 2003b]. One of the main routes for ozone deposition to the surface is uptake through plant stomata. Figure 7 shows a picture of a plant stomate. Uptake through plant stomata allows ozone to damage the cell membranes [Ashmore 2005].



Courtesy Gro Torsethaugen

Figure 7. Diagram of a leaf surface, showing the stomatal opening.

The opening of plant stomata is determined by meteorological factors including the, the atmospheric concentration of CO_2 and the water stress of the plant. Plants open the stomata to take up CO_2 for photosynthesis, but restrict them to reduce water loss. Thus the degree of opening of the stomata is a balance between the CO_2 availability and water loss. Both these factors are likely to change in a future climate.

Sanderson *et al.* [2007] coupled an atmospheric chemistry model (STOCHEM) to the Met Office Hadley Centre climate model which includes a land surface exchange scheme to investigate the impact of changes in plant stomata on surface ozone concentrations. The focus was on the effect of changing the ambient CO_2 concentrations. With higher CO_2 concentrations, the plant's stomata can open less in order to get the same CO_2 flux. The modelling experiment consisted of two simulations, one with present day CO_2 and one with doubled CO_2. In the simulation with doubled CO_2 the meteorology was kept the same, only the chemical removal fluxes were allowed to respond to the increased CO_2. The impact on surface ozone of doubling CO_2 concentrations is shown in Figure 8. Ozone has increased globally. The largest changes are in the northern latitudes particularly in the northern spring.

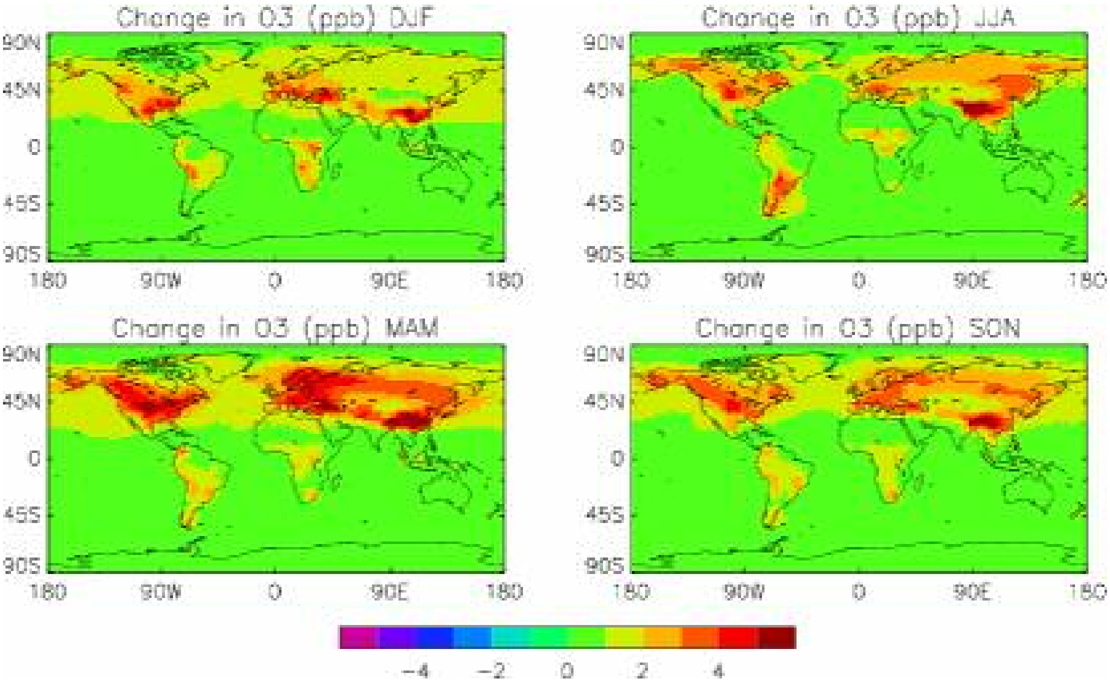


Figure 8. Changes in surface ozone concentration caused by the effect of doubling carbon dioxide concentrations on the stomatal removal. From Sanderson *et al* [2007].

Since ozone is both a human health pollutant and damaging to plants, it is instructive to assess the impact of CO_2 increases on both these factors. Figure 9 (top) shows the expected increase in springtime ozone over Europe due to the doubled CO_2 with consequent damaging implications for human health. Figure 9 (bottom) shows the change in the cumulative uptake of ozone by plant stomata for the same period. This is a useful measure of damage to plants [Ashmore 2005]. Although the surface concentrations rise under doubled CO_2 the plant damage halves.

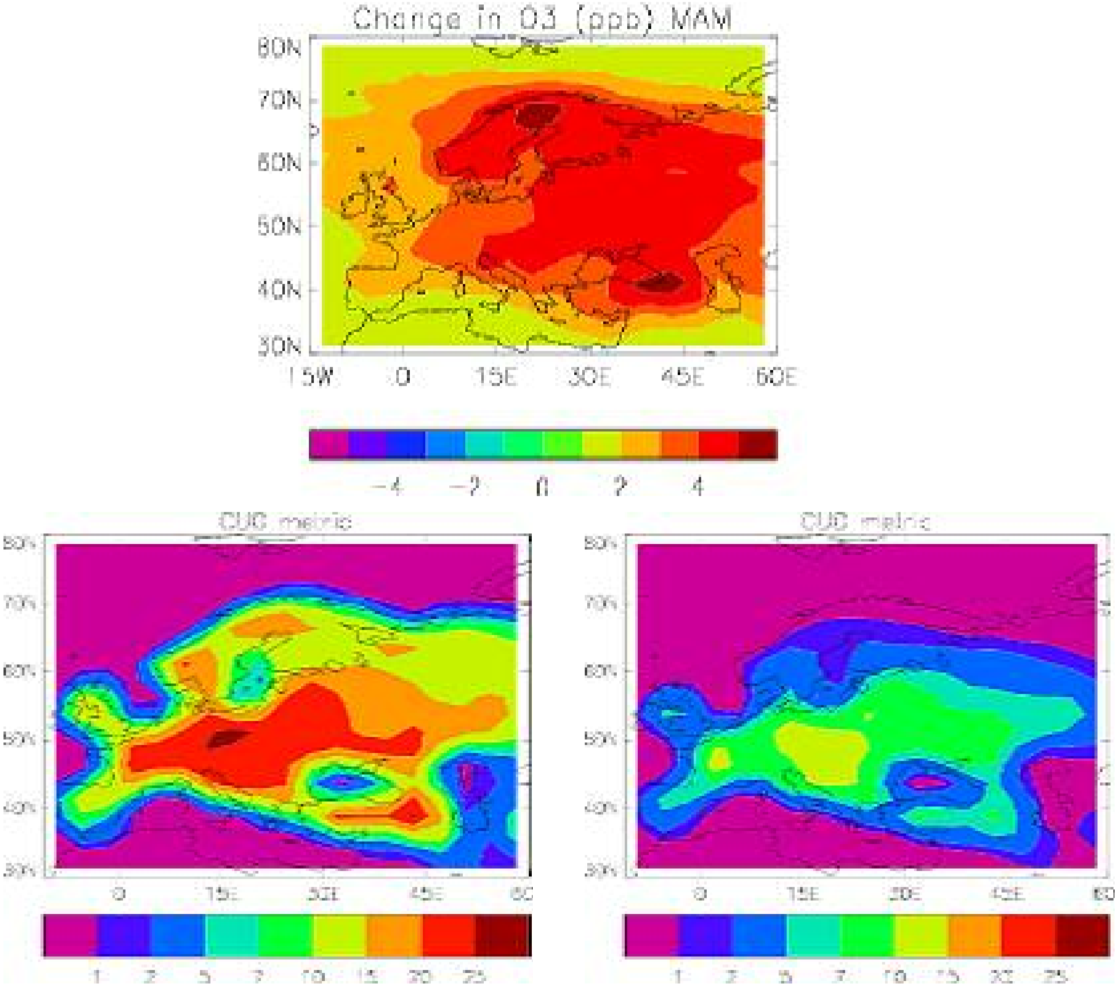


Figure 9. Top figure, change in surface ozone concentrations in ppb due to the effect of doubled CO_2 concentrations of the stomatal conductance. Lower left: The ozone damage metric Cumulative Uptake of Ozone (CUO) for present day CO_2 levels integrated over March-April-May, in mmol m^{-2}. Lower right: the same metric calculated for doubled CO_2 levels.

Plants also close their stomata in response to water stress. Therefore any increase in water stress in a changed climate may be expected to have a similar effect to the direct CO_2 impact. That is increasing surface ozone concentrations with associated human health consequences, but decreasing the ozone damage caused to plants. Plant damage metrics based purely on the surface ozone concentrations, such as AOT40, will increase with increasing CO_2, thus predicting the opposite sign of change. It is thus essential to use a metric reflecting the atmosphere-surface exchange of ozone.

The meteorological changes are not only likely to be important in a seasonally averaged sense, but are likely to be particularly important during pollution episodes, and have yet to be quantified. Vautard *et al.* [2005] found that a simulation of ozone in the August 2003 European heatwave was improved by assuming a doubling of the surface resistance to ozone deposition.

Conclusions

The net effect of climate change on the tropospheric ozone burden is still not well determined. It is expected that the continental surface concentrations will be effected by changes in the atmosphere-surface exchange of reactive gases. Important mechanisms by which atmosphere-surface exchange might by perturbed by climate change involve the biosphere. Here we have focussed on terrestrial vegetation. The oceanic ecosystems might also be affected by climate change, but their impacts on continental air quality are likely to be smaller.

Increases in natural emissions of ozone precursors such as isoprene and methane will make ozone pollution worse in future. Decreases in ozone removal by vegetation due to the direct effect of CO_2, and the indirect effect of CO_2 through changing climate will again increase ozone pollution levels but reduce the damage to plants (including crops).

Changes in the surface-atmosphere exchange of trace gases due to climate change will have an impact on ozone chemistry. These changes are likely to be heterogeneous, with significant increases in surface ozone concentrations in particular regions and less in others. Hence simulations of future air quality will need to take into account surface exchange processes in order to make reliable predictions for policy use. In order to do this, detailed maps of vegetation coverage and type will be required.

References

Aselmann, I. and P. Crutzen, Global distribution of natural freshwater wetlands and rice paddies, their net primary productivity, seasonality and possible methane emissions, *J. Atmos. Chem.*, **8**, 307– 358, 1989.

Ashmore, M. R., Assessing the future global impacts of ozone on vegetation. *Plant Cell Environ*. **28**, 949–964, 2005.

Butchart, N., and A. A. Scaife, Removal of chlorofluorocarbons by increased mass exchange between the stratosphere and troposphere in a changing climate, *Nature*, **410**, 799– 802, 2001.

Collins W. J., R. G. Derwent, B. Garnier, C. E. Johnson, M. G. Sanderson, D. S. Stevenson, Effect of stratosphere-troposphere exchange on the future tropospheric ozone trend, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **108** (D12), 8528, doi:10.1029/2002JD002617, 2003.

Cox, P. M., Betts, R. A., Jones, C. D., Spall, S. A. & Totterdell, I. J., Acceleration of global warming due to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. *Nature* 408, 184–187, 2000.

Gedney, N., P.M. Cox and C. Huntingford, Climate feedback from wetland methane emissions, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **31** (20), 2004.

Guenther, A., *et al.,* A global model of natural organic compound emissions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **100**, 8873– 8892, 1995.

Johnson, C. E., D. S. Stevenson, W. J. Collins, R. G. Derwent, Role of climate feedback on methane and ozone studied with a coupled Ocean-Atmosphere-Chemistry model, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **28**(9), 1723-1726, 10.1029/2000GL011996, 2001.

Lee J.D. *et al*., Ozone photochemistry and elevated isoprene during the UK heatwave of august 2003. *Atmos. Env.* **40** 7598-7613, 2006.

Sanderson, M. G., Jones, C. D., Collins, W. J., Johnson, C. E. & Derwent, R. G., Effect of climate change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **30**, 1936, doi:10.1029/2003GL017642, 2003a.

Sanderson, M.G., W. J. Collins, R. G. Derwent and C. E. Johnson, Simulation of Global Hydrogen Levels Using a Lagrangian Three-Dimensional Model. *J. Atmos. Chem*., **46** (1), 2003b.

Sanderson, M.G., W. J. Collins, D. L. Hemming and R. A. Betts, Stomatal conductance changes due to increasing carbon dioxide levels: Projected impact on surface ozone levels. *Tellus* **50B** 401-411, 2007.

Sitch, S., P.M. Cox, W.J. Collins and C. Huntingford, Indirect radiative forcing of climate change through ozone effects on the land-carbon sink. *Nature* doi:10.1038/nature06059, 2007.

Stedman, J.R., The predicted number of air pollution related deaths in the UK during the August 2003 heatwave. *Atmos. Env.* **38** 1087-1090, 2004.

Stevenson D. S., *et al.*, Multimodel ensemble simulations of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone, *J. Geophys. Res*., **111**, D08301, doi:10.1029/2005JD006338, 2006.

Stott, P.A., D.A. Stone and M.R. Allen, Human contribution to the European heatwave of 2003. *Nature* **432**, 610-614, 2004.

Sudo K., M. Takahashi, H. Akimoto, Future changes in stratosphere-troposphere exchange and their impacts on future tropospheric ozone simulations, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30** (24), 2256, doi:10.1029/2003GL018526, 2003.

Vautard, R., C. Honore, M. Beekmann and L. Rouil, Simulation of ozone duing the August 2003 heat wave and emissions control scenarios. *Atmos Env*, **39** 2957-2967, 2005.

Wesley, M., Parameterizations of surface resistance to gaseous dry deposition in regional-scale numerical models. *Atmos. Env*. **23**, 1293-1304, 1989.

West. J.J. and A.M. Fiore, Management of tropospheric ozone by reducing methane emissions. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **39** 4685-4691, 2005.

Yienger, J. J., and H. Levy II, Empirical model of global soil biogenic NOx emissions, *J. Geophys. Res.,* **100**, 11,447–11,464, 1995.

Zeng G., and J. A. Pyle, Changes in tropospheric ozone between 2000 and 2100 modelled in a chemistry-climate model, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30** (7), 1392, doi:10.1029/2002GL01670, 2003.

Impact of Climate Change on SOA and their Precursors

Plenary lecture to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Thorsten Hoffmann

Institut für Anorganische und Analytische Chemie, Johannes Gutenberg-University of Mainz, Duesbergweg 10-14, Mainz, Germany

Summary

As a result of chemical reactions of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) in the atmosphere, which are released in large quantities from anthropogenic and in even higher amounts from natural sources, the concentrations of a series of climatic relevant trace species are significantly affected. Beside their potential influence on the regional distribution of ozone, biogenic VOCs are known to represent important precursors for the formation of secondary organic aerosols (SOA). The whole process, starting from the emission of biogenic VOCs from plants followed by the formation and removal of organic aerosols, can be viewed as a specific part of the global carbon cycle between the biosphere and atmosphere. Motivated by the increased scientific interest in the impact of the future atmosphere on atmospheric composition and processes, this contribution attempts to elucidate the current state of knowledge about the potential influence of climate change on organic aerosol formation. Due to the large amounts emitted and several potential feedback mechanisms the focus lies on SOA formation from naturally released hydrocarbons.

Introduction

Atmospheric aerosols interact both directly and indirectly with the Earth's radiation budget and climate. As a direct effect, the aerosols scatter or absorb sunlight. As an indirect effect, aerosols in the lower atmosphere can modify number and size of cloud droplets, changing how the clouds reflect and absorb sunlight, thereby affecting the Earth's radiation budget. Aerosols also can act as sites for chemical reactions to take place (heterogeneous chemistry). Hence, they play an important role in global climate and atmospheric chemistry. Furthermore, atmospheric aerosols affect our environment at the local and regional levels. Aerosols are now becoming recognised as a significant health problem, especially in regard to respiratory diseases.

The formation of organic aerosols from the oxidation of hydrocarbons is only one but an important contribution to the overall composition of atmospheric aerosols. One major pathway leading to organic aerosols formation in the atmosphere is gas-to-particle conversion. In general, the volatile aerosol precursors are first decomposed in the gas phase by bimolecular reactions or photolysis followed by the formation of products with a lower volatility. Higher functionalised compounds with hydroxyl, carbonyl, carboxyl groups or groups containing heteroatoms are formed in an oxidising environment, which will either condense on existing particles or even form new aerosol particles. To distinguish this fraction of tropospheric aerosols from the direct input of particulate organics into the atmosphere it is specified as secondary organic aerosol (SOA).

Historical

The optical effects of atmospheric aerosol particles formed from the oxidation of VOCs were recognised quite early by humans. Sha-co-na-qe "Place of Blue Smoke" was the name given for the Great Smoky Mountains by the Cherokee Indians, of course without knowing the cause of the haziness often observed in the summertime above the forested Appalachian Highlands. This phenomenon of forested regions – that they are frequently enveloped in a blue haze or smoke – is induced by Rayleigh scattering of submicrometer particles. Numerous other forested mountain sites are named after this phenomenon: 'Blue Mountains', 'Blue Ridges' or 'Smoky Mountains' can be found for example in India close to the Burman border, in Jamaica, at the east coast of Australia (Figure 1) and even several times in North America (Montana, Oregon, Idaho, Maine, Pennsylvania, Tennessee).

Figure 1. Biogenic secondary aerosol formation (blue haze), Blue Mountains, Australia.

The first connection between volatile organic compounds and the formation of atmospheric particles was probably made by Arie Haagen-Smit at Caltech in 1952 in a strongly anthropogenically influenced environment. Studying various aspects of the Los Angeles smog formation he not only explained ozone and peroxide formation by the photochemistry of the released hydrocarbons and nitrogen oxides but also connected the decrease in visibility during smog episodes to the condensation of aldehydes and acids formed in the oxidation the hydrocarbons. In 1960 F.W. Went, director of the Missouri Botanical Garden and former colleague of Haagen-Smit at Caltech, published an extensive article in Nature titled 'Blue hazes in the atmosphere'. Based on his observations staying at a countryside site and everyday experiences as well as his knowledge about secondary plant products, he finally also connected the occurrence of the natural phenomena with the volatilisation and gas phase oxidation of terpenes from terrestrial vegetation.

However, during these first years of atmospheric chemistry and the following decades the main interest in the VOC chemistry was focused on gas-phase photochemistry. About 1990 more and more interest was developed to understand also the aerosol formation behaviour of hydrocarbons, driven by the awareness of the role of natural and anthropogenic aerosols in the radiative properties of the atmosphere and the Earth's climate. Moreover, the ozone hole research in the Antarctic clearly showed that heterogeneous reactions on surfaces of air suspended matter can also influence gas phase composition. Another major driver to investigate the origin and formation of aerosol particles in the last decades is their effect on human health. It has been shown that cardio-pulmonary diseases and mortality are related to the presence of fine particulate matter [Dockery *et al.,* 1993; Laden *et al.,* 2000; Mar *et al.,* 2000; Tsai *et al.,* 2000]. As a consequence of the increased scientific interest new instrumental techniques for particle analysis have been developed at a rapid rate in an effort to produce methods with lower detection limits, shorter temporal resolution, and increased selectivity with the goal of increasing our understanding of atmospheric processes. Especially mass spectrometric on-line techniques have been developed during the last years [Sipin *et al.,* 2003].

Sources and sinks of atmospheric particles

As mentioned above, particles in the atmosphere are often divided into primary and secondary particles according to their formation processes. Primary particles are released directly into the atmosphere whereas secondary particles are produced within the atmosphere as a consequence of the conversion of volatile precursors into low or non-volatile substances. Formation processes of primary particles are basically mechanical production (abrasion, suspension and sea spray) and production during combustion processes (condensation of hot vapours or formation inside flames (*e.g.* soot particles)) [Seinfeld and Pandis, 1998]. In general, mechanical processes create coarse particles (diameter >1 µm or >2.5 µm depending on the definition or available sampling methods) whereas combustion processes create fine particles which might coagulate right after production (*e.g.* chain aggregates of soot particles). Secondary atmospheric particles belong to the fine particle fraction and they are created by the so called “nucleation process”. The nucleation process in the troposphere is currently not completely understood and several mechanisms are discussed [Kulmala, 2003]. One hypothesis about new particle production in the atmosphere assumes that the process is initialised by the formation of sulfuric acid containing clusters (thermodynamically stable clusters) in the size range of 1 nm which grow under suitable conditions, for example, the availability of condensable vapours, into a size range of 3 to 20 nm, the so-called nucleation mode. If the concentration of condensable vapours is not high enough, the clusters will be rapidly lost by coagulation and no new particles will be formed. However, once formed the nucleation mode particles can continue to grow by uptake of condensable vapours into the Aitken mode (around 20 to 100 nm) and further to particles in the accumulation mode (100 nm range) [Kulmala *et al.,* 2004]. Condensable vapours mean low volatile compounds which are produced during chemical reactions in the atmosphere from volatile precursors. Due to the Kelvin effect (smaller droplets have higher vapour pressures) these vapours cannot condense without a condensation nuclei (*e.g.* a cluster). Condensable vapours might be inorganic like sulfuric acid or organic like low volatile products from the terpene oxidation. These low volatile compounds are not only involved in the formation or growth of secondary particles but they can also condense onto pre-existing particles leading to increased particle size and mass and to an alteration of the chemical composition which might also alter the physical or physicochemical properties (light scattering, hygroscopicity, *etc.*) which affect the influence of aerosols on climate.

Processes which act as sinks of atmospheric particles are dependent on the particle sizes. Coarse particles are being removed mainly by dry deposition (sedimentation). Particles in the accumulation mode are being eliminated mostly by wet deposition (rainout, washout). The main sink for smaller particles (Aitken and nucleation mode) is coagulation with other particles.

Sources and composition of secondary organic aerosols

Secondary organic aerosols (SOAs) are produced (1) mainly by gas-phase oxidation of volatile organic compounds that can either form new particles or condense onto pre-existing particles, (2) by heterogeneous reactions on particle surfaces or (3) by in-cloud processing. Precursors of organic SOA are mostly volatile reactive biogenic (*e.g.* terpenes) or anthropogenic (*e.g.* aromatics) hydrocarbons. The dominant loss processes for volatile organic compounds in the troposphere are chemical transformations by reaction with hydroxyl radicals (OH), nitrate radicals (NO_3) and ozone. Especially for the oxidation of the mostly unsaturated biogenic hydrocarbons, all three of these reactions must be considered in assessing the transformation processes of a given alkene. Figure 2 shows a general reaction scheme for the oxidation of two VOCs, mesitylene (a typical anthropogenic VOC) and α-pinene (one of the most important natural VOCs). All three reactions lead to the formation of short-living organic radicals, which rearrange, decompose or react further with other atmospheric constituents. A fraction of the products stay in the gas-phase (*e.g.* formaldehyde, glyoxal, acetone) and influence important tropospheric processes, such as ozone formation. Some of these volatile products (*e.g.* glyoxal) might be taken up on a longer time scale in the condensed phase and undergo aerosol chemical processing (see below). Furthermore, higher molecular weight products are generated from VOC oxidation, some semi-volatile compounds, such as carbonyls or alcohols, some low-volatile products, such as diacids. Due to their semi-volatile or even low-volatile character these products can instantaneously contribute to the particle phase (gas/particle partitioning) or even form new particles by homogeneous nucleation.

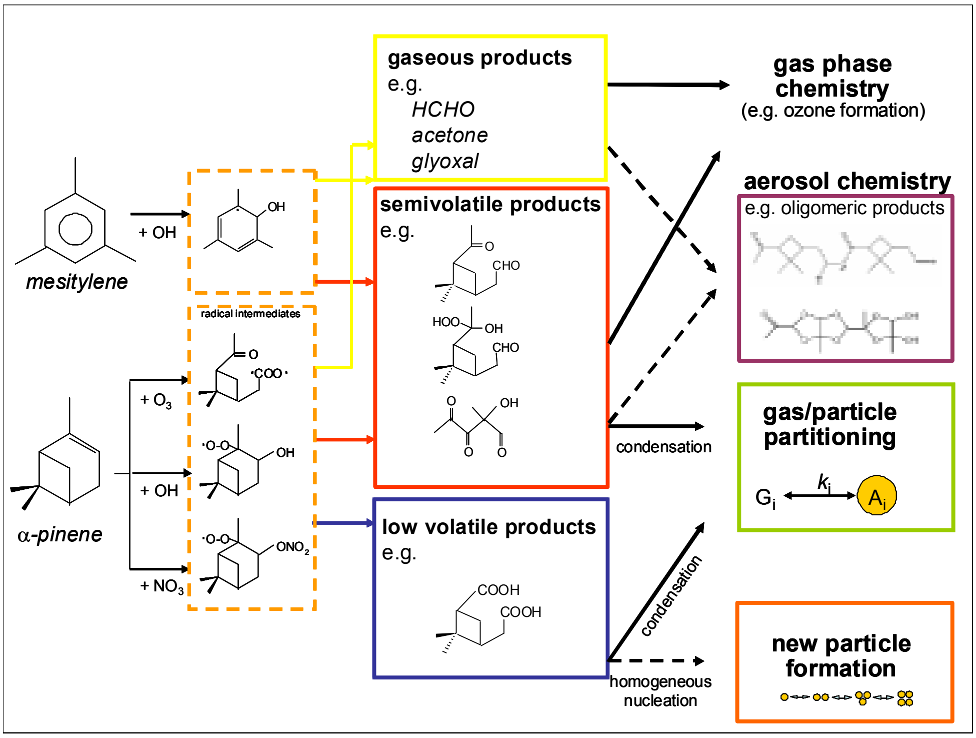


Figure 2. Mechansims leading to gaseous or condensable species from anthropogenic (*e.g.* mesitylene) and biogenic (*e.g.* α-pinene) precursors and some important subsequent processes.

This gas-particle partitioning of semi-volatile (and also low-volatile) compounds can be described by gas-particle partitioning models introduced by [Pankow 1994; Odum *et al.,* 1996]. These models consider the dependence of the concentration of an individual organic compound *i* in the particle phase from the available absorbing organic aerosol mass (MO), the partitioning coefficient of compound *i* and the concentration of *i* in the gas phase:

$$c_{aer} = c_{gas} * K_{om} * MO$$

where K_{om}: partitioning coefficient of *i* ($m^3/\mu g$) (temperature dependent)
c_{aer}: concentration of compound *i* in the absorbing organic particle phase (ng/m^3)
c_{gas}: concentration of *i* in the gas phase (ng/m^3)
MO: concentration of the absorbing organic phase in the aerosol ($\mu g/m^3$)

Biogenic SOA

Precursors of biogenic SOA in the continental environment are mainly unsaturated hydrocarbons namely (mono-) terpenes, sesquiterpenes and isoprene. The SOA-forming potential of terpenes is well known and was intensively investigated [Went 1960; Zhang *et al.,* 1992; Hoffmann *et al.,* 1997; Hoffmann *et al.,* 1998; Kavouras *et al.,* 1998; Griffin *et al.,* 1999; Yu *et al.,* 1999; O'Dowd *et al.,* 2002], whereas isoprene was only most recently found to form low volatile secondary products [Claeys *et al.,* 2004; Claeys *et al.,* 2004].

Today several evidences exits that forests are a substantial source of both aerosol mass and aerosol number. These investigations supply a straightforward relation between emissions of monoterpenes and gas-to-particle formation over regions substantially lacking in anthropogenic aerosol sources. As a consequence forests have to be regarded as important contributors to aerosol mass and number [Tunved *et al.,* 2006].

The future atmosphere and SOA formation

Emission of natural SOA precursors

This clear connection between biogenic VOC release and the formation of aerosol mass and number is a first obvious implication of the effect of the future atmosphere and climate on SOA formation. Due to the strong temperature dependence of the emission rate of natural VOCs from forest trees, an increasing global average temperature will increase the aerosol precursor emission and consequently probably also the aerosol concentration. In principle, it is also possible that the increasing global CO_2 concentration will influence the VOC emission rate, although the direction and magnitude of this effect is much less clear. Based on this interactions Kulmala and coworkers suggested a possible feedback loop: Considering that globally increasing temperatures and CO_2 fertilisation are likely to lead to increased photosynthesis and forest growth, an increase in forest biomass would increase emissions of non-methane biogenic volatile organic compounds and thereby enhance organic aerosol production [Kulmala *et al.,*, 2004, Tunved *et al.,* 2006], which in turn will affect global radiation balance due to the increase in CCN number concentration.

Temperature influence on gas-particle partitioning

The gas-particle partitioning of semi-volatile and low-volatile compounds contains another direct connection between future climate and SOA formation. The temperature dependence of the partitioning coefficient [Takekawa *et al.,* 2003] of the individual particle forming compounds would decrease the amount of SOA formed in a warmer climate. Due to the high relative contribution of biogenic SOA again this influence can be expected to be especially important for natural SOA formation. However, recent measurements indicate that this influence of temperature on the SOA yield is quite weak, especially at temperatures above 15 °C and at ambient concentration levels [Pathak *et al.*, 2007].

SOA and gas phase chemistry

Figure 2 shows the different oxidation pathways for biogenic VOCs. Since the individual products and the product distribution from the three individual oxidation reactions are quite different, the SOA yields from the particular oxidation reactions can also be expected to be different. However, the lack of detailed knowledge about the individual products still complicates the assessment of biogenic SOA formation under ambient conditions. Especially the gas-phase ozonolysis was investigated in detail in the past. Their low vapour pressure (or large absorption equilibrium constant K) govern a substantial fraction of the ozonolysis products into the particle phase. Less is known about the product formation of the two other relevant oxidation pathways under tropospheric conditions, namely the OH and NO_3 initiated VOC degradation. While numerous gas-phase products could be identified, especially in the case of OH reactions, the significance of the two oxidants in terms of aerosol formation in the ambient atmosphere is still not sufficiently known. This is because difficulties arise when these oxidation pathways are investigated in environmental simulation chambers. Most chamber experiments are still made in the presence of relatively high levels of NO_x, which heavily influence the chemistry of intermediate species (*e.g.* organic peroxy radicals) [Keywood *et al.*, 2004; Docherty and Ziemann, 2003]. In the remote or tropical atmosphere, where NO_x concentrations are in the ppt range, permutation reactions of these radicals gain importance, presumably causing a different product distribution and aerosol yields. In general, the available information indicate that beside ozonolysis the reaction of biogenics with NO_3-radicals represent an efficient route to the formation of condensable products, an observation that could be relevant for the night-time chemistry in forested areas. Tropospheric lifetimes of biogenic hydrocarbons with respect to their reaction with NO_3 can lie in the order of minutes, hence could represent an important degradation pathway if NO_3 is available. Whether or not the high aerosol yields observed in smog chamber experiments hold under typical ambient conditions has to be elucidated in the future. However, based on the available experimental data, Kanakidou *et al.* suggest an increase from 17-28 Tg/yr global biogenic SOA production in preindustrial times to 61-79 Tg/yr at present (about 300 % increase) mainly due to increased ozone concentrations, NO_x (NO_3) and emission of POA [Kanakidou *et al.*, 2000]

SOA and aerosol chemistry

More recent studies show that also volatile carbonylic products formed in the gas phase oxidation of organics may contribute over a longer period of time to the SOA mass by the formation of low volatile oligomers, for example via acid catalysed reactions of aldehydes or ketones on the particle surfaces or inside the particles (aldol reaction/condensation, acetal formation). These processes result in increased particle mass and a lower volatility. This might be the case for both biogenic and anthropogenic precursors [Jang *et al.,* 2002; Jang *et al.,* 2004; Kalberer *et al.,* 2004]. There are also evidences for the direct formation of oligomeric products by heterogeneous reactions of unsaturated gas phase compounds (*e.g.* isoprene) on particle surfaces [Limbeck *et al.,* 2003]. Several groups speculate that these oligomeric products formed from gaseous precursors could represent a substantial fraction of the so-called “humic like substances” (HULIS) often identified in atmospheric aerosols. HULIS is a collective term for an on the molecular level unidentified group of particle phase compounds, which add to the water soluble organic carbon.

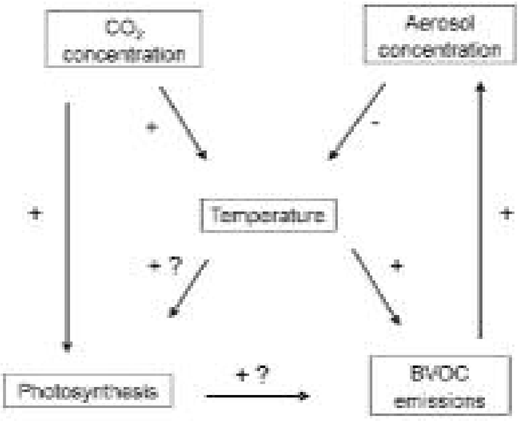


Figure 3. A feedback mechanism linking forests, aerosols, and climate [Tunved *et al.*, 2006, Kulmala *et al.*, 2004].

This generation of new particle phase products from gas phase constituents during the atmospheric lifetime of aerosols is part of the so-called atmospheric ageing of organic particles, a process that is currently not well characterised. Beside the incorporation of reactive gas phase species into the organic aerosol fraction by oligomer formation, ageing also includes the degradation or chemical modification of particle phase constituents by atmospheric oxidants. Since these chemical modifications will result in alterations of the physical (volatility, light absorption, light scattering) and physico-chemical properties (water solubility, CCN-activity) of atmospheric aerosols, the investigation of these processes have to be addressed in future research on organic aerosols.

Consequently several open questions in connection with the future atmosphere and the effects on aerosol chemistry remain. Certainly the topic contains several potential anthropogenic influences, such as influence of aerosol acidity or tropospheric oxidation capacity. For example, it is unclear which of the different processes involved (*i.e.* oligomerization – oxidative processing) will dominate the properties of the organic particles (incl. SOA) in the troposphere (*e.g.* increase or decrease of hygroscopicity of OA).

SOA modelling

The incorporation of SOA formation into atmospheric models is not an easy task since a variety of chemical and physico-chemical processes influence the SOA particle mass in the ambient atmosphere. A sensitivity analysis of SOA production and transport modelling [Tsigaridis and Kanakidou 2003] showed a factor of about 20 of uncertainty in predicting the SOA production considering the different influences of partitioning and ageing, excluding (!) the uncertainties of precursor emissions and individual oxidation pathways. This results in an annual global production of SOA from 2.55 to 47.12 Tg of organic matter per year. Another study showed a difference of SOA production between using the partitioning method and the bulk yield method (ignoring the partitioning mechanism) of 15.3 and 24.6 Tg per year [Lack *et al.,* 2004]. Therefore, the existing uncertainties to quantitatively understand the individual contributions to SOA formation complicate the goal to include SOA formation into global modelling approaches and predict future developments. This is especially true for tropical regions, since not only most of the VOCs are released into the boundary layer in these regions, but also rapid changes in the emission strength can be expected in the future. Another challenge of SOA modelling will be the incorporation of aerosol chemistry into aerosol modelling approaches (*i.e.* also considering the effect of atmospheric composition change on ageing).

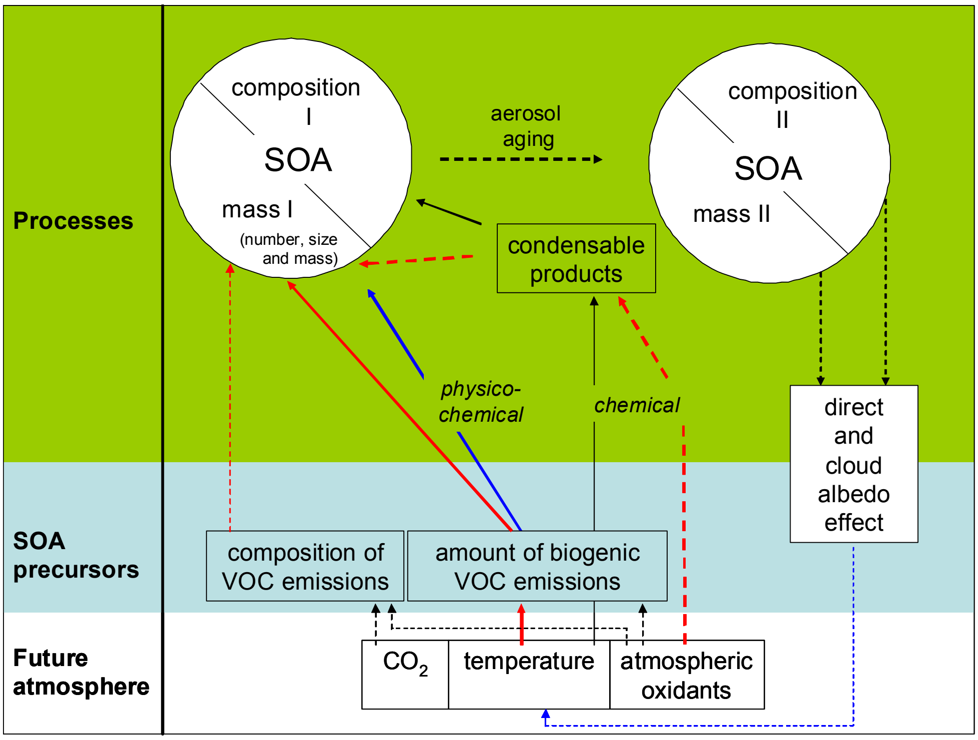


Figure 4. Potential impact of the future atmosphere (CO_2-level, temperature, concentration of oxidants) on precursor emission and SOA formation (red arrows = increasing, blue arrows = decreasing, black arrows = unclear direction, solid arrows = high level of understanding, dotted arrows = low level of understanding).

Conclusions

Figure 4 shows the various potential connections between the parameters involved in SOA formation, especially natural SOA formation. The most important factors that can be expected to change in a future climate and influence SOA formation are the temperature, the CO_2 concentration and the concentration of oxidants. Ignoring land use change - obviously another important parameter for the emission of aerosol precursors - an increasing temperature will increase the release of biogenic VOCs, thereby increasing the production of aerosol mass. On the other hand at higher temperatures the vapour pressures of the condensable products are higher, reducing the amount of SOA. However, as mentioned above there exist indications that the latter effect is less pronounced at ambient concentrations and in typical temperatures regimes. In case that the higher precursor emission rate at higher temperatures over-compensates the increased vapour pressures of the products, possibly also the number concentration of tropospheric aerosol particles from natural sources could finally be enlarged. Much less clear is the influence of atmospheric composition change (*e.g.* elevated CO_2 concentration, increased oxidative stress) on the composition of plant emissions. If for example higher amounts of sesquiterpenes or other compounds with a high aerosol formation potential are emitted under these conditions [Heiden *et al.*, 1999, Beauchamp *et al.*, 2005] another pathway for the formation of higher SOA masses would be the consequence. From the current understanding of changing atmospheric oxidant levels (*e.g.* higher tropospheric ozone levels) and their effects on SOA formation, also an increased formation of SOA mass can be expected. However, the different reaction pathways also alter the chemical composition of the aerosol particles. Finally, a very diffuse knowledge exists about the effect of atmospheric composition change on the ageing process of atmospheric particles and the consequences for their ability to act as CCN.

References

Beauchamp J., A. Wisthaler, A. Hansel, E. Kleist, M. Miebach, U. Niinemets, U. Schurr and J. Wildt, Ozone induced emissions of biogenic VOC from tobacco: relationships between ozone uptake and emission of LOX products more options, *Plant cell and environ.,* **28(10)** (2005) 1334-1343.

Claeys, M., W. Wang, A.C. Ion, I. Kourtchev, A. Gelencser and W. Maenhaut, Formation of secondary organic aerosols from isoprene and its gas-phase oxidation products through reaction with hydrogen peroxide, *Atmos. Environ.,* **38(25)** (2004) 4093-4098.

Claeys, M., B. Graham, G. Vas, W. Wang, R. Vermeylen, V. Pashynska, J. Cafmeyer, P. Guyon, M.O. Andreae, P. Artaxo and W. Maenhaut, Formation of secondary organic aerosols through photooxidation of isoprene, *Science,* **303(5661)** (2004) 1173-1176.

Docherty K.S. and P.J. Ziemann, Effects of stabilized Criegee intermediate and OH radical scavengers on aerosol formation from reactions of beta-pinene with O3, *Aerosol. Sci. and Techn.,* **37(11)** (2003) 877-891.

Dockery, D.W., C.A. Pope, X. Xu, J. Spengler, J.H. Ware, M.E. Fay, B.G. Ferris and F.E. Speizer, An association between air pollution and mortality in six US cities, *New England J. Medicine,* **329** (1993) 1753-1759.

Griffin, R.J., D.R. Cocker III, J.H. Seinfeld and D. Dabdub, Esitmate of global atmospheric organic aerosol from oxidation of biogenic hydrocarbons, *Geophys. Res. Lett.,* **26** (1999) 2721-2724.

Heiden A.C., T. Hoffmann, J. Kahl, Emission of volatile organic compounds from ozone-exposed plants, *Ecological Applications*, **9(4)** (1999) 1160-1167.

Hoffmann, T., R. Bandur, U. Marggraf and M. Linscheid, Molecular composition of organic aerosols formed in the alpha- pinene/O-3 reaction: Implications for new particle formation processes, *J. Geophys. Res.,* **103(D19)** (1998) 25569-25578.

Hoffmann, T., J.R. Odum, F. Bowman, D. Collins, D. Klockow, R.C. Flagan and J.H. Seinfeld, Formation of organic aerosols from the oxidation of biogenic hydrocarbons. *J. Atmos. Chem.,* **26(2)** (1997) 189-222.

Jang, M.S., N.M. Czoschke, S. Lee and R.M. Kamens, Heterogeneous atmospheric aerosol production by acid-catalyzed particle-phase reactions, *Science,* **298(5594)** (2004) 814-817.

Jang, M., N.M. Czoschke and A.L. Northcross, Atmospheric organic aerosol production by heterogeneous acid-catalyzed reactions, *Chemphyschem.,* **5(11)** (2004) 1647-1661.

Kalberer, M., D. Paulsen, M. Sax, M. Steinbacher, J. Dommen, A.S.H. Prevot, R. Fisseha, E. Weingartner, V. Frankevich, R. Zenobi and U. Baltensperger, Identification of polymers as major components of atmospheric organic aerosols, *Science,* **303(5664)** (2004) 1659-1662.

Kanakidou M., K. Tsigaridis, F.J. Dentener and P.J. Crutzen, Human-activity-enhanced formation of organic aerosols by biogenic hydrocarbon oxidation, *J. Geophys. Research-Atmos.*, **105(D7)** (2000) 9243-9254.

Kavouras, I.G., N. Mihalopoulos and E.G. Stephanou, Formation of atmospheric particles from organic acids produced by forests, *Nature*, **395** (1998) 683-686.

Keywood M.D., J.H. Kroll, V. Varutbangkul; R. Bahreini, R.C. Flagan and J.H. Seinfeld, Secondary organic aerosol formation from cyclohexene ozonolysis: Effect of OH scavenger and the role of radical chemistry, *Environ. Sci. & Techn.,* **38(12)** (2004) 3343-3350.

Kulmala, M., How particles nucleate and grow, *Science*, **302(5647)** (2003) 1000-1001.

Kulmala, M., H. Vehkamaki, T. Petajda, M. Dal Maso, A. Lauri, V.M. Kerminen, W. Birmili and P.H. McMurry, Formation and growth rates of ultrafine atmospheric particles: a review of observations, *J. of Aerosol Sci.*, **35(2)** (2004) 143-176.

Kulmala, M., T. Suni, K.E.J. Lehtinen, M. Dal Maso, M. Boy, A. Reissell, U. Rannik, P. Aalto, P. Keronen, H. Hakola, J. Bäck, T. Hoffmann, T. Vesala, and P. Hari, A new feedback mechanism linking forests, aerosols, and climate, *Atmos. Chem. and Phys.*, **4** (2004) 557–562.

Lack, D.A., X.X. Tie, N.D. Bofinger, A.N. Wiegand and S. Madronich, Seasonal variability of secondary organic aerosol: A global modeling study, *J. of Geophys. Research-Atmos.*, **109(3)** (2004) D03203 doi:10.1029/2003JD003418.

Laden, F., L.M. Neas, D.W. Dockery and J. Schwartz, Association of fine particulate matter from different sources with daily mortality in six US cities, *Environ. Health Perspectives,* **108(10)** (2000) 941.

Limbeck, A., M. Kulmala and H. Puxbaum, Secondary organic aerosol formation in the atmosphere via heterogeneous reaction of gaseous isoprene on acidic particles - art. no. 1996, *Geophys.Res.Lett.,* **30(19)** (2003) 1996-1996.

Mar, T.F., G.A. Norris, J.Q. Koenig and T.V. Larson, Associations between air pollution and mortality in Phoenix, 1995-1997, *Environ. Health Perspectives*, **108(4)** (2000) 347.

O'Dowd, C.D., P. Aalto, K. Hameri, M. Kulmala and T. Hoffmann, Aerosol formation - Atmospheric particles from organic vapours, *Nature* **416(6880)** (2002) 497-498.

Odum, J.R., T. Hoffmann, F. Bowman, D. Collins, R.C. Flagan and J.H. Seinfeld, Gas/particle partitioning and secondary aerosol formation, *Environ. Sci. Technol.,* **30** (1996) 2580-2585.

Pankow, J.F., An absorption model of gas/particle partitioning of organic compounds in the atmosphere, A*tmos. Environ*., **28(2)** (1994) 185-188.

Pankow, J.F., An absorption model of the gas/aerosol partitioning involved in the formation of secondary organic aerosol, *Atmos. Environ.*, **28(2)** (1994) 189-193.

Pathak, R.K., C.O. Stanier, N.M. Donahue and S.N. Pandis, Ozonolysis of a-pinene at atmospherically relevant concentrations: Temperature dependence of aerosol mass fractions (yields), *J. of Geophys. Research*, **112** (2007) D03201, doi:10.1029/2006JD007436.

Seinfeld, J.H. and S.N. Pandis, 1998, *Atmospheric chemistry and physics*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., ISBN 0-471-17815-2.

Sipin, M.F., S.A. Guazzotti and K.A. Prather, Recent advances and some remaining challenges in analytical chemistry of the atmosphere, *Anal. Chem.*, **75(12)** (2003) 2929-2940.

Takekawa, H., H. Minoura and S. Yamazaki, Temperature dependence of secondary organic aerosol formation by photo-oxidation of hydrocarbons, *Atmos. Environ.,* **37** (2003) 3413-3424.

Tsai, F.C., M.G. Apte and J.M. Daisey, An exploratory analysis of the relationship between mortality and the chemical composition of airborne particulate matter, *Inhalation Toxicology,* **12** (2000) 121.

Tsigaridis K., M. Krol, F.J. Dentener, Y. Balkanski, J. Lathiere, S. Metzger, D.A. Hauglustaine and M. Kanakidou, Change in global aerosol composition since preindustrial times, *Atmos. Chem. and Phys.*, **6** (2006) 5143-5162.

Tsigaridis, K. and M. Kanakidou, Global modelling of secondary organic aerosol in the troposphere: a sensitivity analysis, *Atmos. Chem. and Phys.,* **3** (2003) 1849-1869.

Tunved, P., H.-C. Hansson, V.-M. Kerminen, J. Ström, M. Dal Maso, H. Lihavainen, Y. Viisanen, P.P. Aalto, M. Komppula and M. Kulmala, High Natural Aerosol Loading over Boreal Forests, *Science*, **312** (2006) 262-263.

Went, F.W., Blue hazes in the atmosphere, *Nature,* **187** (1960) 641-643.

Yu, J.Z., D.R. Cocker, R.J. Griffin, R.C. Flagan and J.H. Seinfeld, Gas-phase ozone oxidation of monoterpenes: Gaseous and particulate products, *J. Atmos. Chem.,* **34(2)** (1999) 207-258.

Zhang, S.H., M. Shaw, J.H. Seinfeld and R.C. Flagan, Photochemical Aerosol Formation from alpha-Pinene- and beta- Pinene, *J. Geophys. Res.,* **97(D18)** (1992) 20717-20729.

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality: Building Observations and Modelling Systems

Plenary lecture to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Øystein Hov

EMEP Meteorological Synthesizing Centre West, Norwegian Meteorologial Institute,
PO Box 43, NO-0313 Oslo, Norway.
Also at Department of Geosciences, University of Oslo, Norway.

Science issues

There are two-ways links between changes in short lived greenhouse gas and particulate matter emissions/concentrations and climate change. There are many feedbacks from climate change on air quality (sulfur, nitrogen, volatile organic compounds, secondary species, heavy metals and persistent organic pollutants). Over the next 1-2 decades it is expected that natural variability will dominate over or be comparable to the climate change feedback on air quality. Thereafter the climate change signals will move the probability density functions (PDFs) for the values of parameters that control key processes for atmospheric chemical composition outside of currently known ranges.

An important challenge in observations and modelling is to identify the shape of the PDFs of parameters that control key processes for atmospheric chemical composition for current and past conditions, and to investigate what they may look like in the future. Reanalysis, using all available observations together with high resolution atmospheric models (NWP, CTM, coupled NWP + CTM), is an important tool to reassess the PDFs of parameters that control key processes for atmospheric chemical composition. This is a basis for the discussion of how climate change may impact on the atmospheric composition in the future.

Other important issues to resolve

Are changes in air quality arising from emission control measures larger than or less than the changes in air quality that may arise from climate change? Will regional emission changes affect regional climate? Will air quality emission reduction policies lead to emission changes that counteract climate change policies?

Links between changes in short lived greenhouse gas and particulate matter emissions/concentrations and climate change (both ways) need to be studied.

Critical processes for air quality are determined by the structure of the planetary boundary layer. Stable planetary boundary layers are of particular significance in air quality and they are not a main concern in regional or global climate models or even numerical prediction models.

Climatological observations done by the meteorological services and air quality observations done by environmental agencies/institutions) are separated, and this is counterproductive for the assessment of climate change/variability and air quality relationships. Some meteorological agencies like the Chinese Meteorological Agency now reorganise meteorological observations to merge with air quality observations.

Particulate matter and ozone impact on local precipitation and surface temperature. There is an under-exploitation of observed climate variability-air quality-relationships in the past as a training material for possible relationships between air climate and climate in the future.

Ozone and particulate matter redistribution affects synoptic weather patterns, gradients in radiative forcing created by tropospheric particles and ozone will modify synoptic weather patterns. For example, the Indian monsoon system modified by regional PM.

One should explore the observations further: *e.g.* identify how particulate matter may impact on precipitation (local); integrate air quality-observations and meteorological observations to merge the information and evaluation capabilities.

One should use climatological observations to underpin air quality-climate change relationships (*e.g.* use the 40 years of global reanalysis data from ECMWF (ERA40 (1961-2001) to identify the impact of meteorological variability on air quality variability/trends)

Feedback from climate change on air quality (sulfur, nitrogen, volatile organic compounds, secondary species, heavy metals and persistent organic pollutants)

There is evidence that trends in meteorological parameters due to climate change have an impact on air quality. Studies are being produced, but solid quantification of these processes is still lacking. The main meteorological parameters which will be affected are temperature, precipitation regimes; wind patterns. Changes in these parameters will have first order effects on processes such as natural (*e.g.* sea salt) and biogenic (*e.g.* volatile organic carbon) emissions, removal rates of chemicals, transport processes, and atmospheric chemistry (*e.g.* oxidising capacity). A wide range of secondary effects are also expected which will affect all major biogeochemical cycles. Also feedbacks on the climate system itself are to be expected. Adaptation measurements will also affect the whole loop.

It is recommended to implement monitoring and past data acquisition strategies to ensure comparable data-bases for analysis and interpretation. Methodologies which can be proposed to tackle these issues are twofold: off-line or on-line approaches, and include reanalysis of past meteorological data in connection with air quality (past data only), regional climate model ensembles linked to air quality (past and future data), and fully coupled climate-air quality models

Will natural variability dominate over climate change feedback on air quality in the coming decades?

Based on model simulations using observed climate (ERA40), ozone concentrations in Europe vary up ~ 5 % (relative to the standard deviation of the annual mean concentrations) due to variability in meteorology during 1979 to 2001. The year to year variability in annual ozone between 1979 and 2001 is −10 % to + 10 %, in the extreme case, 2003, shows + 20 % and some grid values over 30 %. Secondary inorganic aerosol variability is 5−30 %. Year to year variability is larger (> 20 %).

Ozone trends are −5 to +5 % per decade (1979−2001) in different parts of Europe. Secondary inorganic aerosols have increased 1−5 % per decade over 1979−2001 due to climate change alone. CTM simulations using meteorology from regional climate models indicate that ozone will increase by 10−20 % in summer in southern and central Europe during the coming 30 years just because of climate change. For secondary inorganic aerosols, model studies indicate a larger increase in most of Europe during most seasons. The increase in Europe could be 10−30 % over 30 years. (Year-to-year variability in emissions are not accounted for). On a decadal scale the climate change signal in the ozone and PM concentrations is comparable to or larger than the signal due to meteorological variability.

Are changes in air quality arising from emission control measures larger than or less than the changes in air quality that may arise from climate change?

Change in air quality, *e.g.* ozone, sulfates and nitrates observed during the last 50 years, is shown to be significantly influenced by climate change and is thus important to take into account when evaluating the actual effect of different control measures. For some parameters, climate change affects mainly the transport pattern and thus mainly change the "effect" pattern, while for others, like ozone, climate change increases the formation and thus the actual concentrations and the total effects. Several air quality components, for example, ozone, black carbon and aerosols, are shown to have significant effect on the climate. These components have shorter lifetimes in the atmosphere than most of the greenhouse gases. Climate strategies for a short time horizon (a few years) counteracting rapid climate change should be coordinated with air quality measures as several of these components have considerable health effects. Methane is the one greenhouse gas with short life time that should be considered for climate abatement on a short time scale. Control measures concerning greenhouse gases and other climate relevant parameter for counteracting climate change will most certainly affect air quality not only due to climate change but even more as the same sources will be controlled, *e.g.* combustions sources.

Will regional emission changes affect regional climate? Will air quality emission reduction policies lead to emission changes that counteract climate change policies?

If the global radiative forcing effect of anthropogenic aerosols is 1–1.5 W/m^2 as suggested by IPCC then the down wind effect of reducing emissions should be noticed in the regional climate. The magnitude and character of the climate change effect has to be analysed by regional air quality and climate models and observations in combination. The models need to include a sufficient description of the relevant air quality parameters. A large reduction in emissions of particulate matter and particulate matter precursors will most likely intensify climate change and thus on a short time scale counteract climate change reduction policies. Regionally very large increases in radiative forcing are to be expected as aerosol burden declines, the current radiative forcings by particulate matter can be identified in connection with biomass burning over Amazonia and in the Indoex experiment. A targeted reduction in ozone precursors or black carbon can reduce regional warming.

Regional air quality models need to be coupled with climate change models to include air quality parameters and to interact, such that air quality models can take into account climate change and *vice versa.*

Future outlook

In a policy context (*e.g.* EU or CLRTAP - EMEP) it is required to account for how climate change contributes to air quality changes and how air quality changes contribute to regional climate change. This implies a need to integrate climate change and air quality communities. The climate change community has up to now focused on how weather elements and their probability density functions change with time and location as a consequence of increasing radiative forcings from greenhouse gas and particulate matter concentration changes. Further the climate change community has focused on the societal implications of the changed probability density functions of weather elements, but, up to now, air quality has not been part of the picture. This comment is addressed to the science community: policy makers and the research community needs to have a good showcase, see CLRTAP + UNFCCC.

Joint assessment by IPCC and the global air quality-body (CLRTAP) must be made global and rooted in the science plus policy arena. An example is that the Montreal protocol technical body and IPCC together prepared a stratospheric ozone-climate assessment.

The science community findings of air quality and climate change interlinkages should be published in publications that are common ground to both air quality and climate change research communities.

Coupled climate-chemistry models should be developed in a stepped approach with time, as base information evolves. As base information is meant *e.g.* dynamical description of two way fluxes between land and the atmosphere and between ocean and the atmosphere with appropriate resolution and accuracy. Another constraint on the pace of the coupled climate-chemistry model development is the evolution of resources like computer power, and the evolution and availability of observational material from *in-situ* and remote sensing instrumentation. To the science community, an important time post will be the next IPCC assessment (start in 2009). This is also addressed to international research and coordination structures like IGBP and WCRP/WMO.

Emission estimates and scenarios

Harmonisation needs to go beyond 2020 which has been established through the Clean Air for Europe Thematic Strategy and needs to include the major greenhouse gases and air quality pollutants and include particulate matter and their precursors as well as heavy metals and persistent organic pollutants. As climate models and air quality models are being coupled, the demand for resolution of emission estimates increases (0.1 × 0.1 degree?).

In Table 1 below examples are given of important physical parameters for atmospheric composition, and where different aspects of the parameters are in focus in air quality calculations and weather forecasting. Further research is needed to assess the PDF properties of these parameters in an atmospheric composition context.

Table 1

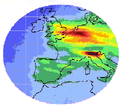
Parameter	CTM	NWP
Wind speed	Stagnant conditions	High wind speeds
Wind direction	Essential for S-R-relationships	Not so important
Precipitation	Length of dry periods; low intensity rain	Heavy rain
Temperature	High temperatures – fast reactions and large biogenic emissions	High and low temperatures, freezing
Clouds	Type, location, lifetime	Cloud cover
Convection	BL ventilation	Precipitation
τ BL,res , Hmix	Important	Not so important
Specific humidity	Important for [OH]	Not so important
Ground surface	Important for q, deposition, biogenic emissions	Important for fluxes of heat, momentum, moisture

Acknowledgements

A large part of this text derives from the discussions at the “Saltsjøbaden 3”-conference “Air pollution and its relationship to climate change and sustainable development. Linking immediate needs with long term challenges” in Gøteborg 12th-14th March 2007, in the working group on “Climate change and air pollution – a long term perspective”, summarised and chaired by Øystein Hov (see Grennfelt).

[Grennfelt, P., L Lindau and J Arnell (2007) Air pollution and its relationship to climate change and sustainable development. Linking immediate needs with long term challenges. IVL 30 May 2007.].

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data,
Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2),
BIAFLUX, Modelling



AT2

BIAFLUX

10 Contributions from the Group 1 Participants

Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms, with changing temperature and land use

Aggregation of CO_2 Fluxes over Land

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

Sven-Erik Gryning[1], Ekaterina Batchvarova[2] and Henrik Soegaard[3]

[1]*Risø National Laboratory/DTU, Roskilde Denmark*
[2]*National Institute of Meteorology and Hydrology, Sofia, Bulgaria*
[3]*Institute of Geography and Geology, University of Copenhagen, Copenhagen, Denmark*

Summary

A budget method to derive the aggregated (regional) surface flux of CO_2 over a patchy landscape from the evolution of the boundary layer is applied. The necessary input for the method can be deduced from a combination of vertical profile measurements of CO_2 concentrations by *i.e.* an airplane, successive radio-soundings and standard measurements of the CO_2 concentration near the ground. The method is used to derive aggregated flux of CO_2 over a site at Zealand in Denmark during an experiment 12th–13th June 2006. The aggregated fluxes of CO_2 represent a combination of agricultural and forest surface conditions. It was found that the aggregated flux of CO_2 in broad terms follows the behavior of the flux of CO_2 at the agricultural (wheat) and the deciduous forest station. The aggregated flux is comparable not only in size but also in the diurnal (daytime) cycle of CO_2 fluxes at the two stations. It is interesting to note that the vertical extent of the boundary layer and the residual layer are easily recognized from vertical profiles of CO_2 concentration performed by the airplane.

Introduction

Neither the land nor the sea surface can be considered homogeneous with respect to fluxes of CO_2. The aggregation of CO_2 fluxes to land surfaces is a critical factor when setting up the budget of the sources and sinks of carbon as done in the context of climate research and integrated assessment models for the environmental status. In climate models, the individual horizontal grid cells often enclose regions of pronounced patchiness in the vegetation. The formation of the aggregated fluxes depends in a non-linear way on the patchiness of the landscape. Although the effect of the non-linearity is poorly explored the estimation of the spatially integrated fluxes is central for a large number of scientific, practical and even political assessments of the role of CO_2 emissions for our present and future climate and environment.

Mass balance for CO_2, measurements

Here the aggregated flux of CO_2 is derived from a mass budget for CO_2 extending from the surface to the top of the atmospheric boundary layer, thus taking into account the patchiness of the landscape. The meteorological conditions during the experiment were typical for a well developed large scale high pressure system, low wind speed from varying directions, a cloud free sky and strong insolation resulting in flux around noon of $\approx 200\ Wm^{-2}$ for the sensible heat and exceeding $300\ Wm^{-2}$ for the latent heat. In the afternoon the temperature went beyond 25 °C. Such conditions give rise to a considerable growth of the boundary layer and are characterized by negligible advection. They are thus very favorable for the use of the budget method.

Micrometeorological measurements including fluxes and concentration of CO_2 were carried out over an agricultural site near Risø (RIMI) and over a beech forest in the centre of Zealand (Lille Bøgeskov); both monitoring stations are part of the

CarboEurope network, Figure 1. During an intensive measuring campaign 12th–13th June 2006 the measurements were extended with profiles of CO_2 by a research airplane. The height of the boundary layer as function of time was determined experimentally by releasing radio sondes at intervals of 3 hours at 06, 09, 12, 15 and 18 local time (= GMT + 2).

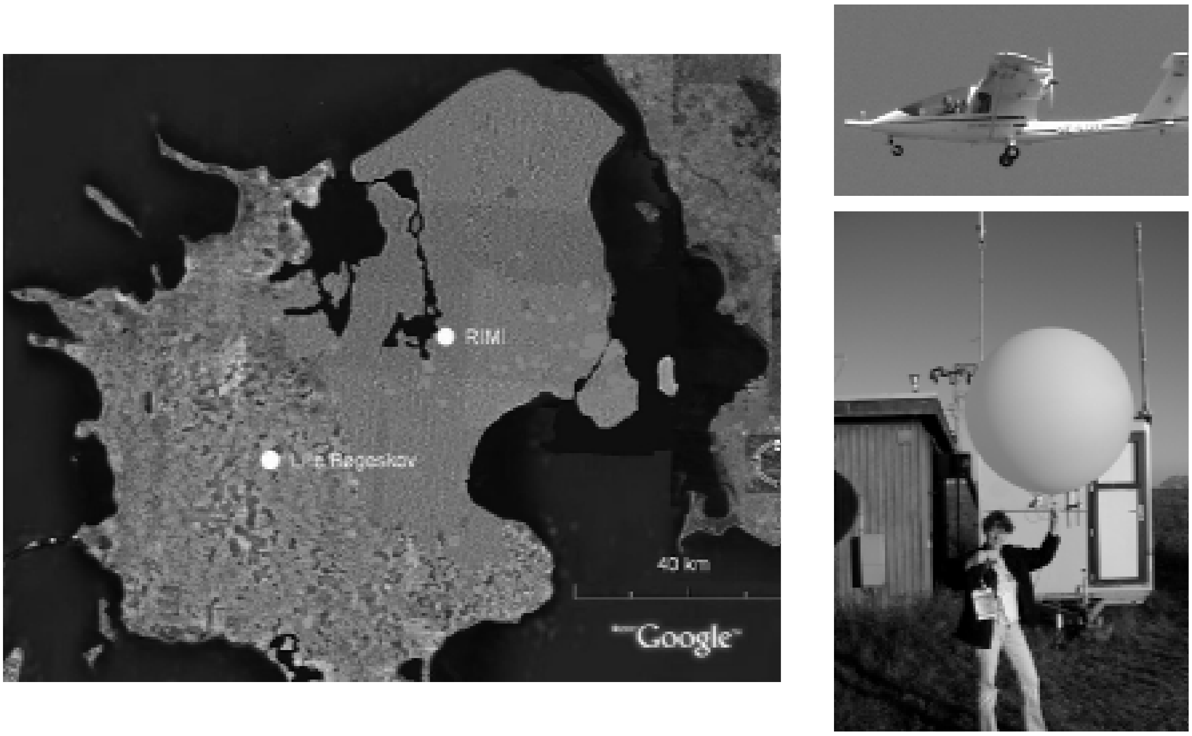


Figure 1. Left panel: The position of the two measuring sites on the island of Zealand, Denmark; RIMI (agricultural) and Lille Bøgeskov (deciduous forest). Right panels: Pictures from the RIMI site during the experiment; the aircraft and a launch of a radio sonde.

Analysis

To derive the aggregated flux of CO_2 to the surface from the mass balance method the development of the boundary layer, as well as the concentration of CO_2 above the boundary, and the concentration of CO_2 near the ground should be known as function of time. The height of the boundary layer was determined from successive the radio soundings. Interpolation of the height of the boundary layer was performed by use of a formula suggested by Batchvarova and Gryning [1991]. The height of the atmospheric boundary layer can also been detected in the vertical profiles of the CO_2 concentrations that were measured by the airplane, Figure 2. On both days it can be seen that the CO_2 concentration inside the boundary layer is about 365 ppm and approximately constant with height. On 12th June a jump of 5 ppm in the CO_2 concentration at 500 meters height marks the top of the growing boundary layer. On 13th June a jump in the CO_2 concentration at 1000 meters indicates the top of the boundary layer. It can be seen that the next jump takes place at about 1700 m which marks the top of the residual layer (top of boundary layer from the foregoing day). Above the residual layer the CO_2 concentration is about 380 ppm. The smaller concentration inside the boundary layer is caused by uptake of CO_2 by the vegetation. The boundary layer heights on both days are in agreement with the estimate from the radio sonde measurements.

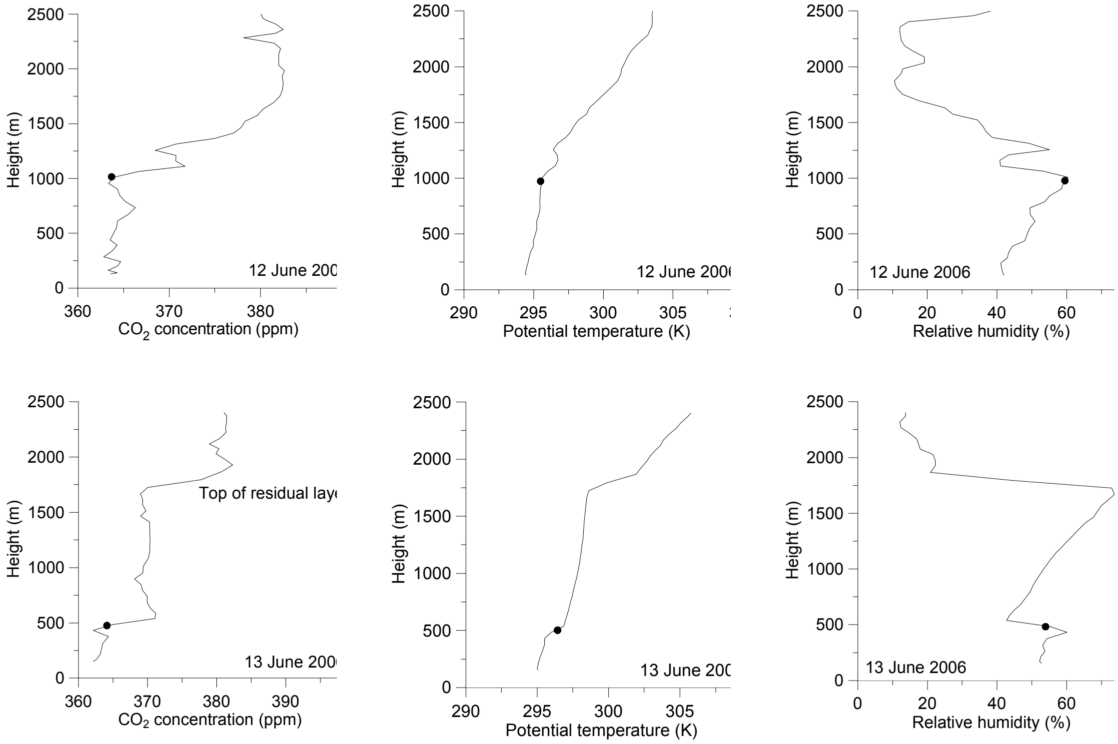


Figure 2. Profiles measured by the aircraft near the RIMI site of CO_2 concentration, potential temperature and relative humidity. The upper panels shown are from 12th June at around 09:50 GMT. The height of the boundary layer is estimated to be 1000 m, it is indicated by the full circle. The lower panels are for 13th June around 08:40 GMT. Here the height of the boundary is estimated to be 500 meters.

Aggeregated CO_2 fluxes

Using the above parameters the aggregated fluxes were determined by the budget method [Gryning *et al.,* 2001], Figure 3.

It can be seen that the aggregated flux of CO_2 in broad terms follow the behavior of the flux of CO_2 measured at RIMI (wheat) and Lille Bøgeskov (deciduous forest). It is promising to see that the aggregated flux is comparable not only in size but also in the general diurnal (daytime) cycle of CO_2 fluxes at RIMI and Lille Bøgeskov. It can be seen from Figure 3 and Table 1 that during daytime the integrated downward CO_2 flux over the beech forest is larger than over grassland indicating the important role of forest as a carbon sink.

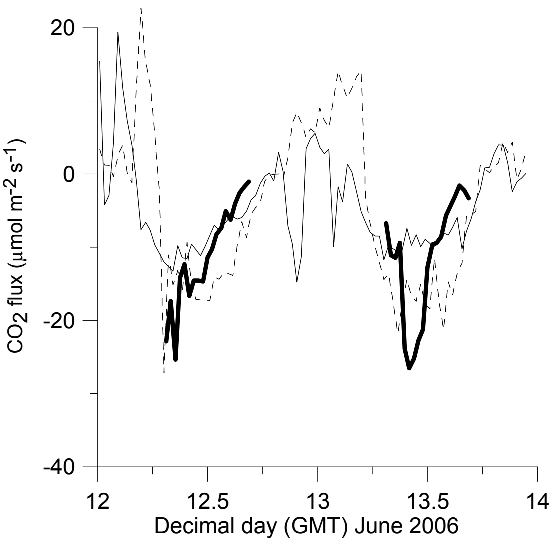


Figure 3. Measured CO_2 fluxes near the surface at RIMI/wheat (thin solid line), Lille Bøgeskov/deciduous forest, (thin dashed line), and the regional CO_2 fluxes from the boundary layer method (thick solid line).

Table 1. Averaged fluxes of CO_2

	Fluxes of CO_2 (μmol m^{-2} s^{-1})		
Period 7:00 to 16:30 GMT	Aggregated RIMI regional	RIMI agricultural wheat point	Lille Bøgeskov deciduous forest point
12th June 2006	−11.1	−8.9	−14.2
13th June 2006	−11.5	−9.1	−15.6

Discussion

The required information for use of the boundary layer method is: 1) measurements on the concentration of CO_2 at the surface, 2) vertical profiles of CO_2 concentration in order to estimate the jump in concentration at the top of the boundary layer, 3) information on the growth of the boundary layer.

The jump of the CO_2 concentration at the top of the atmospheric boundary layer can be measured by airplanes, but this is extremely costly. The development of a CO_2 sensor that can be attached to a radio sonde and sensitive enough to measure the structure of the CO_2 profile would constitute a major scientific breakthrough for research in CO_2 aggregation.

The method is applicable at meteorological conditions such that the boundary layer is well developed and advection is negligible These condition are typical for a large scale high pressure systems, where the heat fluxes are usually high resulting in a rapid growth of the boundary layer and a well defined top, the wind speeds are low from varying directions and consequently advection is generally negligible.

Models (NWP and MMM) predict poorly the boundary-layer height and sensible and latent heat fluxes to the ground.

The interplay between the height of the boundary layer and the non-linear aggregation of surface fluxes over patchy landscape is important but poorly accounted for in CC and MMM models.

The aggregation issue is a very important issue for climate change because land use change will take place on all scales.

Conclusions in relation to CC and AQ modelling

The NWP or MMM used for weather prediction, air quality forecasts are predicting well temperature, wind, precipitation to some degree, while parameters as PBL height, momentum and heat (sensible and latent) fluxes at the surface are poorly predicted. In the same time the processes of exchange of energy and compounds between the atmosphere and the surface are key issues in air pollution and climate modeling. Thus basic research on exchange processes, vertical profiles and horizontal aggregation of fluxes is still needed in order to improve the boundary layer parameterizations in all models.

Acknowledgements

The study was supported by the Danish Research Agency (Sagsnr 21-04-0499). The work is related to activities of authors within COST728, COST732 and COST735.

References

Batchvarova, E. and Gryning, S.E. 1991. Applied Model for the Growth of the Daytime Mixed Layer. *Boundary-Layer Meteorol.*, 56, 261-274.

Gryning, S.E. and Batchvarova, E. 1999. Regional Heat Flux over the NOPEX Area Estimated from the Evolution of the Mixed Layer. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, 98-99, 159-168.

Laboratory Kinetics Data for Climate−Atmospheric Chemistry Interactions – Some New Challenges for Data Evaluation

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

R.A.Cox

Department of Chemistry, University of Cambridge
Lensfield Road, Cambridge, CB2 1EU, UK

Chemistry data for modelling climate impacts

Investigation of Chemistry-Climate interactions requires chemical schemes in predictive models. Explicit chemical mechanisms with elementary reactions have been used for some time to build predictive chemical models for photo-oxidant formation. More recently the chemistry leading to precursors and mechanisms for secondary organic aerosol (SOA) formation has been a subject of attention. These models have need for chemical kinetics data, which requires a vital knowledge transfer link between kineticists and climate scientists.

Key climate change parameters which influence chemistry (*i.e.* rate constants, chemical pathways, photolysis constants) are: Temperature, Humidity and composition changes driven by surface exchange and heterogeneous chemistry. In a warmer world it is expected that emissions of biogenic VOCs will be augmented, leading to increased complexity of the degradation mechanisms. This leads to new free radicals and SOA precursors.

Over the past few years a project has been undertaken to enhance the accessibility and availability of the evaluated kinetic data base, which has been assembled by the IUPAC Subcommittee for Gas Kinetic Data Evaluation for Atmospheric Chemistry, by placing the material in a database on an interactive site on the www. The creation of the website (http://www.iupac-kinetic.ch.cam.ac.uk/) has been implemented with support from IUPAC Division of Physical Chemistry, and from the EU project 'Network Of Excellence on Atmospheric Composition Change', ACCENT. The Subcommittee has continued to expand and update the evaluations, which have been also been published in a series of four peer reviewed articles in *Atm. Chem. Phys.*[Atkinson *et al,* 2004, 2006, 2007, 2007a] Some key issues arising in these updates and expansions are flagged up below.

Temperature dependence of gas-phase OH reactions

The temperature dependence of rate constants for simple bimolecular reactions is generally represented by the Arrhenius expression. However this is often adequate only over limited temperature range and accurate representation of the experimental data over wider T range requires a modified expression of the form AT^n exp(-E/RT). For example experimental data for the reaction:

$$OH + CH_4 \rightarrow CH_3 + H_2O$$

are in good agreement. However the Arrhenius expression underestimated the rate coefficient at the mean atmospheric temperature of 278 K. The currently recommended expression using shows slight curvature over the range 195−425 K leading to a slightly lower rate coefficient and a consequent 20 % upward revision of the mean lifetime of atmospheric methane.

Much greater non linearity is apparent in the rate expression for the reactions involving oxygenated volatile organic species, for example,

$$OH + CH_3C(O)CH_3 = CH_3C(O)CH_2 + H_2O$$

which is best represented by a bi-exponential expression giving a much faster rate at low temperatures.

Complex P, T and H_2O dependences in peroxy radical reactions

Bimolecular reactions proceeding via complex intermediates have complex rate expressions. There are many examples but no general formula applies. An important example of this type of reaction is the reaction of peroxy radicals with NO. A minor channel in the RO_2 + NO reaction (R = organic group with > 4 C atoms) is the formation of $RONO_2$ is well established. The branching ratio increases with C number, with decreasing T and with increasing pressure but experimental data only covers a limited number of RO_2. In view of the critical importance of this reaction in the partitioning of NOx in the troposphere a Structure Activity Relationship (SAR) needed to define the rate parameters. So far an RRKM treatment of isomerisation of the ROONO intermediate fails and a better understanding of the mechanism of this type of reaction is needed.

H_2O dependence of HO_2reactions

Formation of $HONO_2$ from HO_2 + NO has been determined in a single experimental study and also shows complex pressure, temperature and water vapour dependence [Le Bras *et al,* 2006]. These results have a quite profound influence on ozone production and NOx budgets in the troposphere and require confirmation. Other reactions of HO_2, for example with organic peroxy radicals to form hydroperoxides, may also be influenced by pressure and H_2O, and the kinetics of processes these remain to be carefully measured. Need for new experimental studies in critical areas is hindered by lack of funding for this aspect of atmospheric chemistry, which has resulted in a diminished active scientific effort in this area.

Complexity of VOC degradation

Investigation of Chemistry-climate interactions and feedbacks presents a new dimension to the atmospheric chemistry of biogenic and anthropogenic VOC through their impact on oxidation capacity and secondary organic aerosol formation. New challenges are presented through the complexity in degradation mechanisms of VOC. The introduction of reactions for isoprene degradation into the IUPAC data base introduced 17 new reactions just to descrobe the formation of first generation products. There are common patterns in degradation mechanisms, but the detailed structure dependence of rate coefficients are required, especially those for critical T-dependent reactions which influence degradation pathways and products, *e.g.* alkoxy radical isomerisation /decomposition. Structure–reactivity relationships offer a promising approach to address this complexity. For example [Atkinson, 2007b] has used experimental and theoretical data to investigate SARs for alkoxy radicals.

Mechanism development MCM

There is a need for kineticists to formulate and update mechanisms/schemes for atmospheric chemistry models, using evaluated data from experiments and SARs. An attempt is being made to link the Master Chemical Mechanism to the evaluated IUPAC database via automatic IT-based links, enabling better knowledge transfer between the kinetics and modeling expertise. This is being supported by ACCENT and a new NERC KT project.

References

R.Atkinson, D.L.Baulch, R.A.Cox, J.N.Crowley, R.F.Hampson, Jr., R.G.Hynes, M.E.Jenkin, M.J.Rossi and J.Troe, Evaluated Kinetic and Photochemical Data for Atmospheric Chemistry; Volume 1, Ox, HOx, NOx, and SOx reactions, *Atm. Chem. Phys.* 4, 1461-1738, 2004.

R.Atkinson, D.L.Baulch, R.A. Cox, J.N.Crowley, R.F.Hampson, Jr., R.G. Hynes, M.E. Jenkin, M.J. Rossi, and J. Troe, Evaluated Kinetic and Photochemical data for Atmospheric Chemistry: Volume 2 – Gas-phase reactions of organic species, *Atmos, Chem. Phys*., 6, 3625-4055, (2006).

R.Atkinson, D.L.Baulch, R.A. Cox, J.N.Crowley, R.F.Hampson, Jr., R.G. Hynes, M.E. Jenkin, M.J. Rossi, and J. Troe, Evaluated Kinetic and Photochemical data for Atmospheric Chemistry: Volume 3 – Gas-phase reactions of inorganic halogens, *Atmos, Chem. Phys*., 7, 1-211, (2007).

R.Atkinson, D.L.Baulch, R.A. Cox, J.N.Crowley, R.F.Hampson, Jr., R.G. Hynes, M.E. Jenkin, M.J. Rossi, T.J.Wallington and J. Troe, Evaluated Kinetic and Photochemical data for Atmospheric Chemistry: Volume 4 – Gas-phase reactions of organic halogen species, *Atmos, Chem. Phys.Discuss.*, (2007a).

R. Atkinson, Rate Constants For The Atmospheric Reactions Of Alkoxy Radicals: An Updated Estimation Method, *Atmos. Environ. In press* (2007b)

Climate Change and Air Quality for Baltimore and Washington

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

Russell R. Dickerson, Robert D. Hudson and Chris Loughner

Department of Atmospheric and Oceanic Science, The University of Maryland, College Park, MD 20742, USA

Summary

The atmospheric chemistry group at the University of Maryland has been conducting research on air pollution over the Baltimore/Washington area for 15 years – a period long enough to determine inter-annual variability and isolate the impacts of changes in emissions from changes in weather.

Introduction

Although considerable progress has been made over the past few decades, the Mid-Atlantic region of the eastern US, a heavily populated region home to both Baltimore and Washington, DC, suffers from photochemical or Los Angeles-type smog as well as heavy loadings of particulate matter. These problems peak in the warmest months of the year, and global climate models [IPCC*,* 2001, 2007] predict warmer summers for this region. Although how these higher average temperatures will manifest themselves remains uncertain, it is possible that longer or more frequent heat waves could erase the progress made by reducing pollutant emissions. Here we investigate the relationship between temperature and pollution levels as well as the trend in regional meteorology as indicated by movement in the position of the jet stream. Finally we examine changes in local land use as a possible method for alleviating these effects.

Mickley *et al.* [2004] reported that global warming will decrease the occurrence of cyclonic waves and associated fronts. This could lengthen the duration of stagnant, high pressure events (such as the Bermuda High with hot and hazy weather) and delay the onset of cold fronts that clean up air pollution episodes. Hogrefe*, et al.*, [2004] used a global climate model and a mesoscale weather model to drive a chemical transport model; they found increases of 3-5 ppb in 8-hr average ozone over the eastern US before the end of this century, due primarily to changes in regional climate. Researchers at Cambridge [Pyle*, et al.*, 2007] ran the UK Meteorology Office global model and found even greater increases in ozone, 10-20 ppb over the eastern US by the year 2100. In contrast, Tagaris *et al.* [2007] simulated summer and annual mean ozone and particulate matter (PM) using the EPA-approved CMAQ model driven by a NASA climate model. They found that for local air quality the impact of global climate change was small compared to the impact of regional emissions controls. Assuming major reductions (> 50 %) in releases of SO_2 and NOx over North America, they estimate decreases in ozone of 11-28 % and decreases in PM of 9-32 % by 2051. Other modelling studies [Dawson *et al.*, 2007] suggest that $PM_{2.5}$ will decreases in concentration with increasing temperatures, due to dissociation of ammonium nitrate. Here we examine ambient data to evaluate this prediction.

The climate of the mid Atlantic region is being altered by changes in the composition of the global atmosphere (such as greenhouse gases) and the local atmosphere (such as aerosols) as well as in local land use. Baltimore and Washington should be in compliance with the National Ambient Air Quality Standards (NAAQS) by 2009, but changes in the global background pollutant levels and in local weather could reverse this progress.

Scientific activities

Research at UMD has demonstrated a marked increase in ozone (photochemical smog) and haze with increasing temperature (Figures 1 to 3).

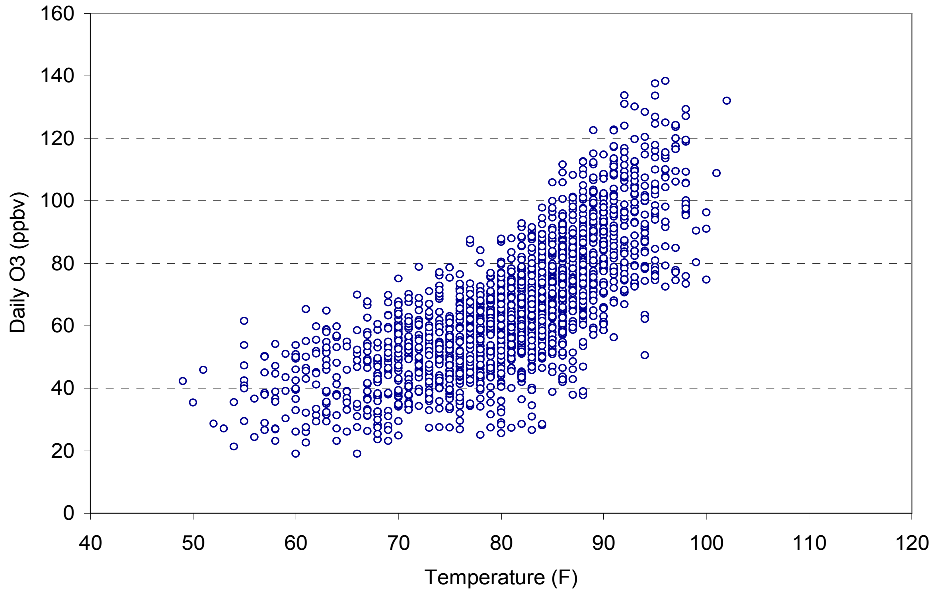


Figure 1. The response of ozone to temperature for the warm months in Maryland. Maximum surface temperature at BWI versus peak 8-hour ozone concentrations in the Baltimore non-attainment area for the period May to September 1994 to 2004 [Piety, 2007]

The current state of the science indicated that without further reductions in pollution emissions, the hotter weather will almost certainly mean worse air quality for Maryland and environs. The decreased frequency of cold fronts and increased frequency of heat waves are conducive to smog episodes. Historically, ozone has increased by about 2 ppb K^{-1}. Figure 2 shows how use of a conditional mean for the grand ensemble of available data can bring out the impact of emissions reductions despite the vagaries of the weather.

High smog events occur when the Subtropical Jet Stream is within 200 km of Baltimore. Examination of the TOMS ozone column content [Hudson *et al.*, 2003, 2006] has shown northward advancement of the position of this Jet Stream (Figure 4). Along with an increase in average temperature, the frequency of days that the subtropical jet was within ~200 km of Baltimore has increased by about 50 % between 1979 and 2003.

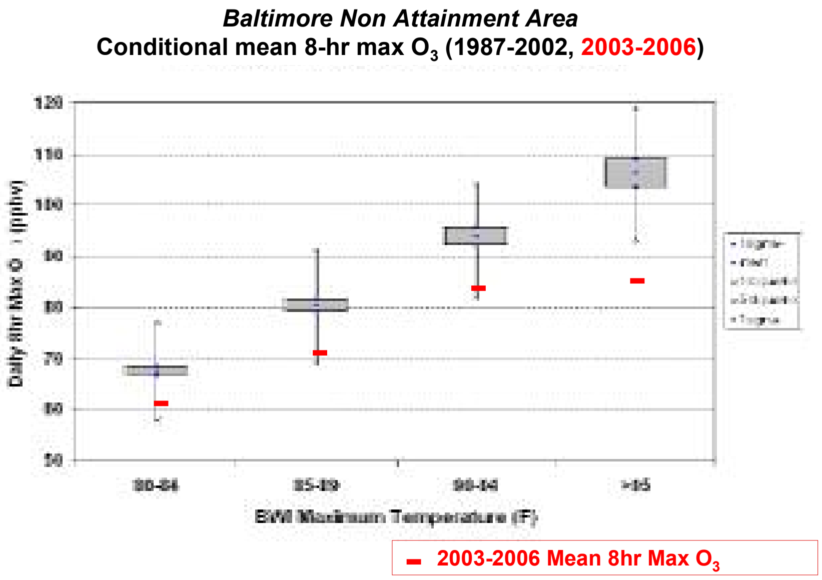


Figure 2. Demonstration of the success of the NOx emissions reduction associated with the SIP Call. Prior to the decrease in emissions (large grey boxes), ozone was higher in all temperature categories. After power plants were cleaned up in 2003 and 2004 (small red marks), ozone was reduced substantially.

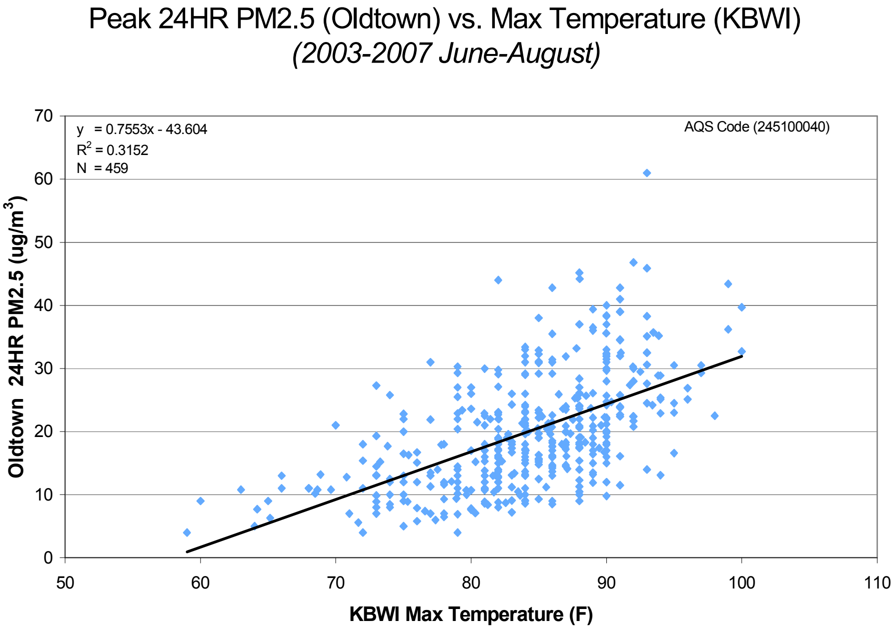


Figure 3. The trend in PM in Baltimore as a function of local maximum temperature. The slope is greatest at highest temperatures, but positive in all seasons.

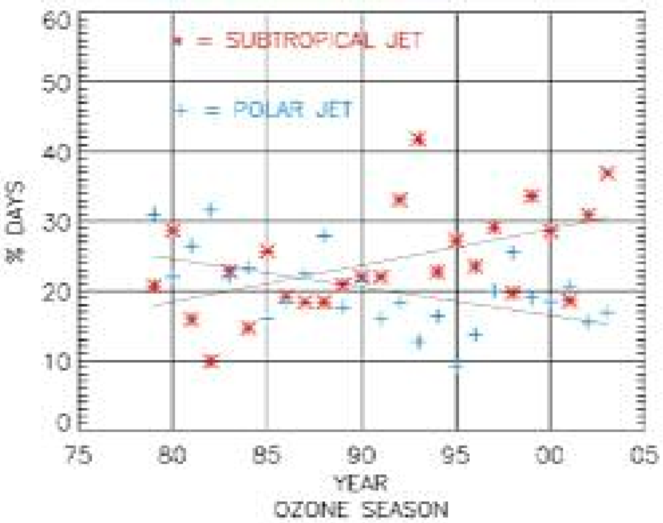
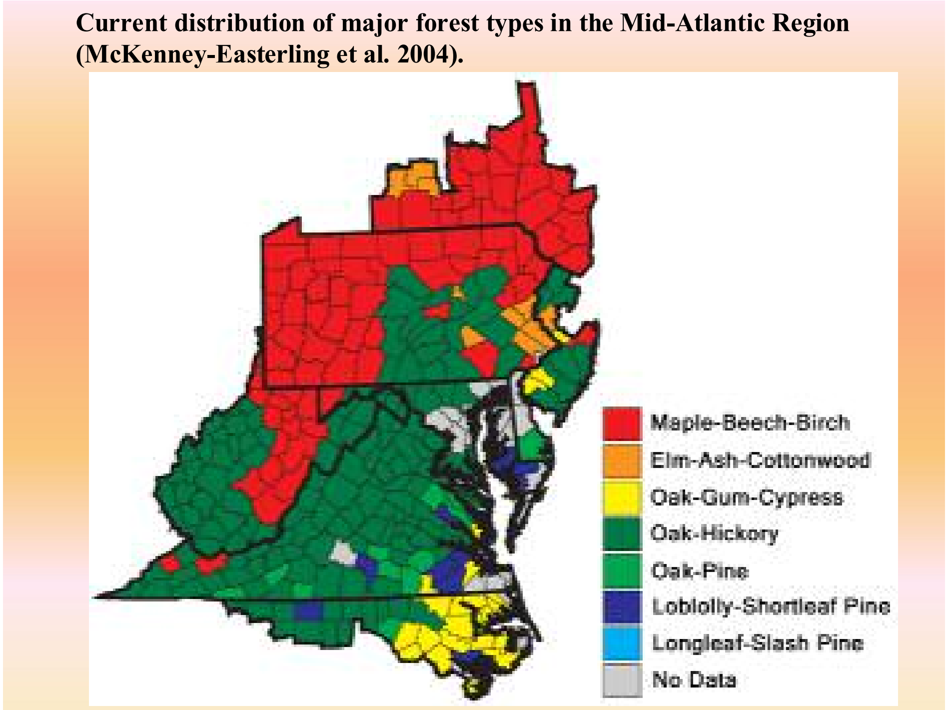


Figure 4. Percent of days when jet stream within 200 km of Baltimore.

Loss of visual range and increased morbidity and mortality due to higher concentrations of fine particulate matter are likewise probable. The mechanism for these impacts involves persistent anticyclones that lead to weak or stagnant winds, high daytime temperatures, and intense UV radiation reaching the Earth's surface. Weak winds allow pollutants to build up; high temperatures increase the evaporation of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) from fossil fuels such as gasoline vapor that acts as a precursor to PM and ozone. Increased temperatures from the urban heat island effect [Jin *et al.*, 2005; Kalnay and Cai, 2003] are well documented and could exacerbate these effects.

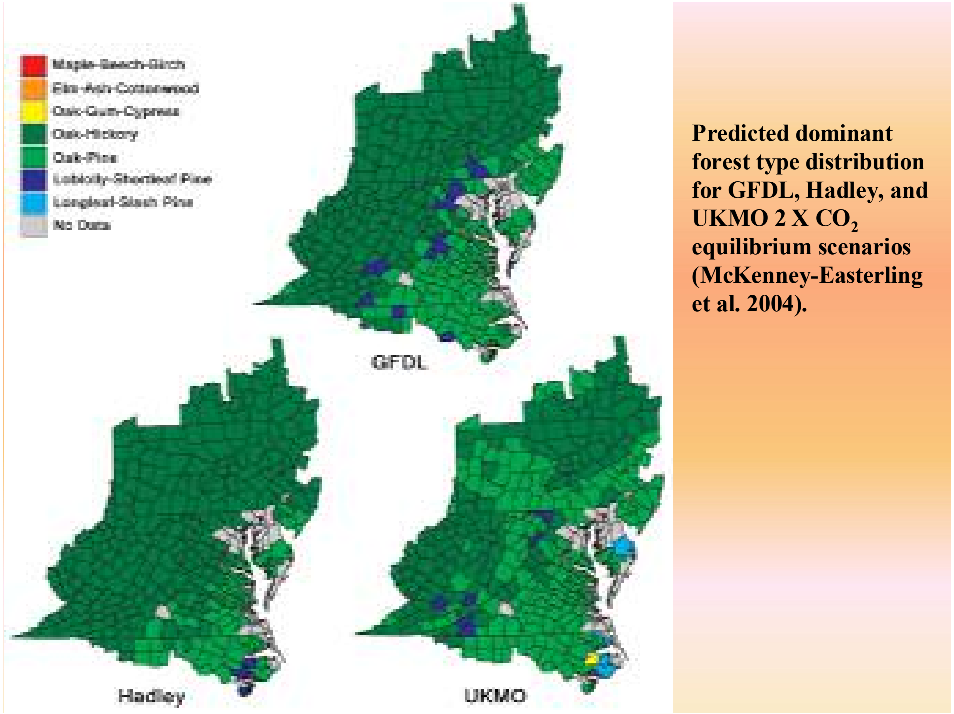
Historically, urban PM loading also increased with increasing temperature. For the summer months (June, July and August) the slope is 1.4 µg m^{-3} K^{-1} for all days, and climbs to 1.6 µg m^{-3} K^{-1} for the hottest days. In winter, the slope is 0.4 µg m^{-3} K^{-1}, but r^2 is still significant at 0.18; this contrasts sharply with the CMAQ model predictions.

Certain trees emit biogenic VOCs such as terpenes from pines, µ and isoprene from oaks. These compounds react with man-made pollutants to generate smog and haze. Higher temperatures and higher CO_2 concentrations accelerate emissions. Changing climate, in addition, is predicted to cause shifts in climax ecosystems [Iverson and Prasad, 2002; McKenney-Easterling *et al.*, 2000] with a trend away from maple/beech toward oak/pine forests with higher emissions of VOCs (Figure 5).



Current distribution of major forest types in the Mid-Atlantic Region (McKenney-Easterling et al. 2004).

Figure 5a. The distribution of major tree types with current climate conditions. Maples are low isoprene emitters; oaks are high emitters.



Predicted dominant forest type distribution for GFDL, Hadley, and UKMO 2 X CO_2 equilibrium scenarios (McKenney-Easterling et al. 2004).

Figure 5b. The distribution of major tree types under several possible future climate predictions.

Future outlook

Planned work at UMD will include numerical simulation with the WRF weather model and CMAQ air pollution model, and investigation of trends with satellite data. We are currently investigating the potential impact of land use, specifically increasing tree cover, on weather and air quality in the mid Atlantic region. In numerical simulations with all urban areas replaced with forests, benefits in the form of cooler temperatures are predicted – these should lead to reduced ozone and PM. Similar specialized investigations could be conducted into the impact of global warming on Maryland's air pollution and its effects on water quality, as well as the health of Maryland's citizens and environment.

References

Dawson, J. P., *et al.*, Sensitivity of PM2.5 to climate in the Eastern US: a modeling case study, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **7**, 4295-4309, 2007.

Hogrefe, C., *et al.*, Simulating changes in regional air pollution over the eastern United States due to changes in global and regional climate and emissions, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **109**, 2004.

Hudson, R. D*., et al.*, The total ozone field separated into meteorological regimes - Part II: Northern Hemisphere mid-latitude total ozone trends, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **6**, 5183-5191, 2006.

Hudson, R. D*., et al.*, The total ozone field separated into meteorological regimes. Part I: defining the regimes, *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, **60**, 1669-1677, 2003.

Iverson, L. R., and A. M. Prasad, Potential redistribution of tree species habitat under five climate change scenarios in the eastern US, *Forest Ecology and Management*, **155**, 205-222, 2002.

Jin, M. L*., et al.*, Urban aerosols and their variations with clouds and rainfall: A case study for New York and Houston, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **110,** 2005.

Kalnay, E., and M. Cai, Impact of urbanization and land-use change on climate, *Nature*, **423**, 528-531, 2003.

McKenney-Easterling, M., *et al.*, The potential impacts of climate change and variability on forests and forestry in the Mid-Atlantic Region, *Climate Research*, **14,** 195-206, 2000.

Pyle, J. A*., et al.*, Climate/chemistry feedbacks and biogenic emissions, *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society a-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **365,** 1727-1740, 2007.

Tagaris, E., *et al.*, Impacts of global climate change and emissions on regional ozone and fine particulate matter concentrations over the United States, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **112,** 2007.

Assessing the Future Impacts of Biogenic VOC Emissions on Air Quality

A contribution to the ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

Alastair Lewis, Jim Hopkins and Julie Saxton[1].

Department of Chemistry, University of York, Heslington, York, YO10 5DD, U.K.
[1]Now at British Columbia Ministry of Environment, Vancouver, Canada

Depending on location and environment biogenic volatile organic compounds (BVOC) can make important contributions to the generation of photochemical smog and in particular the formation of ozone and fine particles. The interaction of natural emissions with anthropogenic NOx to form ozone has been established for many decades and is already seen as a key challenge in air pollution abatement. The role of BVOC in the formation and modification of particles is a less mature field and one where the exact mechanisms, both chemical and physical, are still being explored. The primary biogenic emission from vegetation globally by mass is isoprene and the emission of this compound to the atmosphere has been the subject of extensive study. Empirical predictive formulae exist that can mimic observations and for isoprene, the emission strength is known to be a function of increasing solar radiation and temperature, up to some maximum value around 40 °C before diminishing. The strong coupling between isoprene and temperature gives this species extra importance in regions of high temperatures, and in Europe it can become a dominant VOC during synoptic scale air pollution episodes associated with summertime high pressure systems. Figure 1 below shows a typical relationship between observed ambient isoprene and 10 m air temperature measured in south eastern England during summer 2003.

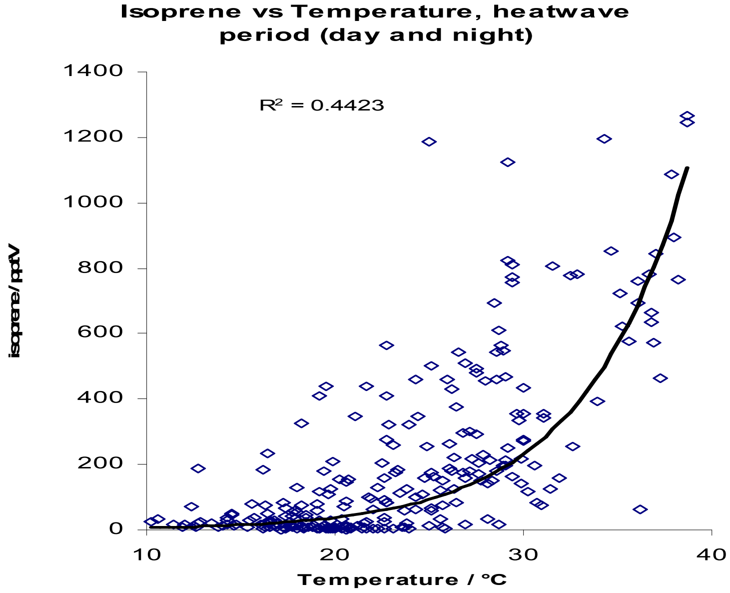


Figure 1. Hourly observations of ambient isoprene and 10 m air temperature measured in south eastern England during summer 2003.

Under typical U.K. summertime conditions where air temperatures are around 24 °C, isoprene is rarely seen to exceed 400 parts per trillion. Under heat wave conditions however ambient isoprene concentrations can frequently exceed 1000 pptV and its influence on ozone formation grows proportionally [Lee *et al.*, 2006]. The temperature coupling of isoprene in combination with meteorological predictions of a greater frequency in severe summertime heat wave conditions leads to a natural chemistry-climate linkage between isoprene and air quality in the future. This attractive and relatively simple relationship is complicated somewhat by conflicting and poorly understood factors associated with for exampling plant response to increasing CO_2 and decrease in water availability.

Whilst isoprene has received the majority of attention as an emission that may affect future air quality, it is not the only reactive BVOC emission with impacts on photooxidants. Monoterpene emissions can make up an important fraction of biogenic emissions from vegetation but our knowledge of these species and their future climate response is less good than for isoprene. Much of the uncertainty surrounding monoterpenes lies in their speciation and individual reaction pathways. Figure 2 below shows a typical GC-MS analysis of air from a biogenic influenced environment and illustrates that whilst isoprene is an important component of the biogenic sourced mixture many other natural emissions are also present.

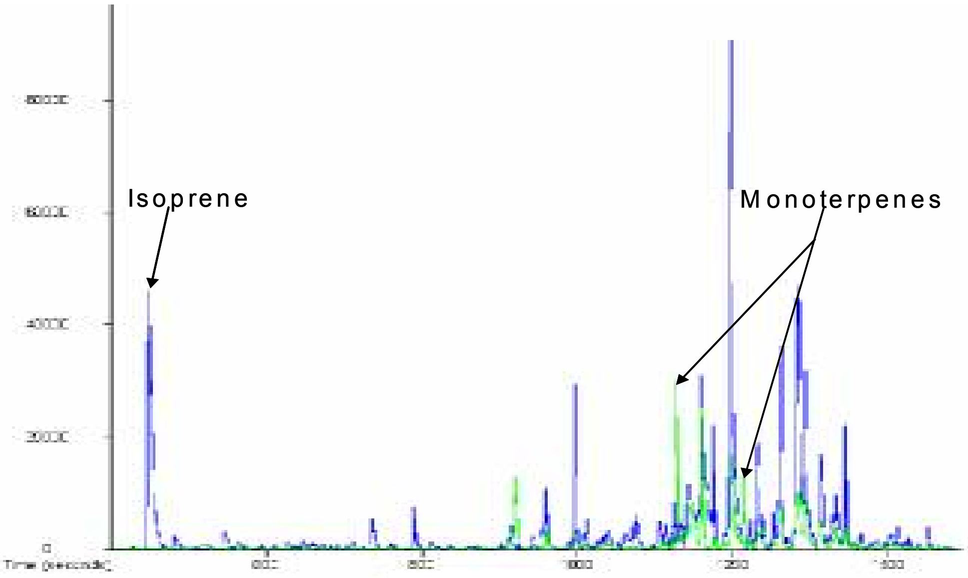


Figure 2. GC-MS analysis of biogenically influenced summertime rural air.

Typically monoterpene emissions have been seen to have a solely temperature related response in terms of emissions flux and so they too are strongly coupled to climate. One of the more uncertain factors relating to future monoterpene influence on air quality is not only in their temperature response but in how vegetation distribution will influence the types of monoterpenes emitted. Anthropogenic induced changes in vegetation type are a societal response to climate change, for example through the planting of crops for fossil fuel replacement. An example of a switch in both emission magnitude and in chemical speciation can be seen in the replacement of indigenous plant species in West Africa with alternative cash crops. Southern Sudanian vegetation-type zones characterised by woodland savannah comprising *Isoberlinia* species gave typically low ambient (200-400 pptV) abundances of alpha pinene as the major BVOC. However where non-native species such as Cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*) had been planted the monoterpene limonene became the dominant BVOC emission and was observed at concentrations as high as 5000 pptV [Saxton *et al.* 2007].

A final important uncertainty relating to the influence of biogenic emissions on air quality in the future is the impact of larger C_{15} and C_{20} sesquiterpene and diterpene species. Figure 3 shows monoterpene and sesquiterpenes seen in ambient air at the Beninese location used by Saxton *et al.* [2007].

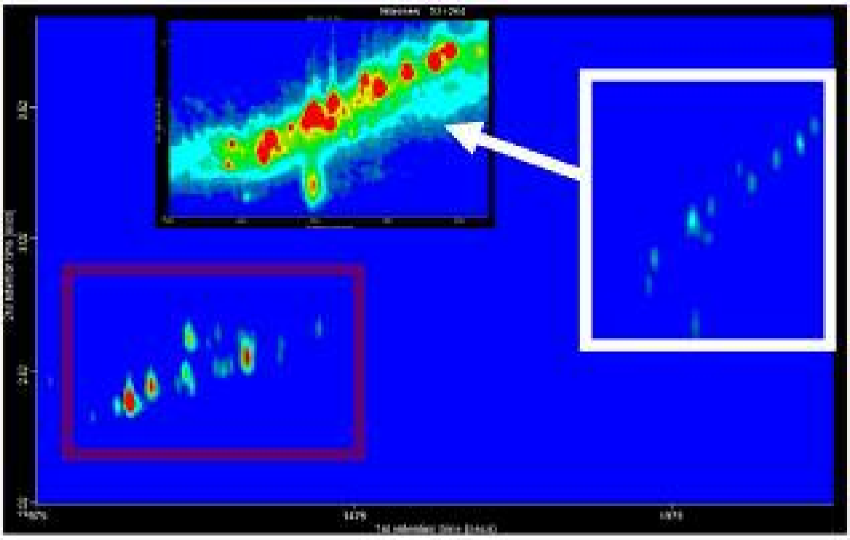


Figure 3. GCxGC-TOF analysis of adsorbent tube samples from Benin. Ozone and NO_2 scrubbed from sample line prior to sampling. Blue box, monoterpenes, White expanded box, sesquiterpenes.

The influence of such compounds is likely to lie mainly in the perturbation of fine particle numbers and distribution rather than ozone, however very few measurements exist due to compound involatility and high reactivity with ozone and other gaseous species. Indeed much evidence for their presence as active participants in photochemistry is *via* indirect methods such as total OH reactivity and total peroxy radical abundance. An analysis of compounds of this type in biogenic influenced regions does indeed show their presence, but species identification is extremely difficult. Additionally for most species there are no known chemical degradation pathways and mechanisms and rate constants can be estimated only from structure activity relationships. For this class of compound we can only currently make guesses at future climate response and subsequent impacts.

References

J. D. Lee, A.C Lewis, P.S Monks, M Jacob, J.F Hamilton, J.R Hopkins, N. Watson, J. Saxton, C. Ennis, L.J Carpenter, Z. Fleming, B.J Bandy, D.E Oram, S.A Penkett, J Slemr, E Norton, A Rickard, L.K Whalley, D.E. Heard, W.J Bloss, T. Gravestock, T. Ingham, S. Smith, J Stanton, M.J Pilling, M.E Jenkin. Ozone Photochemistry And Elevated Isoprene During The U.K. Heat Wave Of August 2003. *Atmos. Environ.* **40**, 7598-7613, 2006.

J. E. Saxton, A. C. Lewis, J. H. Kettlewell, M. Z. Ozel, F. Göğüş, Y. Boni, U. S. Korogone, and D. Serça Isoprene and monoterpene emissions from secondary forest in northern Benin**,** *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **7**, 4095-1406, 2007.

Identification of Sources of Halocarbons on a Global Scale using the CARIBIC Experiment

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

S.A. Penkett[1], D.E. Oram[1], C.E. Reeves[1], K. Preston[1] and C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer[2]

[1]*School of Environmental Sciences, University of East Anglia, Norwich NR4 7TJ, UK*
[2]*Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany*

The CARIBIC experiment uses a long-range commercial aircraft equipped with a container containing many real-time instruments and air sample collectors to determine the composition of the upper troposphere/lower stratosphere (UTLS) on a near global scale. The surface origin of the air samples collected in the UTLS during CARIBIC has been investigated using a 3-D particle dispersion model (FLEXPART). Figure 1, 2 and 3 show the combined surface footprints of the samples with the highest (top 10 %) concentrations of three individual halocarbons, methyl chloride (CH_3Cl), HFC-134a (CF_3CH_2F) and bromoform ($CHBr_3$).

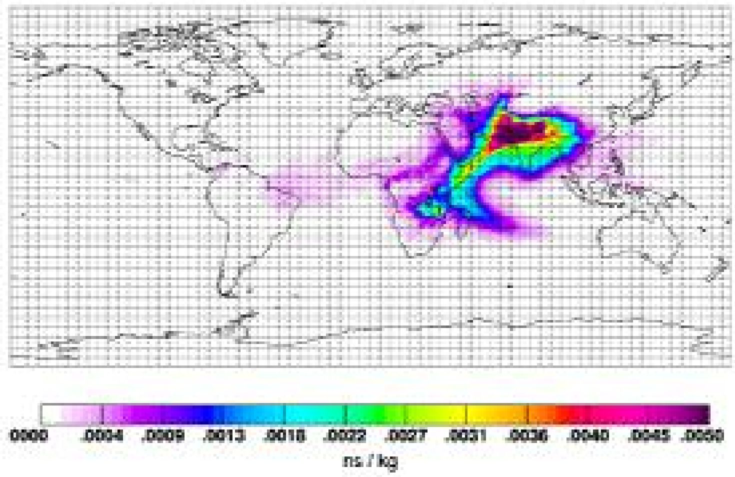


Figure 1. CH_3Cl

These footprint plots show the residence time of particles in the lowermost layer of the model grid (0-150 m) and reflect the geographical regions where surface emissions will have contributed to the mixing ratios measured in each sample. There is a striking difference in the geographical regions where the sources of the three compounds are located. The highest levels of methyl chloride seen in the CARIBIC samples have an origin in Asia and Africa, and are associated with biomass burning (including domestic cooking/heating) in these regions and possibly terrestrial emissions from certain plants that are known to occur, particularly in tropical and sub-tropical regions. HFC-134a, in contrast, is exclusively anthropogenic in origin, used in refrigeration and air conditioning applications, particularly in the developed world.

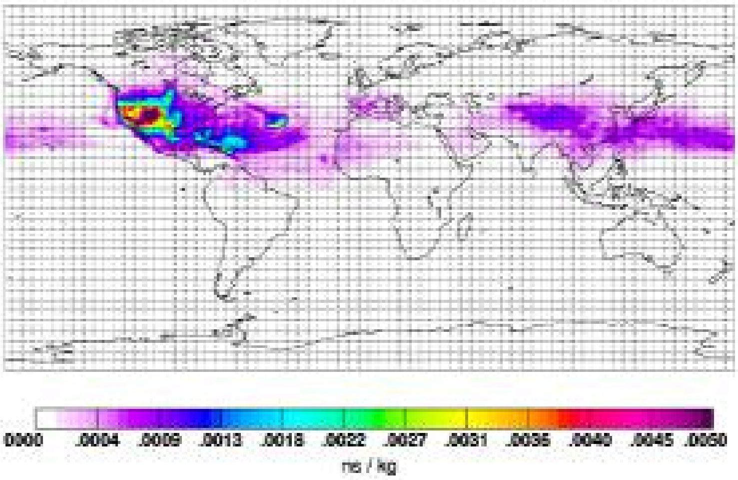


Figure 2. HFC-134a

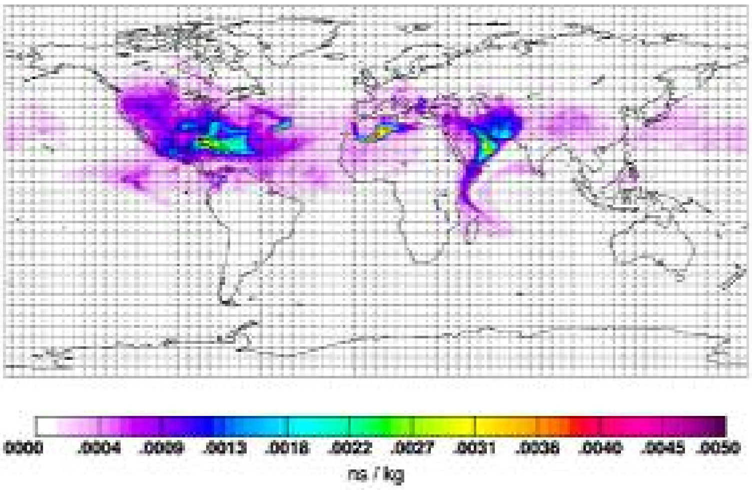


Figure 3. $CHBr_3$

As seen from the figure, the source region for the highest concentrations seen during CARIBIC was the USA, with little evidence of any major use in Asia. Bromoform is a natural compound produced in the oceans, particularly from macroalgae such as seaweeds. The highest concentrations seen in CARIBIC appear to emanate from the Gulf of Mexico (and other coastal locations). Bromoform is an important natural source of organic bromine in the lower troposphere but, despite having a relatively short atmospheric lifetime (26 days), may still contribute to stratospheric ozone loss. The FLEXPART analysis can be applied to any molecule or combinations of molecules. There is a real possibility therefore that halocarbon analysis can be used to identify individual continental sources for molecules other than halocarbons including of course greenhouse gases. This is an example of the power of detailed atmospheric chemical knowledge to act as a tracer of global emissions. The UEA involvement in the CARIBIC experiment was a component of the UTLS Ozone programme funded by NERC.

On the Usage of VOCs for Determination of Processes in the Background Atmosphere

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

Stefan Reimann, Martin K. Vollmer and B. Buchmann

[1]*EMPA, Swiss Federal Laboratories for Materials Testing and Research,*
Laboratory for Air Pollution and Environmental Technology,
Ueberlandstrasse 129, CH-8600 Duebendorf, Switzerland

Summary

Continuous measurements of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) at the high-Alpine site of Jungfraujoch (Switzerland, 3580 m a.s.l.) can been used for the determination of both atmospheric processes and changing anthropogenic emissions. The comparison of these background measurements with those from an urban site (Zurich) and those from a rural site (Rigi, Switzerland) show a shift to more stable VOCs at Jungfraujoch. Furthermore, oxidised VOCs, which are both originating from the decay of VOCs and emitted from biological sources become more important.

In the last years a decline in the VOCs representing the cleanest air masses has been observed at Jungfraujoch. This can be seen as an indication of European continuously getting lower. On the other hand no decline in background ozone has been observed, which could be due to the fact that emissions from Asia have increased substantially and contribute to the background concentration of ozone.

Introduction

VOCs have first been measured in Los Angeles during the notorious air pollution problems of this region in the 1950s [Eggertsen and Nelsen, 1958]. After different technical and political measures to curb emissions of VOCs and other air pollutants from exhaust gases (*e.g.* NO) have been put in place problems the air quality within cities of the developed world could be drastically improved. As an example the concentrations of benzene and toluene have been declined dramatically in the Los Angeles area within the last 50 years (see Figure 1). However, due to growing economies especially in south-eastern Asia emissions of these gases still occur on a global level due to less developed technical measures in these regions of the world [Streets *et al*. 2000, Rao *et al.* 1997].

Long-term measurements of VOCs at Jungfraujoch are performed continuously since the year 2000. They have been used for the distinction of interhemispheric transport [Li *et al.,* 2005; Balzani-Lööv *et al*., 2007] and for the analysis of mountain venting processes [Henne *et al.,* 2005]. Results of these measurements will be discussed in relation to stations within the polluted boundary layer. The data sets will be analysed for temporal changes and implications regarding the background atmosphere will be assessed. Furthermore, although the station at Jungfraujoch is often situated within the undisturbed "free troposphere", periodically polluted air masses from the industrialized regions of Europe (*e.g.* Po-valley) are transported to the site. A statistical approach using trajectories will be shown by which potential source regions can be detected and their influence on the background atmosphere can be assessed (Legreid *et al*., 2007).

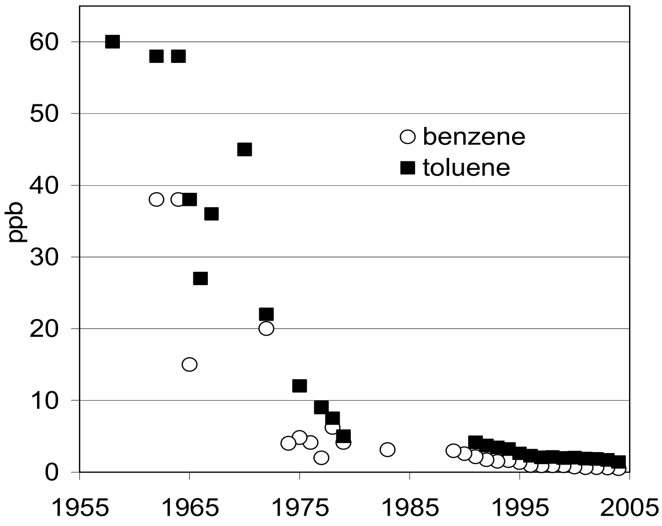


Figure 1. 50 years of benzene and toluene concentrations in California [Reimann and Lewis, 2007].

Scientific activities

Long-term measurements of VOCs at the high-Alpine station Jungfraujoch (3580 m a.s.l.) are analysed for both changes in their background behaviour and locations of European source regions. Due to the dense network of measurement stations in Switzerland these measurements can be assessed also for the influence of transport from the polluted atmosphere of Zurich to the rural site of Rigi (1080 m a.s.l.) and to the clean air site of Jungfraujoch.

Scientific results and highlights

As a measure of the effect of transport on atmospheric trace gases often hydrocarbons of different atmospheric lifetimes have been used [Roberts *et al.*, 1984]. Due to the availability of 4 measurement stations ranging from the city centre of Zurich, to a suburban site, to a rural site (Rigi) and finally the background site of Jungfraujoch this effect can be shown in an almost ideal way for the aromatic hydrocarbons (see Figure 2). Highest concentrations are measured in the city centre of Zurich. Values are already slightly lower at the suburban site of Dubendorf and decline to about a 15-40 % of their initial value when they reach the rural station of Rigi. Finally, at the high Alpine background site of Jungfraujoch (3580 m a.s.l.) concentrations decrease to 5-20 % of their urban concentration. Thereby, toluene and of C2-benzenes have declined faster than benzene because of their higher relative degradation in the atmosphere.

Data series of VOCs at Jungfraujoch have therefore the potential to be used as an indicator of the background atmosphere. As an example concentrations of benzene from 2000-2006 are shown in Figure 3a. Concentrations are higher in summer compared to winter due to smaller concentrations of the OH-radical and higher regional emissions from *e.g.* domestic heating and cold-starts of vehicles. When background concentrations are extracted from this dataset (Figure 3b) the seasonal cycle can still be seen.

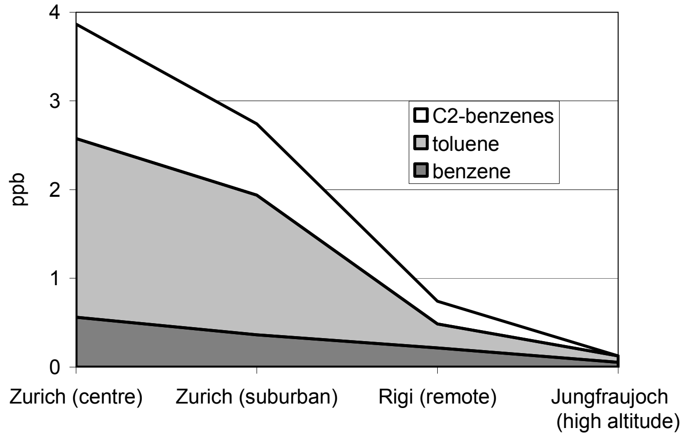


Figure 2. Annual mean concentrations of aromatic VOCs in 2003 at different sites in Switzerland, ranging from the polluted city centre of Zurich to the high Alpine site of Jungfraujoch.

Additionally a decline of the lowermost values can be seen. This feature has not been described in the literature until now. We argue that this could be an indication of regional European sources getting lower over the timeframe of almost the last decade. Intercontinental transport seems not to make up for the difference, although benzene has a lifetime in the range of weeks, which could be enough to actually transport at least a part of the exported pollution of South-East Asia to Europe. However, as Legreid *et al.* [2007] show that the OVOCs, which are dominantly produced during the decay of VOCs, are the prevailing compounds in the background atmosphere of Jungfraujoch. Therefore, we assume that regional sources of benzene and other long-lived VOCs are still dominating the background concentrations in Europe and that the major part of the extra-European VOCs has already been reacted. However, if emissions will continue to increase especially in south-eastern Asia, this could lead to a renewed growth of these substances in the European background atmosphere.

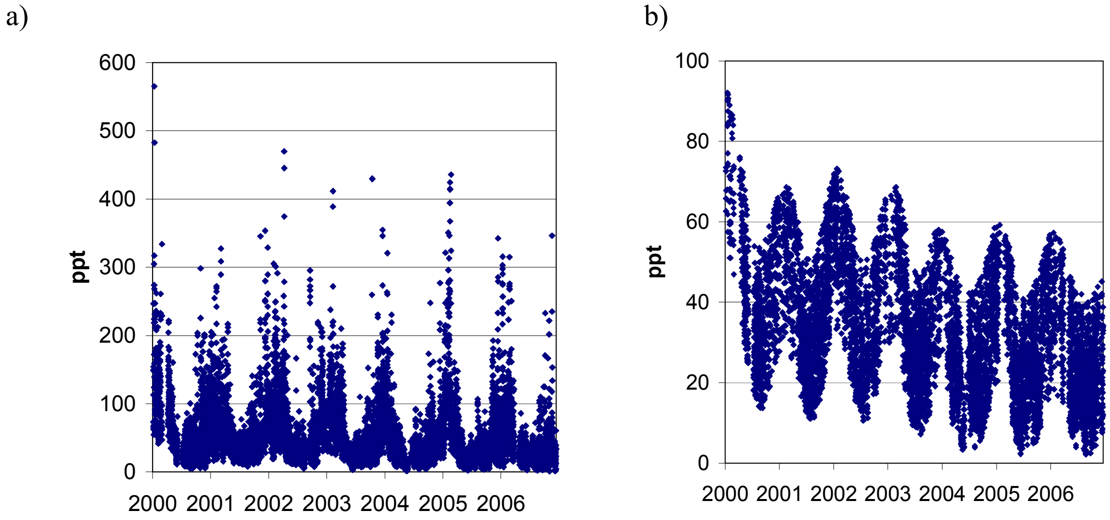


Figure 3. a) Data series of benzene at Jungfraujoch from 2000-2006. b) Data series of background concentrations at Jungfraujoch 2000-2006.

For the detection of regional European sources we apply a straightforward statistical trajectory model. Arriving trajectories are labelled with their respective concentration above the background and the averaged information from contributing grid cells can be used as an indicator for important European source regions. In Legreid *et al.* [2007] it could be shown that for example the region around Genoa in northern Italy and Germany are important sources for *n*–butane and benzene (Figure 4).

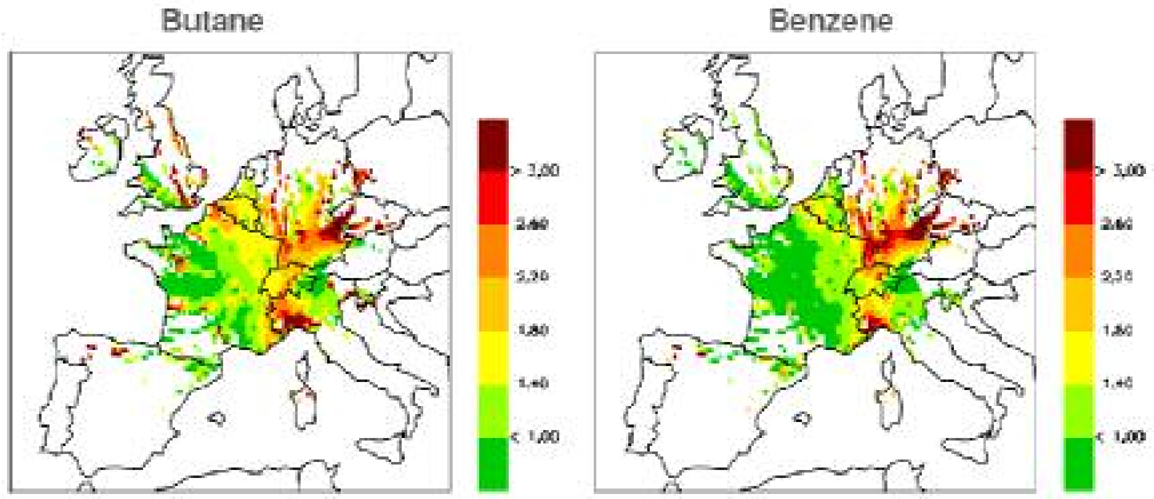


Figure 4. Map of potential source regions of n-butane and benzene from about four months of measurement data in 2005/06, as determined by statistical trajectory analysis. Colours give relative importance of regions for measured above baseline mixing ratios at Jungfraujoch. Red colours indicate regions which are, on average, associated with high mixing ratios above baseline measured at Jungfraujoch. Green colours are associated with, on average, small above baseline mixing ratios at Jungfraujoch.

Future outlook

The abundances of anthropogenic atmospheric VOCs generally decline from the polluted urban areas towards the clean background sites. The relative contribution of different VOCs to the concentrations in the European background seems to be relatively stable in the last decade. Concentrations of all major VOCs have been seen to decline at Jungfraujoch, indicating the success of technical and political measures to curb emissions of these substances. However, as emissions especially in south-eastern Asia are increasing a growing input from intercontinental transport could outweigh this development. Therefore, monitoring of the VOCs can act as an indicative tool for detection of global changes related to shifting economies. Furthermore, it could eventually also be used to protocol future curing measures in the regions of the world, where this is not in place at the moment.

References

Eggertsen, F. T. and Nelsen, F. M. Gas Chromatographic Analysis of Engine Exhaust and Atmosphere - Determination of C-2 to C-5 Hydrocarbons. *Analytical Chemistry* **30** (1958) 1040-1043.

Streets, D. G., T. C. Bond, et al. "An inventory of gaseous and primary aerosol emissions in Asia in the year 2000." *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* **108** (D21) (2003).

Rao, A. M. M., G. G. Pandit, et al. "Non-methane hydrocarbons in industrial locations of Bombay." *Atmospheric Environment* **31(7)**, (1997), 1077-1085.

Li, Y., Campana, M., Reimann, S., Schaub, D., Konrad, K., Staehelin, J. and Peter, T. Hydrocarbon concentrations at the Alpine mountain sites Jungfraujoch and Arosa, *Atmospheric Environment*, **39**, 1113-1127, 2005.

Balzani-Lööv, J.M., Legreid, G., Staehelin, J., Reimann, S., Prevot, A.S.H., Henne, S. M. Steinbacher, M., Vollmer, M.K., Different background concentrations of trace gases at Jungfraujoch, to be submitted to *J. Geophys. Res.*, 2007.

Henne, S., Dommen, J., Neininger, B., Reimann, S., Staehelin, J., Prevot, A.S.H., Ozone production following mountain venting studied with a Lagrangian chemistry box-model, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **110**, D22307, doi:10.1029/2005JD005936, 2005.

Legreid, G. Balzani-Lööv, J., Staehelin, J., Hüglin, C., Hill, M., Buchmann, B., Prevot, A.S.H., Reimann, S. Measurements of organic trace gases including OVOCs at the high alpine site Jungfraujoch (Switzerland): Seasonal variation and source allocations, *J. Geophys. Res.*, accepted, 2007.

Reimann, S. and Lewis, A., Anthropogenic VOCs in R. Koppmann (ed.), *Volatile Organic Compounds in the Atmosphere,* Blackwells, Oxford, to be published in 2007.

Roberts, J. M., R. S. Hutte, et al. (1985). "Measurements Of Anthropogenic Hydrocarbon Concentration Ratios In The Rural Troposphere - Discrimination Between Background And Urban Sources." *Atmospheric Environment* **19**(11): 1945-1950.

Impact of Changing Air Transport Patterns on Observed Trends of Surface Ozone in Europe

A contribution to the ACCENT CCAQ: Group1

Oksana A. Tarasova

Max Plank Institute for Chemistry, Joh. Becherweg 27, 55128, Mainz, Germany,
and Atmospheric Physics Department, Faculty of Physics, Moscow State University, Russia

Summary

The impact of changes in air transport patterns on trends in surface ozone in Europe is discussed. A simple statistical approach is used to evaluate the component of the surface ozone concentration trend that is connected with a redistribution of air transport sectors. Data of the surface ozone concentration and daily transport sectors for 48 sites of the EMEP network are used. Estimates cover the period 1990-2004. It is shown that sectors redistribution can explain in average from 31 to 47 % of the observed trend of the surface ozone concentration. The influence of transport changes on ozone trends is more important for summer.

Introduction

Tropospheric/surface ozone is a major active photo-oxidant and a minor greenhouse gas. Several processes are contributing to the variations of its concentration, including photochemical production and destruction, horizontal and vertical transport, dry and wet deposition. Since the beginning of the 1990s peak ozone concentrations over Europe are decreasing [TOR-2 annual report, Jonson *et al.*, 2006 and references therein] while the background ozone concentration is increasing [Simmonds *et al.*, 2004; Brönnimann *et al.*, 2002; Ordóñez *et al.*, 2005]. The reasons for background ozone growth are still unclear. One of the possible explanations of the positive trend at the elevated European sites has been proposed by Ordóñez *et al.* [2007], who suggested that an increased contribution of stratospheric ozone was the main reason for the tropospheric ozone increase in the 90s. Modern CTMs used to evaluate ozone trends are able to explain only a part of winter concentration increase and decrease in high ozone episodes [Jonson *et al.*, 2006], but the changes in the background levels can not be explained yet.

Atmospheric transport substantially impacts the level of surface ozone concentrations. Auvray and Bey [2005] showed, that over Europe, the total background accounts for 30 ppbv at the surface. North American and Asian O_3 contribute substantially to the annual O_3 budget over Europe, accounting for 10.9 % and 7.7 %, respectively, while the European contribution only accounts for 9.4 %. Sudo and Akimoto [2007] reported that O_3 transport from the polluted source regions like North America, Europe, and Asia generally accounts for more than 40 % of ozone abundances even in remote locations. There are many papers showing the influence of the long-range transport on the ozone levels in the troposphere [Stohl *et al.*, 2002; Stohl, 2006; Wild *et al.*, 2004].

Atmospheric transport influences tropospheric ozone variability from diurnal to decadal scale, and it can change of course as a consequence of the global circulation changes. Cape *et al.* [2000] reported the inter-annual variability of the air transport patters observed at Mace Head, Ireland. Moreover he has shown, that a clear difference in ozone concentration was observed for different clusters. Creilson *et al.* [2003] showed a strong correlation between the phase of the NAO and transport of tropospheric ozone across the North Atlantic to Europe. In our earlier work we showed that strong correlation between transport indices and surface ozone anomalies observed over Europe [Tarasova *et al.*, 2004]. A clear connection between air transport patters and surface ozone trends at elevated sites was also reported [Tarasova *et al.*, 2003; 2007].

In this paper an attempt is made to summarize the diversity of the surface ozone concentration responses on the changing air transport patterns at different locations in Europe and to estimate the part of the surface ozone concentration trend connected with changing horizontal advection.

Mathematical approach

We use for our analysis surface ozone concentration measurements from the EMEP network (www.emep.int). Only the long data sets covering the period from 1990 to 2004 are considered, and daily averaged concentrations are used. Air transport patterns are represented by daily sectors variations. The daily sector values are based on 96 h backwards 2-D trajectories. The area around the arrival point is divided into 8 equal sectors. Sector 1 (North) ranges from −22.5 degrees to 22.5 degrees. The next sectors are spread clockwise. The area around the arrival point extends from a radius of 150 km to a radius of 1500 km. The criteria for allocation of trajectories to one sector is that at least 50 % of its given positions are found within that sector. Otherwise, trajectories are allocated to sector 9 (non-attributable. The daily sectors are available simultaneously with the log-term ozone records only for 48 EMEP sites.

To evaluate the impact of the air transport on the surface ozone concentration a simple statistical approach is used. For each site the following datasets are retrieved: surface ozone concentration $O_3(d,m,y)$ and daily sector $S(d,m,y)$, where d, m, y are day, month and year of measurements. Mean seasonal cycle of ozone concentration is calculated for each site like following:

$$\overline{O}_3(m) = \frac{1}{N_{y,d}} \sum_{y,d} O_3(d,m,y),$$

where $N_{y,d}$ is a total number of the measurement points for each particular month for all years and days of measurements.

In the same way a mean seasonal cycle is calculated for each sector frequency:

$$\overline{N}(m,S) = \frac{1}{N_y} \sum_{y} N(m,y,S),$$

where $\overline{N}(m,S)$ is a monthly average frequency of each sector S for the whole measurement period and $N(m,y,S)$ is a monthly frequency of each particular sector for each year of the measurements.

Mean deviations of the seasonal cycle for the each particular sector from the average seasonal cycle are calculated:

$$\Delta\overline{O}_3(m,s) = \frac{1}{N_{y,d,s}} \sum_{y,d} (O_3(d,m,y)/s) - \overline{O}_3(m).$$

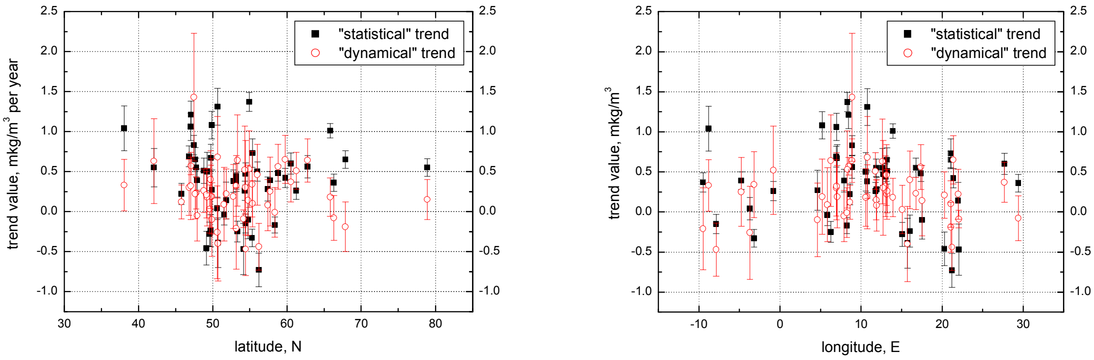
The resulting deviations do not depend on the year, but depend on the month and reflect the seasonality of the average spatial gradients. Multiplying the obtained “mean deviation” by the relative frequency of each sector in a particular year we estimate the variations of the surface ozone concentration caused by the predominance of different sectors in different years:

$$\Delta O_{3,i}(m,y,s) = \Delta\overline{O}_3(m,s) \times N'(m,y,s) / \overline{N}(m,s)\ .$$

By summarizing the last value for all sectors we obtain a quantity, referred to in the text as “dynamical anomalies”. The corresponding slope of the time regression line is called “dynamical trend”. This trend reflects only a part of the total trend connected with a changing frequency of the sectors. At the same time it should be understood that ozone concentration also changes in the “source areas”, or “areas of advection”. Hence, the dynamical trend does not bear the total information on trends. As a “statistical anomalies” we understand the deviations of the monthly mean ozone concentration in particular year from the averaged one for the period 1990-2004. The corresponding slope of the time regression is referred to as “statistical trend”. The impact of the non-attributed transport can be also substantial.

Results and highlights

The trends of the surface ozone concentration depend on many parameters from local to global. Even for adjacent locations they can be substantially different. The range of the average statistical trends for the considered sites is from −0.73 μg/m^3 to +1.37 μg/m^3. Note, that statistical trend and daily mean concentration trend are not the same quantities. In half of the cases trend uncertainty (slope standard deviation) does not exceed 30 % of the absolute trend value, and hence trends can be considered as statistically significant. Only in 4 cases standard deviation of the trend exceeds trend value. At 12 locations the trend is negative and it is positive at the rest of sites. The range of the average “dynamical” trends for the considered sites is from −0.47 μg/m^3 to +1.4 μg/m^3. It is negative at 11 locations and positive at the rest of sites. There is only one location (Rigi) where uncertainty of the dynamical trend detection is less than 20 %. At 16 locations the trend uncertainty is less than the trend value and at the rest trends are statistically non-significant.



(a) (b)

Figure 1. Dependence of the “statistical” and “dynamical” trends of the surface ozone concentration on the sites’ latitude (a) and longitude (b) is presented for the 48 locations considered. The error bars show one standard deviation of the trend detection.

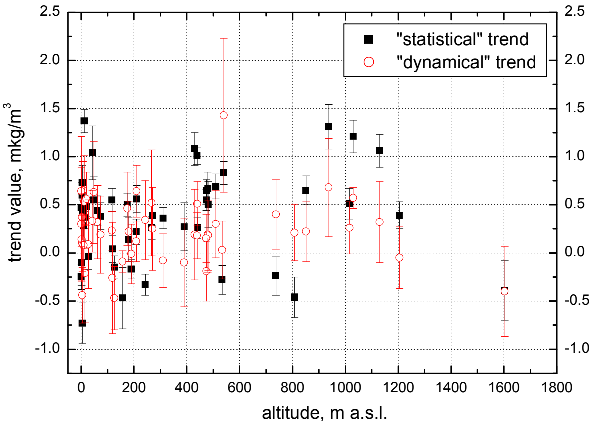


Figure 2. The same as in Figure 1 but as a function of the site altitude.

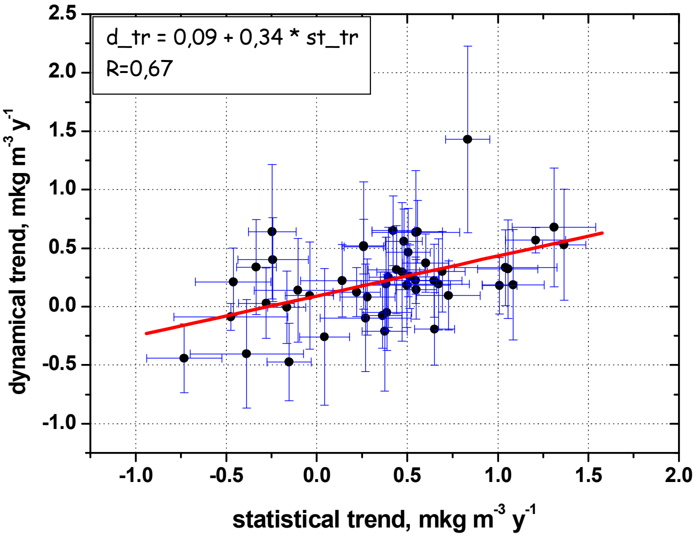


Figure 3. Scatter plot of the "dynamical" trend against the "statistical trend" is presented. Linear fit gives an average dependence of the "dynamical" trend on the statistical one. The equation is presented on the graph.

There is no systematic dependence of the trends either on the geographical location (latitude or longitude) (Figure 1) nor on the site altitude (Figure 2). Actually, mountain locations are poorly represented in analysis.

In Figure 3 it can be seen, that dynamical trends are in general lower than statistical trends. The majority of sites lay in the areas of "positive-positive" trends in the graph, but for some sites statistical and dynamical trend can have different signs. Usually dynamical trends are shifted to more negative values. The correlation between statistical and dynamical trends is positive and relatively high (0.67). Retrieved regression equation is presented on the graph. In average the dynamical trends constitute up to 34 ± 5 % of the total trend. The part of the explained trend can differ substantially from one location to another.

In general winter trends are more positive than the total (Figure 4), but for some particular locations this shift is less pronounced. The dynamical trend changes are less spatially uniform. This causes weakening of the relation between statistical and dynamical trends. It is very likely, that other factors than transport (*e.g.* a decrease of ozone by titration with NO) influence winter trends. Correlation between dynamical and statistical trends is only 0.33. The slope of the regression line (Figure 4) shows that the part of total trend which can be connected with the transport patterns changes constitute 38 ± 15 %.

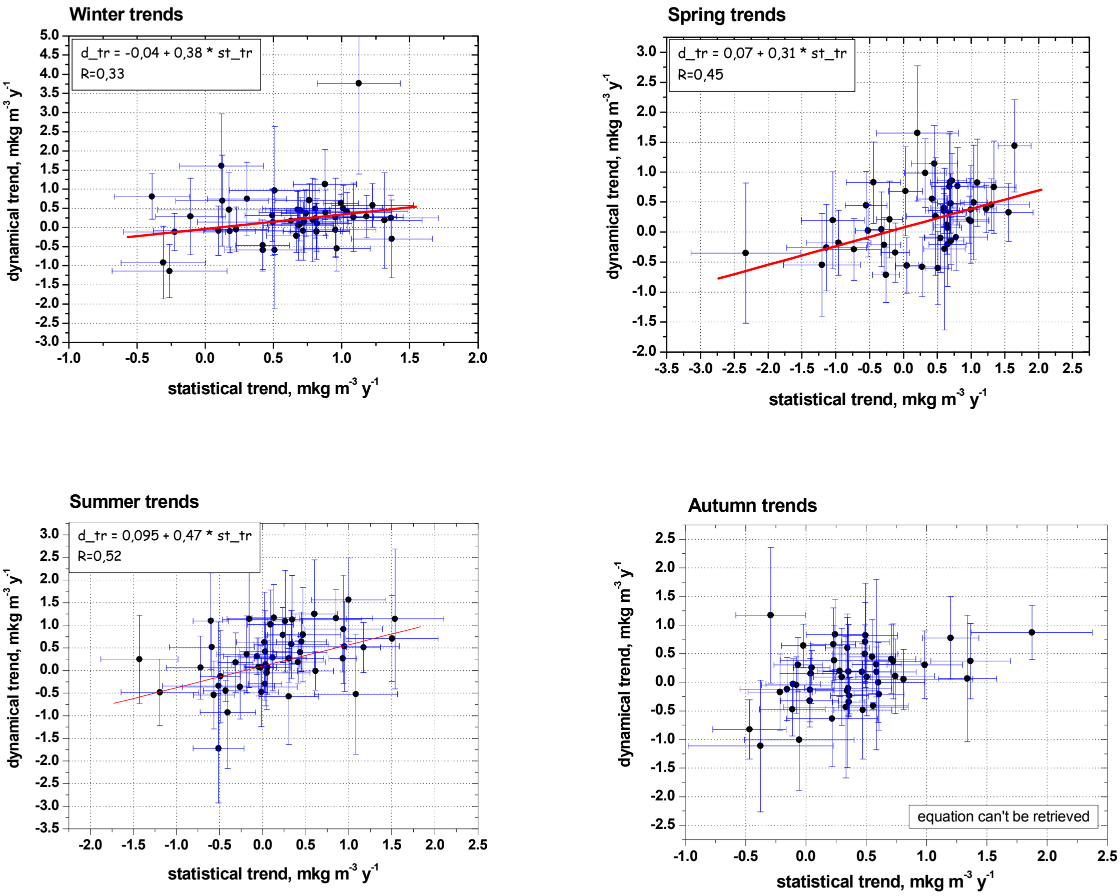


Figure 4. The same as in Figure 3 but for different seasons.

For spring months both statistical and dynamical trends become more negative than average. Correlation between them is higher than for winter months but still lower than average (0.45 against 0.33 and 0.67). The slope of the regression line of dynamical trends against statistical trends shows, that the part of the statistical trend, which can be explained by transport patters changes in spring reaches only 31 ± 9 %, which is even less than in winter. This means that even a lower part of spring trends in comparison with winter can be connected with horizontal advection changes and that other factors (like STE or local production/destruction terms) are more important for spring trends.

Summer dynamical trends become more scattered than the total dynamical trends and more shifter to the positive values. This means that due to transport changes the positive ozone trends in summer should be more positive that in the other seasons. The connection between dynamical trends and statistical trend is the strongest during summer in comparison with the other seasons (R = 0.52). In summer the part of the statistical trend which can be connected with air transport pattern changes rises up to 47 ± 11 %. This indicates higher significance of the horizontal transport for the surface ozone concentration variability in summer as far as spatial gradients are more pronounces during this season.

In autumn the trends are comparable to the overall trend (Figure 4) but the relation between statistical and dynamical trends is very weak. The regression line based on the scatter plot is statistically not significant due to big uncertainty of both types of trends in autumn.

Future outlook

The preliminary results we presented show the importance of the horizontal advection for the surface ozone trends formation. The highest sensitivity to the air transport changes is observed for summer due to more pronounced spatial gradients of the surface ozone concentration in comparison with the other seasons. For summer nearly half of the ozone trends can be associated with a re-distribution of the advection sectors. The applied approach has a number of limitations: it takes into consideration daily sectors covering in space the area from 150 to 1500 km from the site location, and hence more representative for local or regional transport; 2) the sign of the spatial gradients is supposed to be similar for different years as far as an average deviation of the seasonal cycles in each transport sector is used for estimates. To make the estimates more efficient we plan to use real trajectories in the future. That can give additional information as it will help to discrimination between night and day trends.

Acknowledgements

The work was carried out under the support of the European Commission (Marie-Curie IIF project N 039905 - FP6-2005-Mobility-7) and Russian Foundation for Basic Research (# 06-05-64427).

References

Auvray, M. and I. Bey, 2005, Long-range transport to Europe: Seasonal variations and implications for the European ozone budget, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **110** (D11303), doi:10.1029/2004JD005503.

Bronnimann, S., B. Buchmann and H.Wanner, 2002, Trends in near-surface ozone concentrations in Switzerland: the 1990s, *Atmos. Environ.*, **36** (17), 2841-2852.

Cape, J. N., J. Methven and L. E. Hudson, 2000, The use of trajectory cluster analysis to interpret trace gas measurements at Mace Head, Ireland, *Atmospheric Environment*, **34** (22), 3651-3663.

Creilson, J.K., J. Fishman, A.E. Wozniak, 2003, Intercontinental transport of tropospheric ozone: a study of its seasonal variability across the North Atlantic utilizing tropospheric ozone residuals and its relationship to the North Atlantic Oscillation, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **3**, 2053-2066.

Jonson J.E., D. Simpson, H. Fagerli and S. Solberg, 2006, Can we explain the trends in European ozone levels? *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **6**, 51-66.

Ordóñez, C., Brunner, D., Staehelin, J., Hadjinicolaou, P., Pyle, J. A., Jonas, M., Wernli, H., Prevot, A. S. H., 2007, Strong influence of lowermost stratospheric ozone on lower tropospheric background ozone changes over Europe, *Geoph.Res.Letters*, **34** (7), L07805.

Ordóñez, C., H. Mathis, M. Furger, S. Henne, C. Hüglin, J. Staehelin and A.S.H. Prévôt, 2005, Changes of daily surface ozone maxima in Switzerland in all seasons from 1992 to 2002 and discussion of summer 2003, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **5**, 1187-1203.

Simmonds, P.G., Derwent, R.G., Manning, A.L. and Spain, G. (2004). Significant growth in surface ozone at Mace Head, Ireland, 1987-2003, *Atmos.Environ.,* **38** (28), 4769-4778.

Stohl, A, 2006, Characteristics of atmospheric transport into the Arctic troposphere, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111** (D11), Art. No. D11306.

Stohl, A., S. Eckhardt, C. Forster, *et al.*, 2002, On the pathways and timescales of intercontinental air pollution transport, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107** (D23): Art. No. 4684.

Sudo, K. and H. Akimoto, 2004, Global source attribution of tropospheric ozone: Long-range transport from various source regions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **112** (D12302), doi:10.1029/2006JD007992.

Tarasova O.A., G.I. Kuznetsov, M.Yu. Nam, The Impact of the Transport Patterns Changes on the Surface Ozone Variability in Europe, *Proc. XX Quadrennial Ozone Symposium*, Ed. Christos S. Zerefos, Vol. 1, 2004, 173-174.

Tarasova, O.A., J. Staehelin, A.S.H. Prevot, I.A. Senik, M.G. Sosonkin, J.Cui, 2007, Variability and long-term trends of the tropospheric ozone at Caucasian and central European mountain sites, *proceedings of the second ACCENT symposium*, Urbino (in press)

Tarasova, O.A., N.F. Elansky, G.I. Kuznetsov, I.N. Kuznetsova and I.A. Senik, 2003, Impact of air transport on seasonal variations and trends of surface ozone at Kislovodsk High Mountain stations, *J. Atmos. Chem.*, **45**, 245-259.

Tropospheric Ozone Research (TOR-2), in Towards Cleaner Air for Europe - Science, Tools and Applications, Part 2. *Overviews from the Final Reports of the EUROTRAC-2 Subprojects* (eds. P.M. Midgley and M. Reuther), Margraf Verlag, Weikersheim, 2003.

Wild, O, P. Pochanart, H. Akimoto, 2004, Trans-Eurasian transport of ozone and its precursors, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109 (D11), Art. No. D11302.

Global Signal as Observed from Space: Is the Anthropogenic Contribution Important?

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1.

M.Vrekoussis[1], F. Wittrock[1], A. Richter[1], J.P. Burrows[1], S. Myriokefalitakis[2],
M. Kanakidou[2] and K. Tsigaridis[3]

[1]*Institute of Environmental Physics and Remote Sensing IUP/IFE, Uni. Bremen, Germany*
[2]*Environmental Chemical Processes Laboratory, Department of Chemistry, University of Crete, P.O. Box 2208, 71003, Voutes, Heraklion, Greece*
[3]*Laboratoire des Sciences du Climat et de l'Environnement, 91191 Gif-sur-Yvette, France*

Abstract

This study focuses on the observation of glyoxal column densities above photochemically active "hot spots" areas where enhanced intensive biogenic, anthropogenic and biomass burning emissions occur. Special attention is given to the evaluation of the importance of the oxidation of anthropogenic precursors to the observed glyoxal levels relative to the biogenic ones, in places affected dominantly by humans (*e.g*. China and Europe) since our knowledge for the anthropogenic precursors forming glyoxal is currently limited. For this reason the 2003-2007 irradiance observations by SCHIAMACHY are analyzed to extract information on the CHOCHO vertical column levels above specific geo-locations and on its seasonal and annual variations. The existence of potential trends is also investigated.

The satellite data are reasonably reproduced by the 3-dimensional global chemistry transport model TM4. The model calculates that about 70 % of the observed glyoxal column above the industrialized areas is due to anthropogenic precursors highlighting the importance of human induced emissions for glyoxal levels. The differences between the satellite observations and the model results point to existing gaps in our understanding of the complex chemical system that is driving the levels of glyoxal in the troposphere.

Introduction

The importance of Volatile Organic Compounds (VOC) is mainly issued from their influence on climate by: a) ozone production and b) secondary organic aerosols (SOA) formation. VOCs are emitted by anthropogenic, biogenic and biomass burning sources but also they are produced indirectly during the transformation of primary VOCs. Note that about 90 % of the VOC emissions are from the biosphere and therefore are climate driven. Given their short lifetime, several VOCs can be found almost exclusively near the sources areas. The large number of VOCs present in the atmosphere imposes the study of secondary species distributions that are produced during the oxidation of primary VOC. Some of these secondary compounds are considered as key intermediates of the total oxidation processes and the study of their mixing ratios or/and column densities will add substantial information to our understanding of the chemical processes in the atmosphere. Among these species is the glyoxal (CHOCHO), which has only recently being observed from space [Wittrock *et al.,* 2006]. Given the short lifetime of CHOCHO (1.5-6 hours) [Volkamer *et al.*, 2005; Fu *et al.,* 2007; Myriokefalitakis *et al.*, 2007] this molecule can be used as a good indicator for areas with enhanced photochemical activities.

Glyoxal is a small dicarbonyl compound with characteristic absorption peaks mainly at the VIS region (425-457nm). The measurements are conduced by the SCIAMACHY instrument which is on board of the ENVISAT satellite. It is designed to measure sunlight, transmitted, reflected and scattered by the Earth's atmosphere or surface in the ultraviolet, visible and near infrared [Burrows *et al.,* 1995]. The sun-synchronous, near polar orbit of the satellite has a local equator crossing time of 10:00am and global coverage is achieved within 6 days. The respective analysis of the data is performed by applying the Differential Absorption Optical Spectroscopy [Platt, 1994] and then converting the obtained slant columns (SC) to vertical columns (VC) via an air mass factor.

The measurements have been compared comparison with the results of the 3-D global atmospheric chemistry transport model TM4, [Myriokefalitakis *et al.,* 2007] and the model has been further applied to analyze CHOCHO budget. TM4 has 31 vertical hybrid layers from the surface to 10 hPa and can run in two different horizontal resolutions, the low resolution of $6^o \times 4^o$ in longitude and latitude and the high resolution of $3^o \times 2^o$. The model's input meteorology comes from the ECMWF operational data for 2005 and is updated every 3 to 6 hours.

Scientific results and highlights

The mean glyoxal vertical column densities retrieved from the SCIAMACHY observations during the period 2003-2007 are depicted in Figure 1.

As observed, glyoxal values range from below the detection limit (2×10^{14} molecules·cm^{-2}) to 1×10^{15} molecules·cm^{-2}. In some cases, the monthly mean values exceeded the 10^{15} molecules·cm^{-2} level (not presented here).

As shown in Figure 1, glyoxal presents enhanced columns both above regions with biomass burning activities and regions with intense biogenic emissions (*e.g.* east coast of USA). A clear glyoxal signal can be also identified when focusing above megacities. The observed annual mean vertical column of glyoxal (VC_{CHOCHO}) above the 30 most populated areas of the globe was 3.5 (± 2.0) × 10^{14} molecules·cm^{-2}. This value is about 30 % lower than CHOCHO columns observed above biogenic emission regions. Remarkably, the vertical columns of formaldehyde extracted for the anthropogenically and biogenically influenced selected areas were about the same. Therefore the ratio of CHOCHO/HCHO is larger above the biogenic regions (0.050 ± 0.025) in comparison to that over the anthropogenic regions (0.037 ± 0.014).

During summer the CHOCHO produced from VOC species oxidation dominates glyoxal removal by photodissociation and oxidation mainly by the OH radicals, leading to a net increase in glyoxal column compared to winter. On the opposite, during winter the balance between production and removal results to lower vertical CHOCHO columns, possibly due to both the lower photochemical production of glyoxal that is initiated by the low wintertime OH levels and increased removal by wet deposition.

To further investigate glyoxal formation from anthropogenic precursors and its seasonal variability, the global 3-dimensional chemistry transport model of the troposphere TM4 has been used. The chemical production of glyoxal is calculated to equal about 55 Tg y^{-1} with 75 % produced from biogenic hydrocarbons oxidation, 14 % from acetylene, 3 % from ethene and propene and 8 % from aromatic chemistry [Myriokefalitakis *et al.*, 2007]. Above the industrialized areas mainly in the northern hemisphere, up to 70 % of the CHOCHO column is linked to anthropogenic precursors. Finally, the characteristic

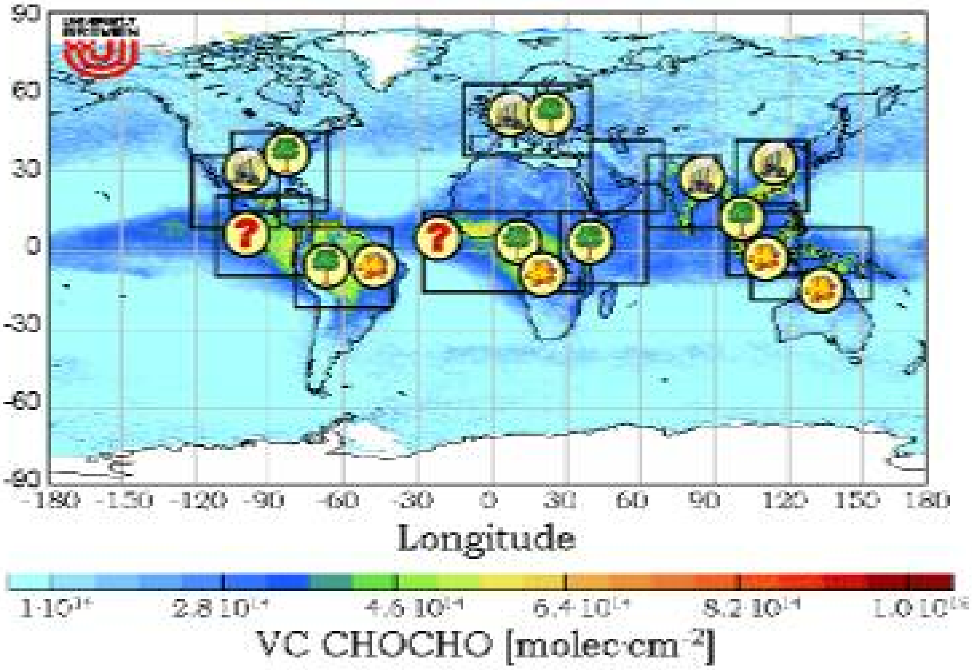


Figure 1. Global multi-annual composite of CHOCHO as observed by SCIAMACHY for the period 2003-2005. High values of CHOCHO are observed above industrial areas (factories), biogenic sources (trees), biomass burning (fire) and oceans (question mark).

seasonal variation retrieved from SCIAMACHY data above both biogenic and anthropogenic sources is also reproduced from the model simulations. In general, the satellite and modeled results are in a good agreement, nevertheless differences above areas with enhanced VC_{CHOCHO} values, for example, above oceans, provide space for further improvements.

References

Burrows, J. P., Hölzle, E., Goede, A. P. H., Visser, H., and Fricke, W.: SCIAMACHY – Scanning Imaging Absorption Spectrometer for Atmospheric Cartography, *Acta Astronautica*, **35**, 5 445–451, 1995.

Fu, M., Jacob, D.J., Wittrock, F., Burrows, J.P., Vrekoussis, M: Global Budgets of Atmospheric Glyoxal and Methylglyoxal, and Implications for Formation of Secondary Organic Aerosols, submitted to JGR, Oct 2007.

Myriokefalitakis, S., Vrekoussis M., Tsigaridis K., Wittrock F., Richter A., Brühl, C., Volkamer R. , Burrows J.P., Kanakidou M: Anthropogenic Contribution to Glyoxal Signal As Observed From Space, To be submitted to ACPD, Nov. 2007.

Platt, U: Differential optical absorption spectroscopy (DOAS). In: M.W. Sigrist, Editor, *Air Monitoring by Spectroscopic Techniques*, *Chem. Anal. Ser.* vol. 127, John Wiley, New York, 27–84, 1994.

Volkamer, R., L. T. Molina, M. J. Molina, T. Shirley, and W. H. Brune, DOAS measurement of glyoxal as an indicator for fast VOC chemistry in urban air, *Geophys.Res. Lett.*, **32,** L08806, doi:10.1029/2005GL022616, 2005

Wittrock, F., Richter, R., Oetjen, H., Burrows, J.P., Kanakidou, M., Myriokefalitakis, S., Volkamer, V., Beirle, S., Platt, U., Wagner, T.: Simultaneous global observations of glyoxal and formaldehyde from space, *Geophys.Res. Lett*, **33**, L16804, doi:10.1029/2006GL026310, 2006.

Long-term Observations of Nitrate Radicals in the Marine Boundary Layer of a Remote Area.

A contribution to the ACCENT CCAQ: Group 1

M. Vrekoussis[1,3], N. Mihalopoulos[1], E. Gerasopoulos[1,4], M. Kanakidou[1],
P. J. Crutzen[2] and J. Lelieveld[2]

[1] *Environmental Chemical Processes Laboratory, Department of Chemistry, University of Crete,*
P.O. Box 2208, 71003, Voutes, Heraklion, Greece
[2] *Max-Planck-Institut für Chemie, Abt. Luftchemie, Mainz, Germany*
[3] *Institute of Environmental Physics and Remote Sensing IUP/IFE, Uni. Bremen, Germany*
[4] *Institute of Environmental Research and Sustainable Development,*
National Observatory of Athens, Athens, Greece

Summary

Nitrate (NO_3) radicals are among the three major oxidants in the troposphere. Extended observations of nitrate (NO_3) radicals were performed in the atmosphere over the north coast of Crete Island in Greece (Finokalia station) for more than two years (2001-2003). Average NO_3 values were found to follow a distinct seasonality. The highest mixing ratios were observed in summer (5.6 ± 1.2 pptv) and the lowest in winter (1.2 ± 1.2 pptv). Concurrent measurements of ancillary chemical species and meteorological parameters conducted at Finokalia, revealed that NO_3 correlates positively with temperature and negatively with relatively humidity (both climate driven parameters) and to a lesser extend with ozone (a pollutant and a greenhouse gas). The analysis pointed out that for this area the major sink of the nitrate radicals is the heterogeneous reaction of dinitrogen pentoxide (N_2O_5) on aqueous particles. However, the gas phase reactions proved to have an elevated importance during spring and early summer. Chemical interactions of naturally emitted dimethylsulfide and isoprene with NO_3 radicals of human origin are evaluated to be a significant source of nutrients in the area.

Introduction

NO_3 radicals are among the three most important oxidants of the troposphere together with OH radicals and ozone molecules. They regulate the self cleaning efficiency of the atmosphere and consequently the quality of the air and the climate itself. Nitrate radicals undergo gas phase reactions with Volatile Organic Compounds (VOCs) [Atkinson, 2000]. Depending on the reaction rates of VOCs with the atmospheric oxidants, there are several compounds which are more reactive towards NO_3 than hydroxyl (OH) radicals. For example, dimethylsulfide (DMS) [Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2004], isoprene [Liakakou *et al.*, 2007], monoterpenes, alkenes, aromatics are among those species. NO_3 radical reactions also contribute to the conversion of NOx to reactive nitrogen [Allan *et al.*, 2000] forming nitric acid (HNO_3) and particulate nitrate (NO_3^-) [Brown *et al,* 2004; Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2006] and subsequently removal by wet and dry deposition.

Due to the high spatial and temporal variability of NO_3 radicals, only a limited number of observations of these species are available in the literature [Carslaw *et al.*, 1997, Allan *et al.*, 2000, Brown *et al.*, 2003; Saiz-Lopez *et al.*, 2006] and even less provide long-observations [Heinz *et al.*, 1996; Geyer *et al.*, 2001; Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2007].

Scientific activities

The objective of this work was to monitor nitrate radical levels on a long time scale, to identify the factors controlling their mixing ratios and their production rates, as well as to provide information on their sinks and the respective consequences to the biogeochemical cycling of nitrogen.

The NO_3 radicals were retrieved from spectra obtained using a long-path differential absorption spectroscopy instrument - DOAS (10.4 km - Xe 500W lamp). NO_3 is detected in the VIS region. Supportive information for understanding of the NO_3 chemistry has been obtained from observations of relevant chemical compounds and meteorological parameters. Special focus is put on the study of the two major precursors of NO_3, nitrogen dioxide (measured by DOAS) and ozone (measured by a UV absorption instrument - Dasibi).

Scientific results and highlights

Monthly mean NO_3 radicals observations vary from below the pptv level to about 10 pptv with maximum values exceeding 120 pptv (Figure 1). NO_3 radicals presented a clear seasonal variation with higher values in summer and lower in winter. The NO_3 radicals' annual average for the period June 2001 to September 2003 was 4.2 ± 2.3 pptv and their mean lifetime has been determined equal to 5 minutes. Single and multiple regression analyses of the NO_3 data in conjunction with a series of individual variable-parameters, namely ozone, nitrogen dioxide, radon, temperature, relative humidity and wind speed, revealed that NO_3 levels are mainly controlled by the temperature (positive correlation) and the relative humidity (negative correlation) and to a lesser extend ozone (positive correlation). These relationships indicate the existence of potential feedback mechanisms between climate, which is affecting temperature and relative humidity, and NO_3 driven chemistry, which is affecting the biogeochemical cycle of nitrogen and indirectly the levels of radiatively active atmospheric trace constituents like ozone and aerosols.

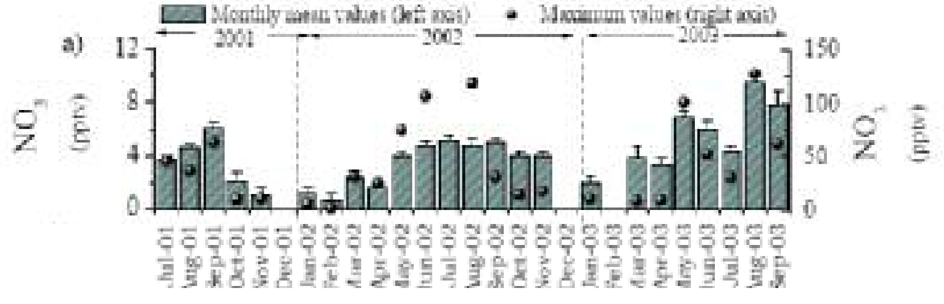


Figure 1. Monthly mean mixing ratios (left axis – bars) of nitrate radicals and their standard deviation. Black circles depict the maxima of NO_3 (right axis) [From Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2007].

Taking into account the respective reactions of NO_3 radical production and degradation, Vrekoussis *et al.* [2007] found that the major loss pathway of NO_3 radicals in this remote coastal region is the indirect loss via conversion to N_2O_5 followed by heterogeneous removal processes. This is supported by Figure 2a which presents scatter plots of the logarithmic correlation between the NO_3 lifetime and the NO_2 concentrations for different relative humidity values. Note that when the direct sinks are negligible, the NO_3 lifetime is proportional to the inverse of the NO_2 mixing ratio [Heinz *et al.*, 1997; Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2007]. The resulted slope is close to the "ideal" -1 under high relative humidity values, pointing to the existence of indirect sinks of NO_3 related to atmospheric water vapour.

However, direct losses from homogeneous gas phase reactions are not negligible and play a significant role in the night-time chemistry during spring and summer.

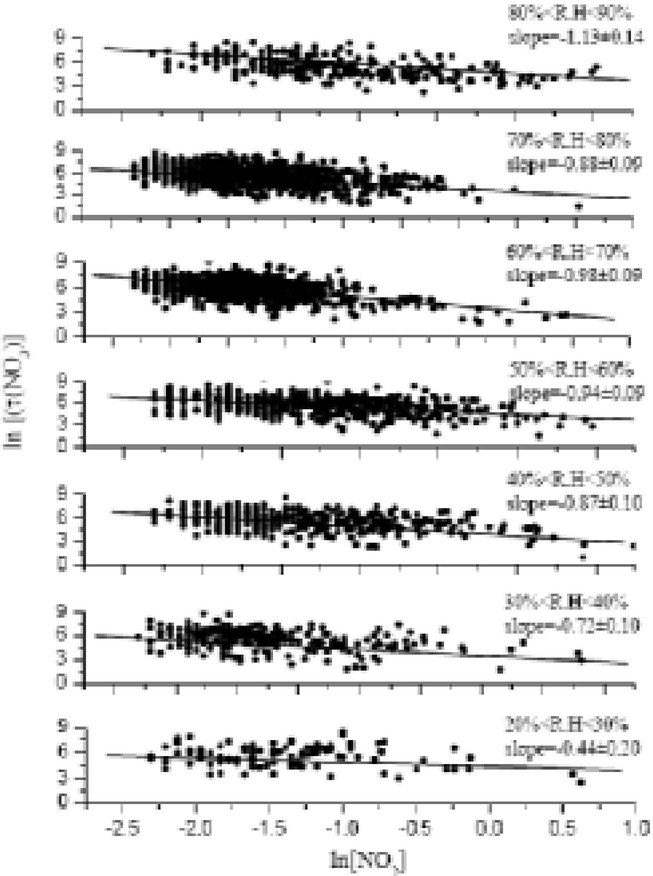


Figure 2. Correlation of the logarithm of the lifetime of NO_3 radicals and the logarithm of NO_2 at different humidity ranges (20 to 90 %) [From Vrekoussis *et al.*, 2007].

Finally, it was found that NO_3 radicals contribute about 50-65 % in the total production rates of nitric acid (HNO_3) and nitrates (NO_3^-) [Vrekoussis *et al.,* 2006], depending on the season. In addition, DMS reaction with NO_3 radicals contributes by 25-30 % to the diurnal mean HNO_3 formation in the area. The above demonstrate the importance of the nighttime chemistry and significant interactions between natural and anthropogenic emissions in the area. Both DMS natural emissions and NO_3 radical chemical sources and sinks terms are strongly affected by climate. In turn, since they affect aerosol and O_3 levels in the troposphere they feedback on climate. However, the extent of this feedback mechanism has to be determined.

References

Allan, B. J., Mc Figgans, G., Plane, J. M. C., Coe, H., and Mc Fadyen, G. G.: The nitrate radical in the remote marine boundary layer, *J. Geophys. Res.,* **105**(D19), 24 191–24 204, 2000.

Atkinson, R.: Atmospheric chemistry of VOCs and NOx, *Atmos. Environ*., **34** (12–14), 2063–2101, 2000.

Brown, S. S., Stark, H., Ryerson, T. B., Williams, E. J., Nicks Jr., D. K., Trainer, M., Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Ravishankara, A. R.: Nitrogen oxides in the nocturnal boundary layer: Simultaneous in situ measurements of NO_3, N_2O_5, NO_2, NO, and O_3, *J. Geophys. Res*., **108**(D9), 4299, doi:10.1029/2002JD002917, 2003.

Brown, S. S., Dibb, J. E., Stark, H., Aldener, M., Vozella, M., Whitlow, S., Williams, E. J., Lerner, B. M., Jakoubek, R., Middlebrook, A. M, DeGouw, J. A.,Warneke, C., Goldan, P. D., Kuster, W. C., Angevine, W. M., Sueper, D. T., Quinn, P. K., Bates, T. S., Meagher, J. F., Fehsenfeld, F. C., and Ravishankara, A. R.: Nighttime removal of NOx in the summer marine boundary layer, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **31**, L07108, doi:10.1029/2004GL019412, 2004.

Carslaw, N., Carpenter, L. J., Plane, J. M. C., Allan, B. J., Burgress, R. A., Clemitshaw, K. C., Coe, H., and Penkett, S. A.: Simultaneous observations of nitrate and peroxy radicals in the marine boundary layer, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **102** (D15), 18 917–18 934, 1997.

Geyer, A., Ackermann, R., Dubois, R., Lohrmann, B., Muller, T., and Platt, U.: Long term observation of Nitrate radicals in the continental layer near Berlin, *Atmos. Environ*., **35**, 3619–3631, 2001.

Heintz, F., Platt, U., Flentje, H., and Dubois, R.: Long term observation of Nitrate radicals at the Tor Stations, Kap Arkona (R¨ugen), *J. Geophys. Res*., **101** (D17), 22 891–22 910, 1996.

Liakakou, E., Vrekoussis, M., Bonsang, B., Donousis, Ch., Kanakidou, M., and Mihalopoulos, N.: Isoprene above the Eastern Mediterranean: Seasonal variation and contribution to the oxidation capacity of the atmosphere, *Atmos. Environ*., **41(5)**, 1002– 1010, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2006.09.034, 2007.

Saiz-Lopez, A., Shillito, J. A., Coe, H., and Plane, J. M. C.: Measurements and modelling of I_2, IO, OIO, BrO and NO_3 in the mid-latitude marine boundary layer, *Atmos. Chem. Phys*., **6**, 1513–1528, 2006.

Vrekoussis, M., Kanakidou, M., Mihalopoulos, N., Crutzen, P. J., Lelieveld, J., Perner, D., Berresheim, H., and Baboukas, E.: Role of the NO_3 radicals in the oxidation processes in the eastern Mediterranean troposphere during the MINOS campaign, *Atmos, Chem, Phys.,* **4**, 169–182, 2004.

Vrekoussis, M., Liakakou, H., Mihalopoulos, N., Kanakidou, M., Crutzen, P. J., and Lelieveld J.: Formation of HNO_3 and NO_3^- in the anthropogenically-influenced eastern Mediterranean marine boundary layer, *Geophys. Res. Lett*., **33**, L05811, doi:10.1029/2005GL025069, 2006.

Vrekoussis, M., Mihalopoulos, N., Gerasopoulos, E., Kanakidou, M., Crutzen, P. J. and Lelieveld J. : Two-years of NO3 radical observations in the boundary layer over the Eastern Mediterranean *Atmos. Chem. Phys*., 7, 315-327, 2007.

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data,
Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2),
BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

11 Contributions from Group 2 Participants

Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions with changing temperature and land use

Scaling Issues, with Particular Reference to Biogenic VOC Emissions

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

J. Neil Cape

*Centre for Ecology & Hydrology, Edinburgh Research Station, Bush Estate,
Penicuik EH26 0QB, U.K.*

Summary

This contribution highlights recent issues concerning biogenic VOC emissions and the implications for scaling data and processes used in modelling both regional and global effects of climate change.

Introduction

The prediction of future effects of climate change on land surface/atmosphere interactions relies on accurate models of the driving forces and responses, so that present knowledge of processes and mechanisms can be used appropriately to forecast likely outcomes, based on a range of possible climate change scenarios. However, the models that are used have been developed for application at different temporal and spatial scales, and these are not always recognised when considering model outputs. At the global scale, climate change is usually modelled over periods of 20 – 100 years, and assumptions have to be made about what is likely to change (and can be modelled) and what may stay constant (or may be regarded as having little net effect over the time period). However, changes to some major drivers can sometimes be ignored because they are too difficult to measure or predict – of which changing land use is one of the most important.

Future patterns of land use

When considering scenarios for the emissions of biogenic VOCs the impact of land use, or quantity and quality of vegetation, is recognised as important in determining the types and amounts of VOCs emitted. The effects of temperature on BVOC emissions can be estimated based on the 'Guenther algorithm' [Guenther *et al.*, 1995, Simpson *et al.*, 1999], and a potential increase in emitting surface (above-ground biomass, or leaf area index LAI) based on the response of vegetation to increased carbon dioxide concentrations. Both effects would tend to enhance the magnitude of BVOC emissions, but are generally based on patterns of vegetation and land use that are typical of the current day. Although the effects of CO_2 'fertilization' have been incorporated into estimates of future vegetation growth, the role of airborne nitrogen (N) deposition and increased mineralization of soil N [Bytnerowicz *et al.*, 2007] have not in general been included in such models [Cowling and Field, 2003]. Whether vegetation can utilise (man-made) additions of N to an ecosystem may well depend on the availability of other essential plant nutrients – the forest 'decline' in Germany in the mid 1980s was exacerbated by induced deficiencies in magnesium in forest soils [Schulze, 1989]. In general, our knowledge of future patterns of N emissions and deposition, and the role of soil composition in determining the overall effect on vegetation growth, is not well understood, nor yet incorporated fully into models.

However, we know that land use changes also occur on decadal timescales or less, driven by economic and social factors that have little directly to do with climate change. Not only are these likely to change the amounts of BVOC emitted, but also the types of

BVOC, with profound implications for subsequent atmospheric chemical reactions leading to formation of particles or ozone. Examples are the conversion of rain forest (isoprene/monoterpene emissions) to soya (oxygenated VOCs) or oil palms, or of arable crops to biofuels (*e.g.* poplar, a major isoprene emitter). Even without major changes, farmers are likely to use new varieties of crops that are more suited to their particular climate and soil regimes as these gradually change, and it is unlikely that the new varieties will have the same BVOC emission characteristics as the old ones. More generally, practices such as slash and burn agriculture will influence the extent of biomass burning and the associated VOC emissions.

Such changes affect large areas of land and are rapid on the time scale of most GCM/chemistry models aimed at predicting the state of the atmosphere in the latter half of this century. Details of the precise algorithms used, or the emission factors to be used for tropical vegetation, may be irrelevant compared to such changes. Moreover, climate change itself may lead to land use and vegetation changes that are not caused by economic or social factors, such as progressive desertification in some regions, increased vegetation growth in others, or increased risk of major pest-related damage. There is a clear need for better maps of current land-use (cover, species composition, growing season), and estimates of the uncertainties involved in extrapolating land use and vegetation changes globally into the future.

Timescales for change

Some information on the likely ‘fertilizer’ effects of CO_2 is already available from controlled experiments, especially now that large-scale experiments have been running over several years with mixtures of species [Karnosky *et al.*, 2007]. This led to recognition that processes of adaptation and acclimation occur in the field, and take time, and that predictions based on experimental manipulation under laboratory conditions over short time periods may not adequately represent the long-term (decadal) responses that are likely to occur as a result of increased CO_2 concentrations. Some of the other responses to climate change used in global models may be similarly inappropriate for predicting responses on decadal time scales. For example, the ‘Guenther algorithm’ for BVOC release was largely generated using temperature changes over a few hours on ‘non-adapted’ vegetation. This may be appropriate for looking at the release of VOCs from storage pools [Filella *et al.*, 2007], where the process involved is one of equilibration between dissolved and airborne material, but provides little information on the role of temperature changes in the induction of gene expression (which may take hours to days), or both intra- and inter-specific selection of better adapted genotypes (which may take years to centuries, depending on the plant type).

There has been recent debate as to whether increased CO_2 concentrations will inhibit isoprene emission from plants [Arneth *et al.*, 2007]. The evidence for this is clear from short-term experiments, but the long-term implications are not well understood [Calfapietra *et al.*, 2007], because it is not known whether adaptation and acclimation will occur. Attempts to model the process at a biochemical level may provide better understanding of the underlying drivers [Monson *et al.*, 2007], but will not necessarily predict the selection pressures that could lead to adaptation over decades. Similarly, there is evidence appearing that rates of BVOC emission from some species may depend upon the nutritional status of the vegetation [Ormeno *et al.*, 2007]; if enhanced vegetation growth, because of higher CO_2 concentrations or deposition of anthropogenic N, leads to nutrient depletion then there may be changes to the pattern of BVOC emission.

One of the climatic factors known to influence BVOC emissions is the soil water status. Reductions in water availability over hours or days can reduce BVOC emissions by restricting stomatal opening, but prolonged drought may lead to severe plant stress, and greatly enhanced BVOC emissions as an acute response. Separating these processes in modelling long-term changes is going to be difficult.

Spatial scales in models

One of the problems of accommodating dynamic processes in models that occur on different time-scales is the interaction between the dynamical changes and the spatial dimensions of the model. It has already been documented that the assumption of 'instant mixing' of the atmosphere within a numerical model cell leads to apparently faster chemical reactions, i.e. as grid cells are smaller and spatial resolution increases, the rate of production of ozone appears to decrease [Stevenson, *et al.*, 2006]. This can cause real problems of interpretation – a recent set of field and aircraft measurements of BVOC fluxes from tropical rainforest (which incidentally agreed reasonably well with predictions of 'bottom up' emission models) could only be reconciled with the measured air concentrations of the BVOC species by assuming that the actual hydroxyl radical concentrations (OH.) were an order of magnitude greater than used in the atmospheric chemistry models used to interpret the data [Kuhn, *et al.*, 2007]. This may have been a problem associated with spatial heterogeneity, or may highlight our deficiencies in understanding rapid reactions of BVOCs in tropical conditions.

In terms of interaction at the surface, the vertical profile in concentrations needs to be represented correctly to estimate the concentration at the surface that drives dry deposition. The errors caused by instantaneous vertical mixing in the lowest grid cell of an atmospheric model have been appreciated, and steps taken to adjust for the vertical profile at the sub-grid scale [O'Connor *et al.*, 2004]. However, physical processes such as deep convection are still poorly represented at a sub-grid scale in models, leading to uncertainties in the actual vertical distribution of gases such as ozone [Wild, 2007]. This has implications for all models that attempt to predict future patterns of ozone concentration and deposition in a climate where increasing intensity of deep convection are predicted.

Conclusions

Better knowledge of the future impacts of climate change on land-surface interactions would be gained by:

> Better current-day global maps of vegetation, in terms of cover and species distribution.
>
> Better estimates of future vegetation cover, taking into account changes related to economic and social pressures as well as the effects of changes in climate.
>
> Models of interactions between climate change, atmospheric change and their combined effects on BVOC emissions that take into account the possibility of adaptation and acclimation, at the plant, species and ecosystem level.
>
> Better awareness of the spatial and temporal heterogeneity of the processes being modelled.

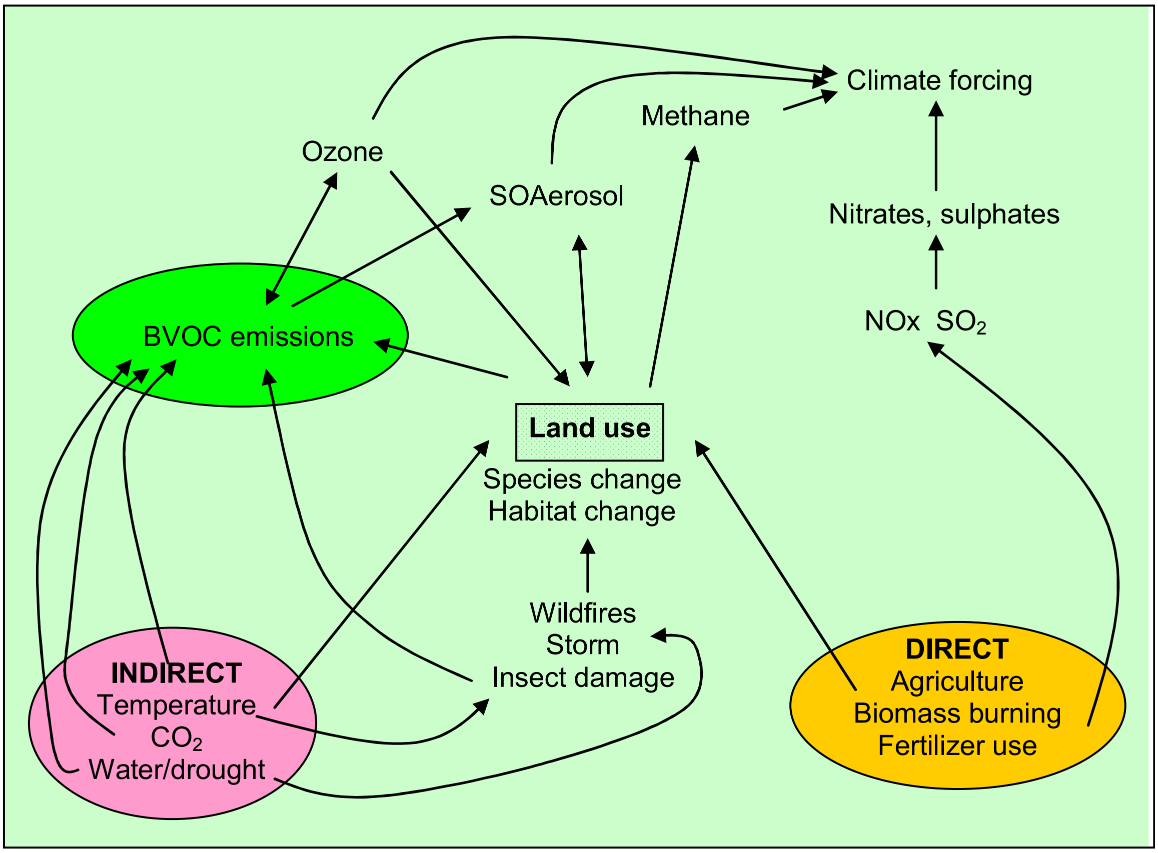


Figure 1. Schematic of processes related to climate change that have an impact on land use, and therefore on emissions of BVOC, leading to changes in atmospheric composition and chemistry.

References

Arneth A., P.A. Miller, M. Scholze, T. Hickler, G. Schurgers, B. Smith and I.C. Prentice, 2007, CO_2 inhibition of global terrestrial isoprene emissions: Potential implications for atmospheric chemistry. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **34**

Bytnerowicz A., K. Omasa and E. Paoletti, 2007, Integrated effects of air pollution and climate change on forests: A northern hemisphere perspective. *Environmental Pollution*, **147**, 438-445

Calfapietra C., A.E. Wiberley, T.G. Falbel, A.R. Linskey, G.S. Mugnozza, D.F. Karnosky, F. Loreto and T.D. Sharkey, 2007, Isoprene synthase expression and protein levels are reduced under elevated O_3 but not under elevated CO_2 (FACE) in field-grown aspen trees. *Plant Cell and Environment*, **30**, 654-661

Cowling S.A. and C.B. Field, 2003, Environmental control of leaf area production: Implications for vegetation and land-surface modeling. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **17**, 1007, doi:1010.1029/2002GB001915

Filella I., M.J. Wilkinson, J. Llusia, C.N. Hewitt and J. Penuelas, 2007, Volatile organic compounds emissions in Norway spruce (Picea abies) in response to temperature changes. *Physiologia Plantarum*, **130**, 58-66

Guenther A., C.N. Hewitt, D. Erickson, R. Fall, C. Geron, T. Graedel, P. Harley, L. Klinger, M. Lerdau, W.A. McKay, T. Pierce, B. Scholes, R. Steinbrecher, R. Tallamraju, J. Taylor and P. Zimmerman, 1995, A Global-Model of Natural Volatile Organic-Compound Emissions. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **100**, 8873-8892

Karnosky D.F., H. Werner, T. Holopainen, K. Percy, T. Oksanen, E. Oksanen, C. Heerdt, P. Fabian, J. Nagy, W. Heilman, R. Cox, N. Nelson and R. Matyssek, 2007, Free-Air Exposure Systems to Scale up Ozone Research to Mature Trees. *Plant Biology*, 181-190

Kuhn U., M.O. Andreae, C. Ammann, A.C. Araújo, E. Brancaleoni, P. Ciccioli, T. Dindorf, M. Frattoni, L.V. Gatti, L. Ganzeveld, B. Kruijt, J. Lelieveld, J. Lloyd, F.X. Meixner, A.D. Nobre, U. Pöschl, C. Spirig, P. Stefani, A. Thielmann, R. Valentini and J. Kesselmeier, 2007, Isoprene and monoterpene fluxes from Central Amazonian rainforest inferred from tower-based and airborne measurements, and implications on the atmospheric chemistry and the local carbon budget. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7**, 2855-2879

Monson R.K., N. Trahan, T.N. Rosenstiel, P. Veres, D. Moore, M. Wilkinson, R.J. Norby, A. Volder, M.G. Tjoelker, D.D. Briske, D.F. Karnosky and R. Fall, 2007, Isoprene emission from terrestrial ecosystems in response to global change: minding the gap between models and observations. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society a-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **365,** 1677-1695

O'Connor F.M., K.S. Law, J.A. Pyle, H. Barjat, N. Brough, K. Dewey, T. Green, K. J. and G. Phillips, 2004, Tropospheric ozone budget: regional and global calculations. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions*, **4**, 991-1036

Ormeno E., A. Bousquet-Melou, J.P. Mevy, S. Greff, C. Robles, G. Bonin and C. Fernandez, 2007, Effect of intraspecific competition and substrate type on terpene emissions from some Mediterranean plant species. *Journal of Chemical Ecology*, **33**, 277-286

Schulze E.-D., 1989, Air Pollution and Forest Decline in a Spruce (*Picea abies*) Forest. *Science***, 244**, 776-783

Simpson D., W. Winiwarter, G. Borjesson, S. Cinderby, A. Ferreiro, A. Guenther, C.N. Hewitt, R. Janson, M.A.K. Khalil, S. Owen, T.E. Pierce, H. Puxbaum, M. Shearer, U. Skiba, R. Steinbrecher, L. Tarrason and M.G. Oquist, 1999, Inventorying emissions from nature in Europe. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **104**, 8113-8152

Stevenson D.S., F.J. Dentener, M.G. Schultz, K. Ellingsen, T.P.C. van Noije, O. Wild, G. Zeng, M. Amann, C.S. Atherton, N. Bell, D.J. Bergmann, I. Bey, T. Butler, J. Cofala, W.J. Collins, R.G. Derwent, R.M. Doherty, J. Drevet, H.J. Eskes, A.M. Fiore, M. Gauss, D.A. Hauglustaine, L.W. Horowitz, I.S.A. Isaksen, M.C. Krol, J.F. Lamarque, M.G. Lawrence, V. Montanaro, J.F. Muller, G. Pitari, M.J. Prather, J.A. Pyle, S. Rast, J.M. Rodriguez, M.G. Sanderson, N.H. Savage, D.T. Shindell, S.E. Strahan, K. Sudo and S. Szopa, 2006, Multimodel ensemble simulations of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **111**, D08301

Wild O., 2007, Modelling the global tropospheric ozone budget: exploring the variability in current models. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **7**, 2643-2660

Modelling NO Emission from Soils on a Regional Scale

A contribution to the ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

Marie-Noëlle Rolland[1], Benoît Gabrielle[1], Patricia Laville[1], Matthias Beekmann[2], Gabriele Curci[2], Jean-Marc Gilliot[1], Dalila Hadjar[1], Joel Michelin[1] and Pierre Cellier[1]

[1] INRA, UMR1091 INRA/AgroParisTech "Environnement et Grandes Cultures",
78850, Thiverval-Grignon, France
[2] CNRS, UMR 7583 CNRS / Univ. Paris 12 and 7 "Laboratoire Interuniversitaire des Systèmes
Atmosphériques", 94010 Créteil, France

Summary

NO emissions from soils might be very variable in space and time, due to the influence of such drivers as soil conditions, agricultural practices (crop, fertilisation) and climate. It is thus important to account for these influences when estimating emissions in chemistry-transport models. We propose a methodology to estimate NO emission from soil with high resolution and considering the influence of environmental and agronomic factors. It is based on the crop model CERES-EGC and the use of databases on soils, crops and agricultural practices given by the agricultural census. The meteorological database is provided by the mesoscale model MM5. The results showed the main sources of variation of NO emissions, and their sensitivity ot changing climate, as well as the complexity of interactions between environmental factors such as temperature and soil water content.

Introduction

Agricultural soils have been recognized as a significant source of nitric oxide (NO) in a large panel of scientific papers [Davidson and Kingerlee, 1997] but their contribution is still very uncertain. Moreover, they might influence significantly tropospheric ozone chemistry in rural areas, where ozone production might be limited by NO_x concentration because the NO_x emissions from combustion are smaller. In such conditions, the magnitude of NO emissions from soils, their timing relative to the period of ozone peaks and their localization at regional scale are highly required to predict ozone peaks, especially in the vicinity of urban areas.

The production of NO in soils is linked to the transformation of nitrogen in soils, mainly the nitrification and denitrification processes [Garrido *et al.*, 2002]. Nitrification is an oxidation of NH_4^+ to NO_2^- and NO_3^-, which requires aerobic conditions. Denitrification is an anaerobic reduction of NO_3^- to gaseous form of N (N_2O, N_2, NO). NO production by soil is dominated by nitrification in temperate zones. The production of NO depends on environmental and agronomic factors, including cropping practices (fertilisation, soil tillage), soils characteristics and climate sequence. The former determines the dynamic of soil ammonium content and thereby nitrification activity, while the latter influences soil temperature and water filled pore space (WFPS), which is a proximate for soil oxygen concentration and a driver for gaseous diffusion [Linn and Doran, 1984]. Soil properties, as well as agricultural activities and practices might be very variable in space at regional scale, inducing variations in NO emission fields. Moreover climate conditions and the timing of agricultural practices induce large variation with time of NO emissions [Yienger and Levy, 1995; Laville *et al.*, 2005]. This means also that changes in land use and in agricultural practices in a near future, due to climate change as well to agricultural and environmental policies might modify emissions of NO from soils and from agricultural activities as a whole. This might have consequences on the ozone level at regional scale.

The objective of this study was to develop a detailed inventory of NO emissions from soils at regional scale accounting for soil conditions and agricultural practices in order to improve NO emission in ozone prediction models and to analyze possible trends in NO emissions due to climate change or changes in agricultural practices and policy. It has been applied in the Ile de France region, where large ozone peaks occur due to NOx and VOC emissions from the anthropogenic activities.

Methods

General approach

In order to account for the influence of the main drivers on NO emission from agricultural soils, we used a crop model, CERES-EGC. This model uses as input the soils conditions, standard meteorological data and agricultural practices and delivers as output the NO fluxes, evapotranspiration and soil temperature (see Fig. 1). This requires use of different geo-referenced databases and maps available from environmental agency, agricultural census and meteorological models. Data are available at a range of time scales, from hourly data (meteorological variables), annual data (agricultural practices) and one-off data (soil types). To simulate NO emission at regional scale, CERES-EGC is run over each area for all the combinations of crops and soil conditions. Then, an average NO emission for each area is calculated by weighing according to crop and soil type density. This gives a map of NO emission for every day of the year. This map will be transformed into a grid with 1 km resolution and will serve as input to the Chemistry Transport model Chimère (http://euler.lmd.polytechnique.fr/chimere/).

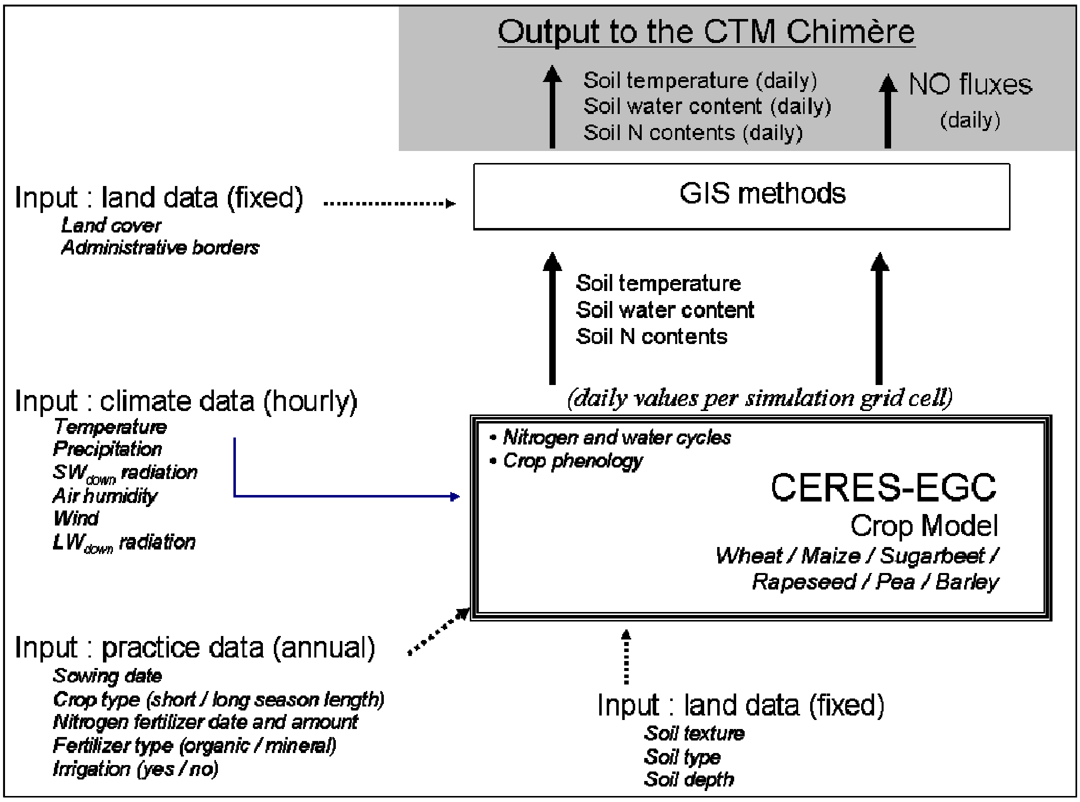


Figure 1. Diagram showing the functioning of the model

The crop model CERES-EGC

CERES-EGC was adapted from the CERES family of soil-crop models [Jones and Kiniry, 1986], with a focus on the simulation of environmental outputs such as nitrate leaching and gaseous emissions of NH_3, N_2O and NO[Gabrielle *et al.*, 2006]. CERES-EGC contains sub-models for the major processes governing cycles of water, carbon and nitrogen in the soil-crop system.

The NO *emission model*

For NO emissions, it includes the Laville *et al.* [2005] model, which simulates the production of NO in agricultural soils through the nitrification pathway. CERES-EGC predicts the driving variables of this NO production model using as input information on soil type, meteorological conditions and agricultural practices [Rolland *et al.*, 2007]. The nitrification pathway is based on Garrido *et al.* [2002] which expresses the total nitrification as the product of a potential rate with 3 functions related to soil temperature, water content and ammonium content, which are all calculated by the CERES-EGC model.

The databases

Agricultural information

Agricultural and forested areas cover 55 % and 23 % of the Ile de France region (12,072 km²), respectively. Agricultural information was available either at cantonal or department scale. There are approx. 300 cantons in the Ile de France region, and 8 departments among which 4 are almost entirely urban (Paris agglomeration).

Agricultural information was available from a service of the Ministry of Agriculture (http://www.agreste.agriculture.gouv.fr/) for areas by crops at cantonal scale and agricultural practices (sowing and fertilisation dates, average amounts of applied fertilisers) at the regional scale. The agricultural statistics showed that six crops (wheat, barley, maize, rapeseed, pea and sugar beet) and fallow soil covered 91 % of the agricultural area.

Soil database

14 soil types were derived for the Ile de France region from a 1:250,000 scale soil database produced by the INRA-InfoSol service (http://www.orleans.inra.fr/les_unites/us_infosol). The database was organized into geographical soil map units (SMU), based on main soil types and hydraulic characteristics.

Climate data

CERES-EGC requires solar radiation, minimum and maximum temperature at screen level, rainfall and evapo-transpiration. To derive those data at hourly timescale on a 5 km grid, the NCAR meso-scale model MM5 was used with a two-nesting procedure for the Ile de France domain. Hourly values were then converted to daily values as input to CERES-EGC. The evapo-transpiration was calculated from the daily values with the Penman equation.

Results

Time variations of NO *emissions*

Figure 2 shows the NO emission calculated by CERES-EGC for two crops (winter wheat and maize) and one set of soil and meteorological conditions, using the standard agricultural practices provided by the agricultural census. The crops were chosen to give the main variation in NO emission timing and range: wheat is a winter crop, sown in

October, fertilized in March and April and harvested in July, while maize is a spring crop, sown and fertilized in April/May and harvested in October.

It can be seen in Figure 2 that the timing of NO emission is tightly linked to fertilizer application. Emissions lasted 2-3 months after that period, and they are almost negligible (several g/ha/day) during the rest of the year. Moreover, NO emissions over the maize crop were approx. 50 % larger than over wheat: the cumulated emission over maize and wheat amounted to 6793 g/ha and 4439 g/ha over one year. This is certainly mainly due to the effect of temperature, as fertilizers are applied later, and thus in a warmer period over maize than over wheat (the amount of fertilizer was slightly larger over wheat than over maize).

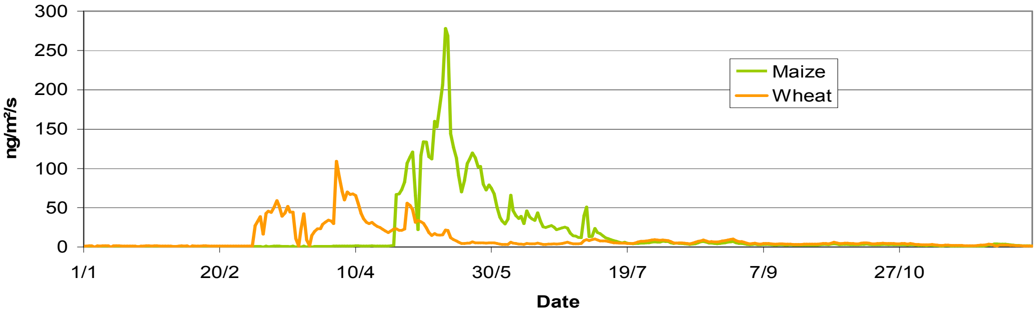


Figure 2. NO fluxes estimated by the CERES-EGC model for two crops, winter wheat (orange) and maize (green) for the year 2001.

Spatial variation in NO *emissions*

Figure 3 shows maps of cumulated NO emission from either wheat or maize crop over a 17 months period. This confirms larger emissions over maize, compared to wheat. A large heterogeneity in NO emission can be observed on both maps, with a range of 6 to 13 kg of NO per ha for maize and 3 to 6 kg for winter wheat, estimated over the 90 % most emitting SMUs. In both cases largest emissions are observed in the same zones: in the East of Paris and, to a lesser extent in the South and South-West.

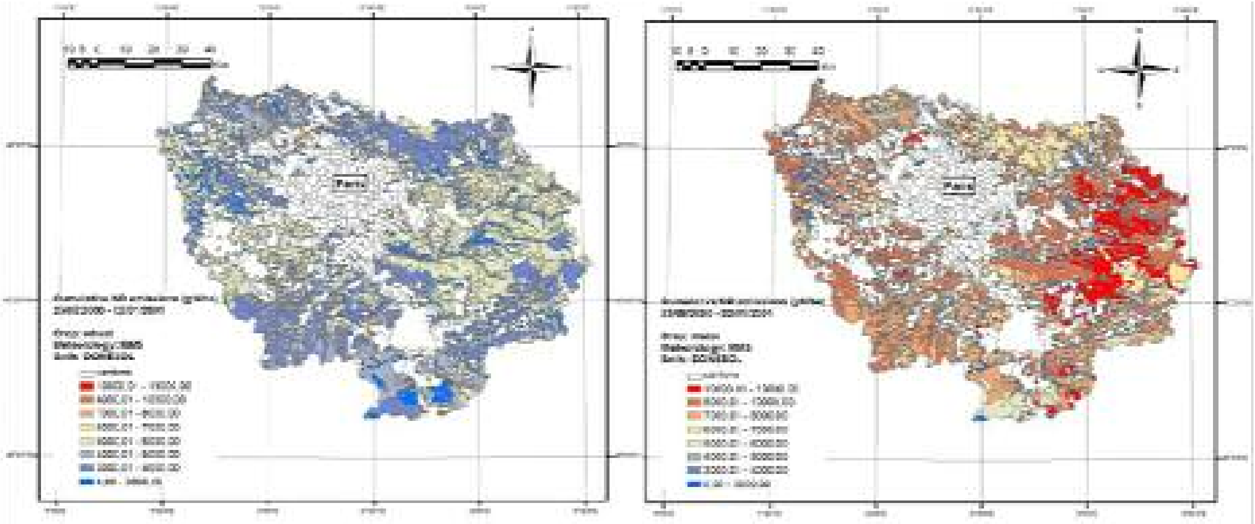


Figure 3. Cumulated NO emissions (in g/ha) for wheat (left) and maize (right) crop from August 1st 2000 to December 31st, 2001 over the Ile de France region. The homogeneous units are soil map units, corresponding to one soil type used in CERES-EGC. White units correspond to non agricultural soil, either forest soils or urban zones.

This corresponds mostly to the distribution of soils at regional scale. The largest emitters correspond to luvisols. Analyses using either the model with a unique soil and a changing meteorology or a unique meteorology and the soil map, confirmed that the soil conditions were a major driver of NO emissions. Moreover, a sensitivity study was performed on soil properties, crop types (including fertilization practices) and climate. It showed that the calculated emission were sensitive, by decreasing order, to soil type, crop type and climate.

Changes in **NO** *emissions in a warmer climate*

A very simple scenario was applied to our dataset. An increase in input air temperature of 2 °C was applied all over the year and at any time of the day. The relative variations in NO emissions shown on Figure 4 show that the response is very different for the two crops. An increase of 5-20 % was observed for the wheat crop, with the largest increase in the zones where large emissions occurred (East and West of Paris). In contrast, a decrease between 2 and 5 % was observed for most cases over maize. The decrease was the largest in the places where the emissions were the largest. In the case of wheat, the increase might be due to a temperature effect, while the decrease observed over maize might be due to a limitation due to water availability as a consequence of increased temperature.

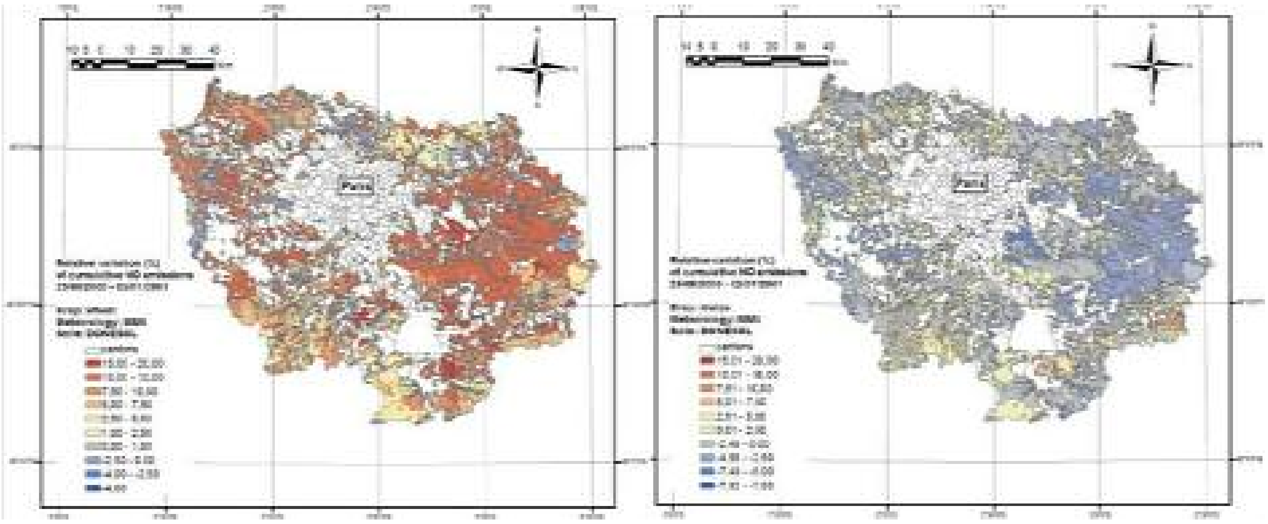


Figure 4. Relative changes in cumulated emissions shown in Fig. 3 for a 2°C increase in temperature

Conclusions

This approach highlighted the need to consider local characteristics such as soil type, crop type, agricultural practices and climate for estimating spatial and temporal variations in NO emission from soils. This might be of particular importance when agricultural areas are close to large urban areas where significant ozone production occurs in summer. This is the context of many large towns and many productive agricultural regions. As drier summer and earlier ozone peaks are expected, the pattern of NO emission might change in the next decades and the consequence on ozone concentrations should be considered. Then, accounting for time variation in NO emission will be especially important to provide realistic NO emissions in ozone prediction models during ozone peak episodes. This requires a model able to account for the main drivers of NO emissions, *i.e.* soil and crop type, agricultural practices and meteorological conditions. Moreover the input data must be available. This should not be a problem in most European countries, where soil maps are available, as well as agricultural statistics (crops, practices, fertilization) and high resolution meteorological data. The next step is to provide a CTM model with these NO emission varying in space and time to assess their impact on ozone peaks at regional scale.

This study also showed the complexity of interactions between environmental (soil, climate) and agronomic factors (crops, fertilization practices) and the need to account for these to analyse the effect of changing practices or changing climate on NO emissions. As a matter of fact, changing crops from *e.g.* spring crops to winter crops, following possible milder winters, might change NO emissions strength as well as emission patterns. Then, assessing the impact of climate change on NO emission also needs to consider changes in land use, choice and change in cropping systems and agricultural practices.

References

Davidson E.A. and W. Kingerlee, 1997. A global inventory of nitric oxide emissions from soils. *Nutr. Cycling Agroecosyst.*, **48**, 37-50.

Gabrielle B., P. Laville, C. Hénault, B. Nicoullaud and J.-C. Germon, 2006. Simulation of nitrous oxide emissions from wheat-cropped soils using CERES. *Nutr. Cycling Agroecosyst.*, **74**, 133-146.

Garrido F, C. Hénault, H. Gaillard, S. Perez and J.-C. Germon, 2002. N_2O and NO emissions by soils with low hydraulic potential. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **34**, 559-575.

Jones C. and J. Kiniry, 1986. CERES-N maize: a simulation model of maize growth and development. Texas A&M Press, College Station.

Laville P., C. Hénault, B. Gabrielle and D. Serça, 2005. measurement and modelling of NO fluxes on maize and wheat crops during their growing season. *Nutr. Cycling Agroecosyst.*, **72**, 159-171.

Linn D.M. and G.W. Doran, 1984. Effect of water-filled pore space on carbon dioxide and nitrous oxide production in tilled and non-tilled soils. *Soil Sc. Soc. Am. J.*, **48**, 1667-1672

Rolland M.N., B. Gabrielle, P. Laville, D. Serça, J. Cortinovis, E. Larmanou, S. Lehuger and P. Cellier, 2007. Modeling of nitric oxide emissions from temperature agricultural ecosystems. *Nutr. Cycling Agroecosyst.*, sous presse.

Simpson D. *et al.* (16 co-authors), 1999. Inventorying emissions from nature in Europe. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **D104**, 8113-8152.

Yienger J.J. and H. Levy, 1995. Empirical model of global soil biogenic NOx emissions . *J. Geophys. Res.*, **100** (D6), 11 447-11 464.

Effects of Changing Temperature on Leaf Surface Water-Film Chemistry and Trace Gas Exchange Processes over Terrestrial Vegetation

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Topic 2

Chris R. Flechard[1] and David Fowler[2]

[1]*Soils, Agronomy and Spatialization (SAS) unit, INRA, 65 rue de St-Brieuc,*
35042 Rennes, France
[2]*Centre for Ecology and Hydrology, Bush Estate, Penicuik, Midlothian EH26 0QB*

Summary

The potential effect of changing temperature on leaf surface water chemistry and trace gas exchange with the atmosphere is investigated from a theoretical viewpoint and using a dynamic chemical compensation point model applied to measured field data. The canopy resistance for SO_2 is expected to increase by 5-20 s m^{-1}, but the effect on R_cNH_3 is likely to be only of the order of 1-5 s m^{-1}, except where the NH_3 concentration is high, or where SO_2 oxidants are limiting. In dry conditions stomatal exchange becomes dominant, and stomatal compensation points for NH_3 would increase by +20-50 %, but the change in stomatal conductance is more uncertain, depending on land use and geographical location.

Introduction

The dry deposition of atmospheric trace gases to terrestrial vegetation is currently modelled in national or regional atmospheric transport models using canopy resistance (R_c) or canopy compensation point (χ_c) schemes [Smith *et al.*, 2000; Simpson *et al.*, 2003]. Both R_c and χ_c models require the quantification of a cuticular resistance (R_w or R_{ext}) to account for chemically-driven exchange processes occurring on the non-stomatal leaf surface [Sutton *et al.*, 1998]. The presence of water films or droplets caused by rain, dew, guttation or even deliquescing salts, is especially important for water-soluble trace gases such as NH_3 and SO_2, creating marked dynamics in exchange patterns with frequent wetting events and subsequent evaporation, so that R_w can be hysteresis-dependent [Flechard *et al.*, 1999].

The parameterizations for R_w that have been suggested over the years [Nemitz *et al.*, 2001, for a review], and implemented in European regional modelling studies [Smith *et al.*, 2000; Simpson *et al.*, 2003], are mostly based on relative humidity (RH) or vapour pressure deficit (VPD). These empirical schemes, derived from past field studies, do not address explicitly and mechanistically the combined effects of ambient temperature on solubility in water, solute dissociation equilibria and aqueous or heterogeneous reactions, such as SO_2 oxidation to SO_4^{2-}. This contribution seeks to estimate the extent to which a regional warming of a few K may shift the biosphere/atmosphere partitioning of gaseous pollutants.

Theoretical considerations

Trace gas solubility in water is given by the temperature-dependent *effective* Henry coefficient (K_h*), that results from the combination of the actual Henry coefficient K_h with the dissociation constant(s) of the hydrated molecule in water [Seinfeld and Pandis, 2006]. For NH_3 and SO_2, the ratio of dissolved + dissociated aqueous concentration to the partial pressure in air decreases with increasing temperature (at constant pH).

Figure 1a shows that the reduction in effective solubility even for a small temperature change (δT) of +1 to +5 K is significant, 10-50 % for NH_3, and 5-30 % for SO_2. Thus, at terrestrial sites where vegetation is wet typically half the time over the course of one year, the sink strength of water films for atmospheric gases should theoretically decrease. In sub-stomatal cavities and in the mesophyll where extra-cellular water is present the same theoretical effect should apply, and indeed K_h* has been suggested [Wesely *et al.*, 1989] as a scaling factor for mesophyll resistance. By the same mechanism, the NH_3 apoplastic compensation point rises exponentially with temperature [Sutton *et al.*, 1998].

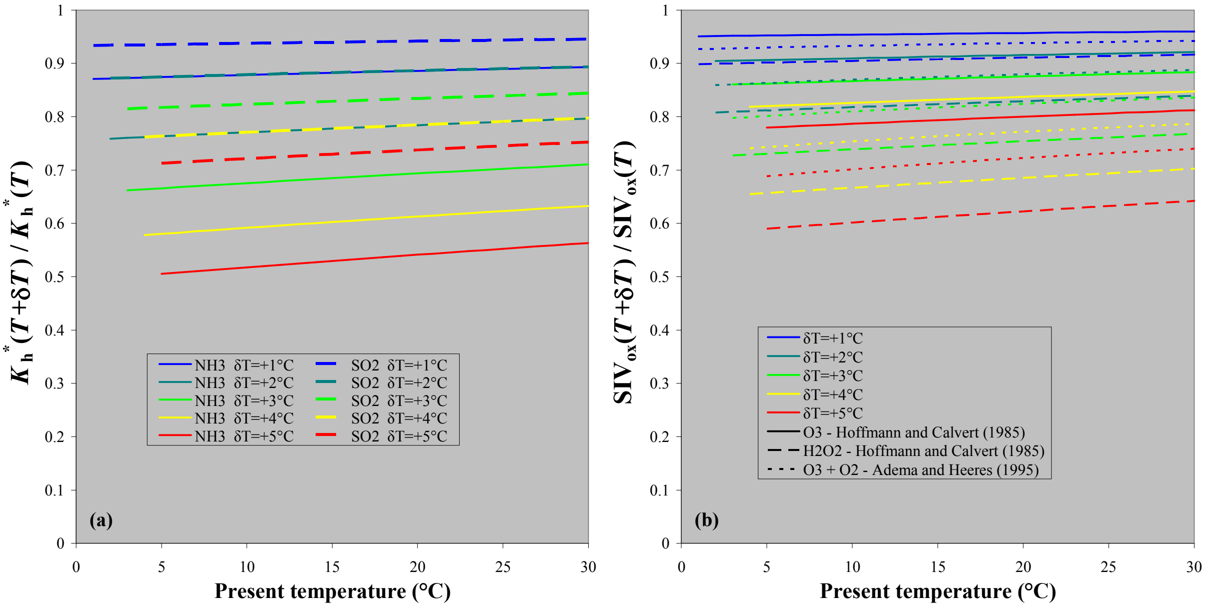


Figure 1. Left: Reduction in effective solubility due to a temperature rise of a few K, expressed by the ratio $K_h^*(T+\delta T)$ / K_h $*(T)$. Right: Reduction in the *bulk* sulfur dioxide oxidation rate, expressed by the ratio $SIV_{ox}(T+\delta T)$ / $SIV_{ox}(T)$, at pH = 5 and with ambient O_3 and H_2O_2 concentrations of 25 ppb and 0.5 ppb, respectively.

Conversely, following the Arrhenius equation $k(T) = A^*\exp(-E_a/RT)$ and since the activation energy E_a is positive, the rates of chemical reactions such as the heterogeneous SO_2 oxidation on wet leaf surfaces will increase with increasing temperature. This would tend to increase the sink strength of surface wetness by lowering the aqueous concentration of the dissolved gas. The relative importance of the temperature effects on solubility ($dK_h^*/dT < 0$) and on chemical reactions ($dk/dT > 0$) determines the overall net impact on the sink strength. For SO_2, using oxidation rates by O_3, O_2 or H_2O_2 from the literature, it can be shown (Figure 1 right) that the *bulk* conversion rate of S(IV) to S(VI) (expressed in mol l^{-1} s^{-1}) actually decreases with increasing T, as the faster reaction (*per mole*) cannot compensate for the Henry-induced decline in dissolved reactant (SIV, O_3, H_2O_2) concentrations. This, however, is only true at constant pH. To address the issue, a dynamic chemical modelling of surface wetness is required that takes multiple influences mechanistically into account.

Theoretical kinetics of a thin water film

In the simplest case, building on the study by Cape [1996], a theoretical 0.1mm-thin water film of constant thickness (no evaporation) is considered, with constant turbulent (R_a) and laminar viscous sub-layer (R_b) transfer resistances and $R_a + R_b = 100$ s m^{-1}, so that the maximum deposition velocity allowed is $V_{d,max}$=10 mm s^{-1}.

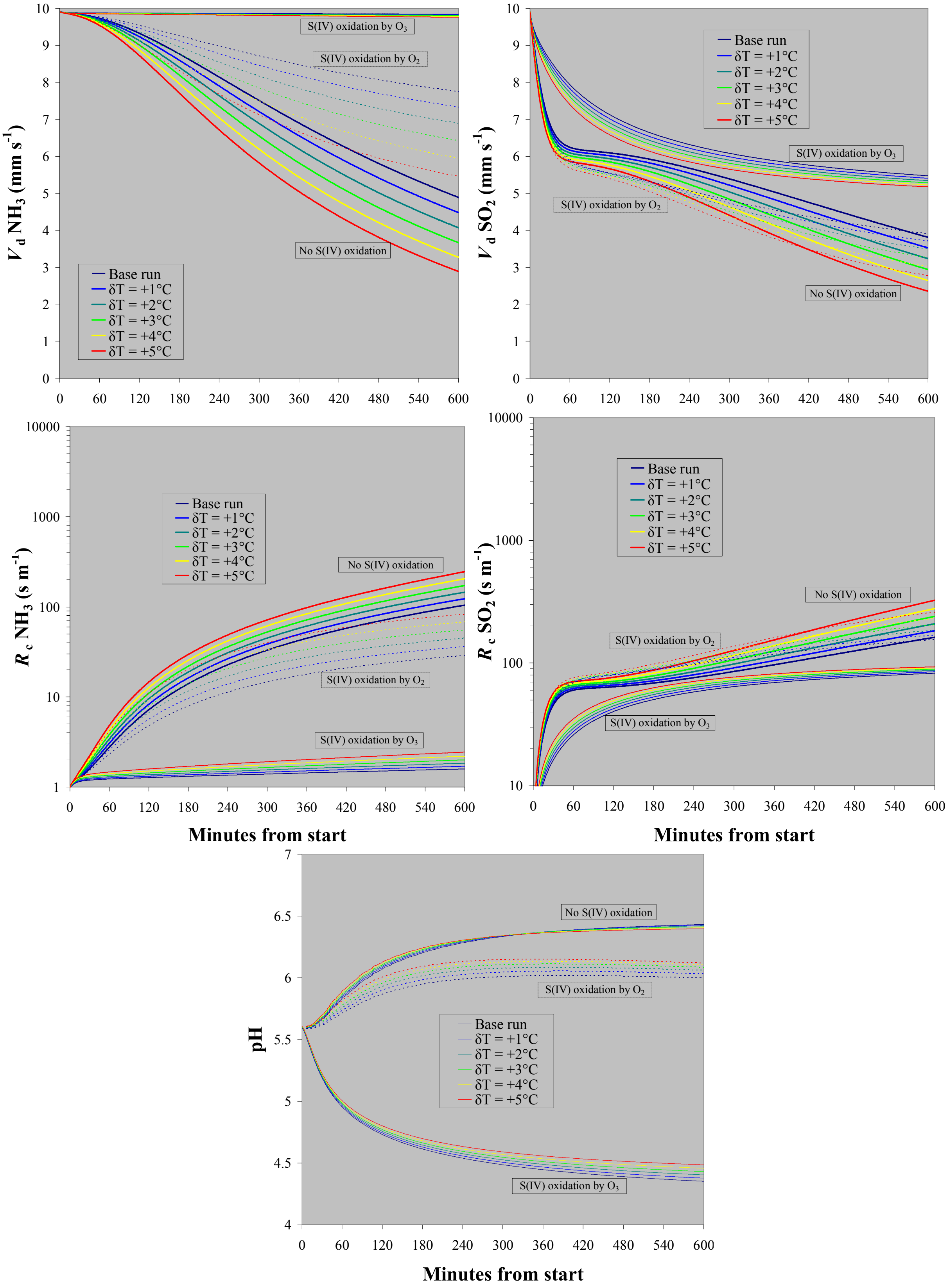


Figure 2. Simulation of NH_3 and SO_2 uptake (V_d: deposition velocity; R_c: canopy resistance) by a theoretical 0.1mm-thin water film, and time course of pH. The base run was calculated for a temperature of 10 °C. Air concentrations in this simulation are 1 ppb NH_3, 1 ppb SO_2 and 25 ppb O_3.

At t = 0, this is a pure solution in equilibrium with an atmospheric CO_2 mixing ratio of 380 ppm, with pH = 5.6 at 10 °C. Constant NH_3 and SO_2 concentrations are maintained in the air above the water film, and three scenarios are considered: 1 ppb NH_3 and 1 ppb SO_2 (Figure 2); 5 ppb NH_3 and 1ppb SO_2; 1 ppb NH_3 and 5 ppb SO_2. Sulfur oxidation in the liquid phase is simulated using the scheme by Adema and Heeres (1995) with heterogeneous oxidation by 25 ppb O_3 or by molecular oxygen (uncatalyzed) (Figure 2), but the "no oxidation" case is also displayed for comparison.

The data [Cape, 1996] show that in the absence of chemical reactions (irreversible sinks) both NH_3 and SO_2 accumulate in the water film and dry deposition is self-limiting over time, as both R_c (defined as $1/V_d - R_a - R_b$) and pH keep rising. In this theoretical case of a thin water film, with none of the other potential sinks or sources found in a vegetation canopy, R_c may be considered as the equivalent of R_w. With a fast S(IV) oxidation by O_3, as predicted by the Adema and Heeres [1995] parameterization, SO_2 saturation does not occur as R_cSO_2 stabilizes around 80-100 s m^{-1} and, as pH drops below 4.5, R_cNH_3 remains negligible (a few s m^{-1}).

The effect of a 5 K temperature increase on R_c is marked when SO_2 oxidation is absent: 5 hours after t0, R_cNH_3 is 33 s m^{-1} for the base run (10 °C) but 71 s m^{-1} at 10 + 5 = 15 °C; at the same time R_cSO_2 is 85 s m^{-1} at 10 °C but 128 s m^{-1} at 15 °C. Conversely, the same temperature increase has practically no effect on R_cNH_3 if SO_2 oxidation by O_3 is active (from 1 to 2 s m^{-1}), but there is still a significant increase of R_cSO_2 from 66 s m^{-1} to 76 s m^{-1}. Field reality probably lies somewhere between the two extremes, as higher atmospheric O_3 concentrations (and those of other oxidants such as H_2O_2) are generally associated with warm and dry conditions, while lower levels are expected on rainy days and during night-time, when leaf surfaces are wet from dew or precipitation. The mean effect of a general temperature rise will depend on water film thickness and the daily variations thereof (and on changing precipitation patterns), while the availability of oxidants is expected to be critical in areas where SO_2 concentrations are high.

The three scenarios with different NH_3 and SO_2 mixing ratios are summarized in Figure 3. In all three cases, the impact of a temperature change on R_c (as taken 5 hours after t_0) for both gases is lowest when SO_2 oxidation is active and fast, but even then there can be a significant effect on R_cSO_2 if the atmospheric NH_3/SO_2 molar ratio (N/S) is much lower than 1, and an effect on R_cNH_3 is N/S is much greater than 1. For surface acidity, $d(pH)/dT < 0$ for high N/S values and $d(pH)/dT>0$ for low N/S.

Application of a dynamic chemical compensation point model to field data

To assess the potential effect of changing temperature on the mean sink or source strength for NH_3 and SO_2 in field conditions, with dynamically-varying water layer thickness, surface wash-off by falling rain, changing atmospheric concentrations of other gaseous pollutants (HNO_3, HONO, HCl), and seasonal variations in the phenology of the underlying canopy, a dynamic leaf surface chemistry, canopy compensation point model [Flechard *et al.*, 1999] was used. A constant offset of $\delta T = +1$ to +5 K was added to monitored ambient temperature, for comparison with the base run, as the model was applied to long-term monitoring fluxes from a semi-natural, moorland site at Auchencorth Moss, UK, 1995 to 1996 [Flechard *et al.*, 1999].

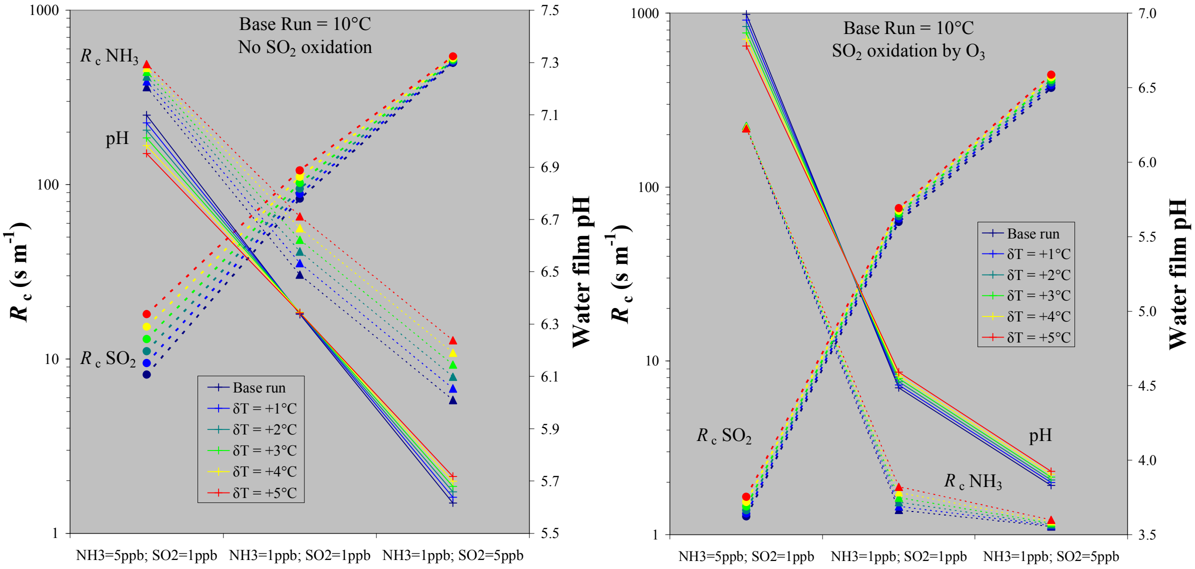


Figure 3. Simulated influence of temperature change and NH_3 and SO_2 mixing ratios on canopy resistance (R_c) and pH for a theoretical 0.1mm-thin surface water film.

The two-leg, single-layer model output is of total (F_t) surface/atmosphere NH_3 and SO_2 flux, as well as its components the stomatal (F_s) and cuticular (F_d) fluxes, driven by the modelled water-film and equilibrium air concentrations χ_d, and by the stomatal- and canopy compensation points χ_s and χ_c (Figure 4 left). From these data, an *effective* R_w may be derived assuming that χ_d=0, which is the standard assumption in conventional (static) R_c or χ_c models [Smith *et al.*, 2000], such that:

$$R_w = \frac{-\chi_c}{F_d} \tag{1}$$

R_w can only be calculated if $F_d < 0$ (deposition case), but since deposition to the cuticle dominates, with only occasional desorption fluxes when the cuticle dries out [Flechard *et al.*, 1999], the mean F_d is negative, so that a mean (annual) effective R_w can be obtained from mean modelled χ_c and F_d. (Figure 4 right). Similarly, a mean effective R_c may be derived for the whole canopy, assuming a zero surface concentration, if, as in the case of this semi-natural ecosystem, deposition prevails for both NH_3 and SO_2. Note that in the dynamic model, the simulation of wet chemistry was limited to time intervals when the water layer was deep enough such that the solution ionic strength was less than a threshold of 0.3 M, with the consequence that the mean R_w presented here is representative of wet conditions only.

As expected, all equilibrium concentrations, compensation points and surface resistances increase with temperature (Figure 4). However, the increase in effective R_w or R_c is only significant for SO_2, of the order of +4 s m^{-1} K^{-1}, and is a consequence of a reduction of 3.3 % K^{-1} of the effective S(IV) oxidation capacity. Mean leaf wetness pH is around 4.5 and remains relatively unaffected by a temperature rise at this site (data not shown), which is why R_wNH_3 is also constant over the range of temperature change studied. By contrast, there is a near doubling of the mean stomatal NH_3 compensation point, from a current 0.077 μg m^{-3} up to 0.144 μg m^{-3}. A change in stomatal resistance is also expected to occur as temperatures move toward, or away from, the optimum temperature for plant growth [Jarvis, 1976].

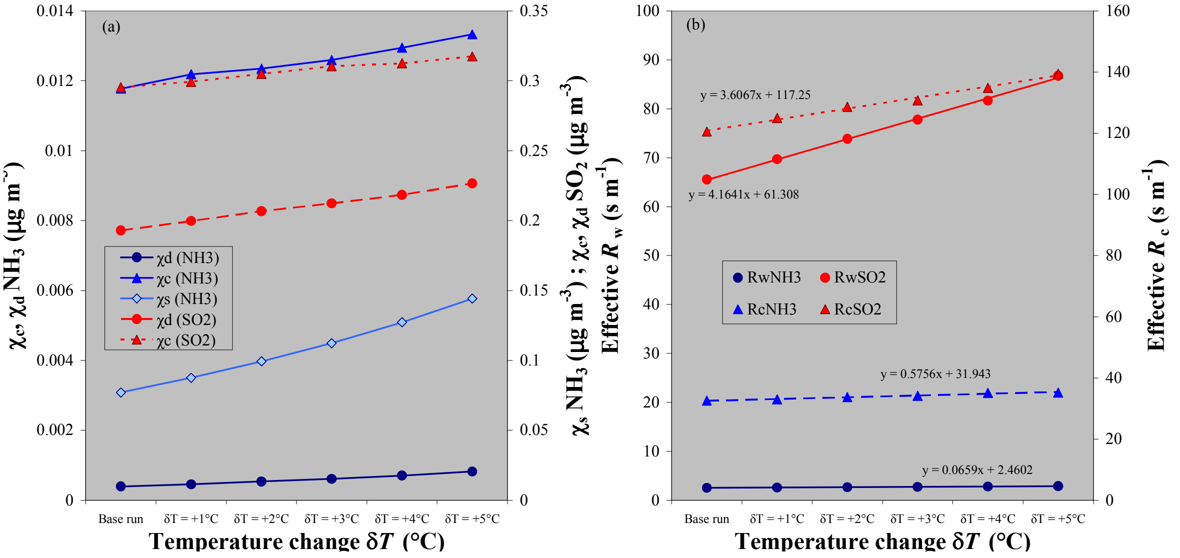


Figure 4. Simulated influence of temperature change on mean annual vegetation/atmosphere exchange parameters for wet conditions at Auchencorth Moss moorland. (a): cuticular- χ_d , stomatal- χ_s and canopy χ_c compensation points; (b): effective mean R_w and R_c values derived from modelled fluxes.

For northern European ecosystems, where low temperatures currently limit stomatal conductance and plant growth, a regional warming of a few K could theoretically result in an increase of stomatal conductance by 10-30 %, though this may be offset by the effect of increasing atmospheric CO_2 concentration. The effect would be enhanced by a lengthening of the growing season and reduction of snow cover. Conversely, in Mediterranean ecosystems, the same warming could result in reduced stomatal conductance by a comparable amount, which may be compounded by increased frequency and severity of droughts, and by the impact of elevated O_3 concentrations and foliar injury.

Conclusions

The parameterizations for non-stomatal leaf surface resistance to dry deposition (R_w) currently used in European dry deposition models for *e.g.* SO_2 and NH_3 either use a binary wetness indicator, or a functional dependence on ambient relative humidity across the whole humidity range, but they ignore the effect of ambient temperature on superficial leaf wetness chemistry. Model simulations show that an increase in mean temperature by as little as +1 to +5 K may lead to a significant rise in canopy resistance for soluble gases and alter their vegetation/atmosphere partitioning. The R_w schemes within R_c or χ_c models would need to be revised accordingly in order to predict the overall effect of regional or global warming on both air quality and atmospheric deposition inputs. Plant stomatal compensation points for NH_3 are expected to rise and lead to reduced NH_3 deposition. Modelling efforts also need to take into account changes in precipitation frequency and intensity, which are more difficult to predict, as well as changes in land use, vegetation and atmospheric composition.

References

Cape, J.N. (1996). Surface wetness and pollutant deposition. In: Plant cuticles (Ed: G. Kerstiens). pp 283-300. BIOS Scientific Publishers, Oxford.

Flechard, C.R., Fowler, D., Sutton, M.A. and Cape, J.N. (1999). A dynamic chemical model of bi-directional ammonia exchange between semi-natural vegetation and the atmosphere. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society* **125**: 2611-2641.

Hoffmann, M.R., and Calvert, J.G. (1985). *Chemical transformation modules for Eulerian acid deposition models. Volume II: the aqueous-phase chemistry.* NCAR, Boulder, Colorado.

Jarvis, P.G. (1976). The interpretation of the variations in leaf water potential and stomatal conductance found in canopies in the field. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London* **B273**: 593–610.

Nemitz, E., Milford, C. and Sutton, M.A. (2001). A two-layer canopy compensation point model for describing bi-directional biosphere-atmosphere exchange of ammonia. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society* **127**: 815-833.

Seinfeld, J.H. and Pandis, S.N. (2006). *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics: From Air Pollution to Climate Change*. John Wiley and Sons, New York.

Simpson, D., Fagerli, H., Jonson, J. E., Tsyro, S., Wind, P. and Tuovinen , J.-P. (2003). Transboundary Acidification, Eutrophication and Ground Level Ozone in Europe. Part I: Unified EMEP Model Description. EMEP Status Report 2003, EMEP/MSC-W, METEOROLOGISK INSTITUTT, Norway.

Smith, R.I., Fowler, D., Sutton, M. A., Flechard, C. R. and Coyle, M. (2000). Regional estimation of pollutant gas dry deposition in the UK: model description, sensitivity analyses and outputs. *Atmospheric Environment* **34:** 3757-3777

Sutton, M.A., Burkhardt, J.K., Guérin, D., Nemitz, E. and Fowler, D. (1998). Development of resistance models to describe measurements of bi-directional ammonia surface/atmosphere exchange. *Atmos. Env.* **32**: 473-480.

Wesely, M.L. (1989). Parameterization of surface resistances to gaseous dry deposition in regional-scale numerical models. *Atmospheric Environment* **23(6)**: 1293-1304.

Changes of Stomatal Conductance and Ozone Uptake in *Fagus sylvatica* with Changing Air Temperature: Results from a Simulation

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

Giacomo Gerosa[1,2], Angelo Finco[1], Riccardo Marzuoli[1,2] and Antonio Ballarin-Denti[1]

[1] *Department of Mathematics and Physics, Catholic University of the S.C.,*
via Musei 41, 25121 Brescia, Italy
[2] *CRINES, Centro di Ricerca su Inquinamento Atmosferico ed Ecosistemi,*
via G. Galilei 2, 25035 Curno (BG), Italy

Summary

The effects of an increase of air temperature on the stomatal conductance of beech, a widespread tree specie in Europe, have been examined by using a Jarvisian model of stomatal conductance calibrated on a sixth months long field experiment in northern Italy. An increase of few degrees centigrade in air temperature resulted in very little changes in the mean stomatal conductance of the trees, but the diurnal course of this important parameter underwent an evident change, consisting in increased stomatal conductance values in the first hours of the day and decreased values in the rest of the day, and particularly in the afternoon.

Introduction

The stomatal conductance is the way through which the plants regulate the gaseous exchanges with atmosphere. The exchanging characteristics of any vegetated surface is strongly affected by the behaviour of the stomatal conductance, *g*. This important parameter is under physiological control and responds to environmental conditions such as light, air temperature, vapour pressed deficit, soil moisture and wind speed. The stomatal behaviour have been conveniently modelled by Jarvis [1976] though a multiplicative approach which involves the maximum expressible stomatal conductance by plant in optimal condition, g_{max}, and a series of functions *f*, whose value is ranging between 0 and 1, describing the limitation effect played by the different environmental parameters on the stomatal conductance:

$$g = g_{max} \cdot f_{Light}(PAR) \cdot f_{Temp}(T) \cdot f_{VPD}(VPD) \cdot f_{SMD}(SMD) \cdot \ldots$$

where PAR represents the photosynthetically active radiation, T the air temperature, VPD the vapour pressure deficit and SMD the soil moisture deficit.

Once calibrated, the model might be employed to predict the stomatal conductance from the environmental parameter only [Emberson *et al.*, 2000].

In this work a stomatal conductance model calibrated for *Fagus sylvatica* in Northern Italy environmental condition have been used to examine the possible role of changing air temperature on the stomatal conductance to water vapour, g_w, and ozone removal by plants' stomata, AFst0, in a whole vegetative season (1st April – 30th September).

Activities

In order to test the effects of a change in air temperature on stomatal conductance a dataset of measurements on a European widespread tree specie was considered. The dataset refers to an experiment aimed to evaluate the effects of ozone fluxes on young beech trees grown in open plots and open-top chambers at Curno (Lat. 45.700 °N, Long. 9.620 °E, elev. 242 m a.s.l.), northern Italy. A group of trees was subject to continuous water supply for the whole growing season ("wet") and another group was exposed to the water naturally received by rain ("dry"). In this context a Jarvisian model of stomatal conductance was calibrated and validated against leaf conductance measurements by means of portable porometers. Details are reported in Gerosa *et al.* [2007] and the *f* function f_{PAR}, f_T, f_{VPD} and f_{SMD} are resumed in Figure 1. The 2005 dataset (1st April-30th September) of climatic and environmental parameters of the group of trees grown in open plots and exposed to normal rainfall was selected to perform by 1 and 2 °C with respect to the temperature actually recorded in the semester 2005, and the stomatal conductance to water vapour, g_w, and the cumulated stomatal flux of ozone, *AFst0,* were recorded; all the other parameters were left unchanged. This is, of course, an important simplification because it is well known that an increase in temperature is accompanied by a decrease in air relative humidity, rainfalls and soil moisture deficit due to an increased evaporation.

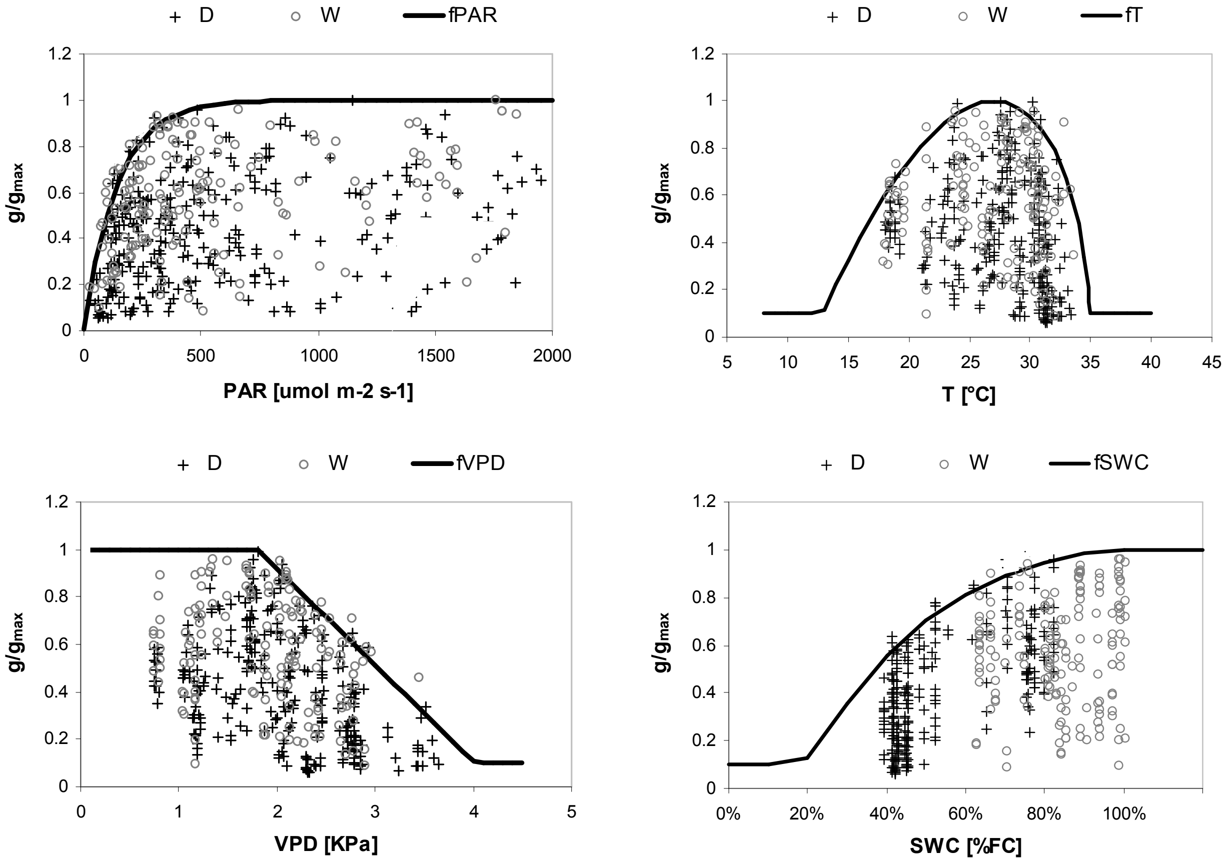


Figure 1. *f* functions for the Jarvisian stomatal conductance model of *Fagus sylvatica*. D, non-irrigated plants; W, irrigated plants; *PAR*, photosynthetically active radiation; *T*, temperature; *VPD*, vapour pressure deficit; *SWC*, soil water content; *% FC*, fraction of soil water content with respect to the field capacity; *g*, stomatal conductance; $g_{\max}$, maximum stomatal conductance.

Results and discussion

The main climatic conditions of the summer 2005 at Curno, assumed as reference in this study, are summarised in Table 1. The effects of an increase of few degree centigrade of air temperature on the mean stomatal conductance of beech trees in the whole vegetative semester is reported in Table 2. It can be observed that an increase of air temperature up to 2 °C results in a very little change in g_w. Only a significant increase of

5 °C of the air temperature causes a 10.8 % reduction of the average stomatal conductance. Much sensitive to a temperature change appears the total amount of ozone removed by the trees' stomata. Just at an increase of 1 °C the ozone removal records a decline of 2.9 %, reaching a 25.9 % reduction when temperature increases of 5 °C.

Table 1. Climatic parameters and ozone in the 2005 growing season. *O_3max*, maximum ozone concentration recorded; *T*, temperature.

	2005				
	T max	T min	O_3 max	Rain (dry Plots)	Rain (wet Plots)
Units	°C	°C	ppb	mm	mm
April	24.5	5.7	80	118	118
May	31.8	9.7	146	60	138
June	35	10.7	135	52	181
July	34.2	14.2	118	91	172

Table 2. Changes of the mean stomatal conductance to water vapour, g_w, and total ozone removed by stomata, *AFst0*, with changing air temperature. Percentages are referred to the values in the T+0 column.

T	[°C]	T-2	T-1	T+0	T+1	T+2	T+5
g_w	[cm/s]	0.268	0.277	0.282	0.283	0.280	0.251
	%	95.2 %	98.2 %	100 %	100.4 %	99.5 %	89.2 %
AFst0	[mmol m^{-2} PLA]	46.0	46.0	45.4	44.1	42.2	33.6
	%	101.4 %	101.4 %	100 %	97.1 %	92.9 %	74.1 %

But the negligible effects on the mean stomatal conductance are accompanied by evident changes in the diurnal course of this important parameter (Figure 2). These effects consist in increased stomatal conductance values in the first hours of the day and decreased values in the rest of the day, and particularly in the afternoon. Evidently the increased temperature stimulates the prompt stomatal opening in the first hours of the morning, while it triggers the stomatal closures in the afternoon, also through an increased VPD.

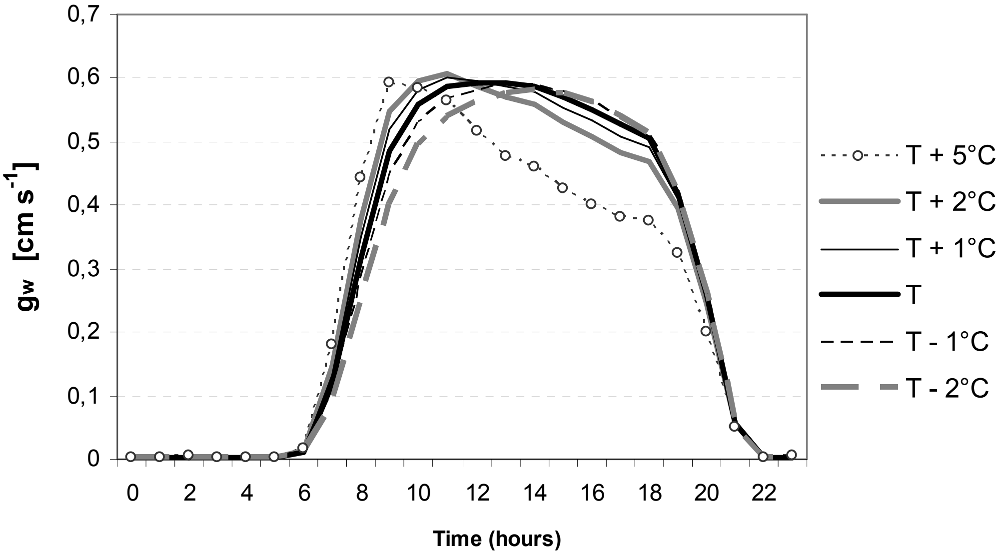


Figure 2. Changes of the mean daily course of the stomatal conductance to water, g_w, with changing air temperature during the whole vegetative semester.

In any case the effect of an increased air temperature on stomatal conductance and ozone removal is not linear as the temperature contemporarily affects the VPD, resulting in a joint action these two parameters.

Moreover the reported reduction of g_w and *AFst0* in Northern Italy are likely to be underestimated because in this area an increase in air temperature is expected to be accompanied by a decrease in rainfalls and water availability in the soil, all factors affecting negatively the stomatal opening.

Future outlook

A decrease of stomatal conductance and ozone sink capability by forest trees should be expected as a consequence of an increase of air temperature. If this lead to a better protection of the trees by photooxidants, these changes in vegetation-atmosphere interactions may imply an increased risk for human health by increased ozone levels.

References

Gerosa G., R. Marzuoli, R. Desotgiu , F. Bussotti, A. Ballarin-Denti, 2007. Visible leaf injury in young trees of *Fagus sylvatica L. and Quercus robur L.* in relation to ozone uptake and ozone exposure. An Open-Top Chambers experiment in South Alpine environmental conditions, *Environ. Pollut.*, doi:10.1016/j.envpol.2007.06.045

Jarvis, P.G., 1976. The interpretation of the variations in leaf water potential and stomatal conductance found in canopies in the field. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B - Biological Sciences*, **273,** 593-610.

Emberson, L.D., Ashmore, M.R., Cambridge, H.M., Simpson, D., Tuovinen, J.P., 2000. Modelling stomatal ozone flux across Europe. *Environmental Pollution*, **109**, 403-413.

Climate Change and Land Use Interactions: The Role of Critical Thresholds and Feedbacks

A Contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

Millán M. Millán

Pollutant Dynamics Group, Fundación CEAM,
Parque Tecnológico, C/ Charles R. Darwin-14. 46980 Paterna, València, Spain

An issue in climate is feedbacks. The fact that the western Mediterranean Basin (WMB) is a deep sea surrounded by mountains in the subtropical latitudes makes it an ideal test ground for checking whether or not vegetation is a passive component of climate, for determining its role in drought, desertification, and for investigating air quality questions related to feedbacks in climate studies. Around the Mediterranean, deserts and desert-like conditions are found in close proximity to a warm sea and, thus, to a marine air mass with a high moisture content, *e.g.* the coasts of Algiers, Tunisia, Libya, and in south-eastern Spain. The question is: did these areas run a feedback cycle towards drought and desertification as a consequence of removing the forests and desiccating the coastal marshes? The experimental data and modelling results from several European research projects suggest that this could be the case. One result of these projects was the disaggregation of precipitation components from: (1) summer storms driven by sea breezes, (2) "classic" Atlantic frontal precipitation and (3) Mediterranean cyclogenesis. All of these, it should be strongly emphasized, respond differently to known climatic indexes, e.g. the NAO [Millán *et al.* 2005a].

In the western Mediterranean the interaction between marine air masses, land surface (heat and moisture exchanges), and atmospheric pollution (aerosols affecting nucleation), within the sea-breeze circulations can work as a threshold-dominated system. In this system, modest changes in land use and/or air pollution emissions along the coastal areas can change the properties of the air masses and modify the summer storm regime inland. The critical threshold is the height of the Cloud Condensation Level (CCL) of the air mass within the breeze with respect to the height of the coastal mountain ranges [Millán *et al.* 2005b]. If exceeded, the probability of the storm developing and maturing greatly decreases. Loss of storms results in drier soil inland, increased surface heating, and even higher Cloud Condensation Levels (CCL), all of which reinforce a feedback loop towards desertification in these areas. Loss of storms now prevails in the WMB where the return flows of the sea breezes aloft, and their compensatory subsidence over the sea become self-organized in closed vertical recirculations, that extend to the whole basin from April to early October [Millán *et al.*, 1997; Gangoiti *et al.*, 2001].

This situation affects the coasts of northern Africa, the Iberian peninsula, southern France and southern Italy, and suggests that land use perturbations accumulated over historical time [Bölle 2003], and accelerated in the last 30 years, may have induced changes from an open monsoon-type rain regime in the past, with frequent summer storms over the coastal mountains, to one now dominated by closed vertical recirculations and fewer storms. In the current situation the non-precipitated water vapour and the air pollutants then follows the return flows of the breezes aloft and accumulates over the sea. In this process a moist, polluted and increasingly unstable air mass is created over the sea. During this period, the water vapour and various secondary pollutants like ozone, with higher greenhouse properties than CO_2, act as greenhouse gases, inhibit radiative cooling of the sea and favour an increase in the sea surface temperature (SST) by the end of the summer.

Higher sea surface temperatures (SSTs) increase torrential precipitations over the coastal areas in autumn-winter [Pastor *et al.* 2001]. Because warm water pools move within the basin, they can feed torrential rains and flash floods anywhere in basin. This loop would tend to propagate the effects of land-use perturbations, including some desertification mechanisms, from one part of the basin to other parts of the basin with a three-to-six-month delay.

The cycle of storm loss and layer accumulation over the sea can persist from 3 to 10 days, *i.e.* until the air mass becomes uplifted by a travelling depression or a trough of cold air aloft. The uplifted air mass can then feed onto a V_b depression track and contribute to intense summer precipitations in central and eastern Europe [Ulbrich *et al.* 2003]. Alternatively, it can be advected along the southern Atlas corridor and/or towards central Africa, mixing with and modifying the physico-chemical characteristics of the Saharan dust transported across the central Atlantic towards the Caribbean [Prospero and Lamb, 2003, Gangoiti *et al.* 2006].

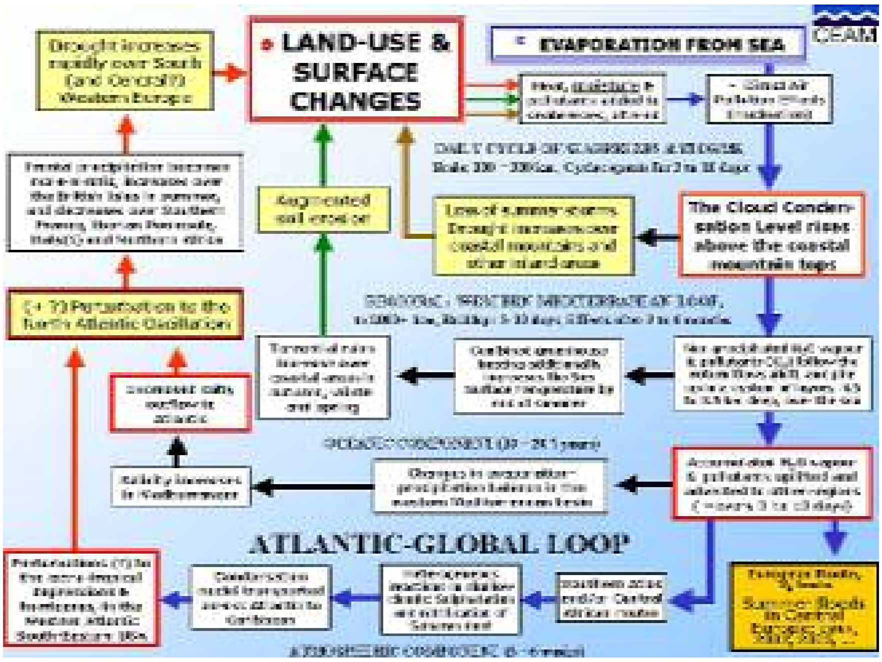


Figure 1. Feedback loops between land-use perturbations in the western Mediterranean basin and the climatic-hydrological system from the local through the regional to the global scales. The first, local, loop involves the sea breezes and the storms that develop in the afternoon over the coastal mountain ranges. The regional loop influences the evolution of the sea surface temperature in the western basin during the summer. This warm(er) water then feeds torrential rains in the autumn, and more recently also in winter and spring. Finally, the Atlantic-global loop has two components which can affect the North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO): the output of saltier water to the Atlantic and the possible perturbations to the extra-tropical depressions and hurricanes in the Gulf of Mexico generated by changing the characteristics of the Saharan dust transported across the Atlantic. In this figure the path of the water vapour is marked by dark blue arrows, the directly related effects by black arrows, and the indirect effects by other colours. Critical thresholds are squared in red [Millán, 2007].

Finally, the loss of the moisture accumulated over the sea (non-precipitated in the local storms) alters the evaporation-precipitation balance within the WMB. This tends to increase the saline content of the deep water flowing through Gibraltar to the Atlantic [Kemp 2005] and could influence the Global Climate System through perturbations to the North Atlantic Oscillation (10-to-20-year delay). Figure 1 presents a hypothetical framework linking Western Mediterranean Basin (WMB)-specific atmospheric-oceanic processes, and their possible feedbacks, to effects at the hemispheric [Ulbrich *et al.* 2003] and global scales [Hamelin 1989; Savoie *et al.* 1992; 2002; Prospero and Lamb 2003, Kemp-Shellnhuber 2005; Gangoiti *et al*. 2006].

References

Bolle, H.-J. (Ed.), 2003b: *Mediterranean Climate*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, New York, 372 pp.

Gangoiti, G., M. M. Millán, R. Salvador, E. Mantilla, 2001: Long-Range transport and re-circulation of pollutants in the Western Mediterranean during the RECAPMA Project. *Atmos. Environ.*, **35**, 6267-6276.

Gangoiti, G., L. Alonso, M. Navazo, J. A. García, M. M. Millán, 2006: North African soil dust and European pollution transport mechanisms to America during the warm season: Hidden links shown by a passive tracer simulation. *J. Geophys. Res.,* **111**, D10109, doi: 10.1029/2005JD005941.

Hamelin, B., F. E. Grouset, P. E. Biscaye, A. Zindler, J. M. Prospero, 1989: Lead isotopes in trade winds aerosols at Barbados: The influence of European emissions over the North Atlantic. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **94**, 16,243-16250.

Kemp, M., 2005: (H. J. Schellnhuber's map of global "tipping points" in climate change), Inventing an icon, *Nature*, **437**, 1238.

Millán, M. M., R. Salvador, E. Mantilla, G. J. Kallos, 1997: Photo-oxidant dynamics in the Western Mediterranean in Summer: Results from European Research Projects. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **102, D7**, 8811-8823.

Millán, M.M., M^a. J. Estrela, J. Miró, 2005a: Rainfall Components Variability and Spatial Distribution in a Mediterranean Area (Valencia Region). *J. Climate*, **18**, 2682-2705

Millán, M.M., M^a. J. Estrela, M^a. J. Sanz, E. Mantilla, & others, 2005b: Climatic Feedbacks and Desertification: The Mediterranean model. *J. Climate*, **18**, 684-701.

Millán, 2007: Climate/Water-Cycle Feedbacks in the Mediterranean: The role of Land-use Changes and the Propagation of perturbations at the Regional and Global Scale. A. Mellouki and A. R. Ravishankara (eds), *Regional Climate Variability and its Impacts in the Mediterranean Area.* 83-101 pp. 2007 Springer.

Pastor, F., M^a. J. Estrela, D. Peñarrocha, M. M. Millán, 2001: Torrential Rains on the Spanish Mediterranean Coast: Modelling the Effects of the Sea Surface Temperature. *J. Appl. Meteor.*, **40**, 1180-1195.

Prospero, J.M., P.J. Lamb, 2003: African droughts and dust transport to the Caribbean: Climate change implications. *Science*, **302**, 1024-1037.

Savoie, D.L., J. M. Prospero, S. J. Oltmans, W. C. Graustein, K. K. Turekian, J. T. Merrill, H. Levy, 1992: Source of nitrate and ozone in the marine boundary layer of the tropical North Atlantic. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **97**, 11,575-11589.

Savoie, D.L., R. Akimoto, W.C. Keene, J.M. Prospero, R.A. Duce, J.N. Galloway, 2002: Marine biogenic and anthropogenic contributions to non-salt sulphate in the marine boundary layer over the North Atlantic Ocean. *J.Geophys.Res.*, **107(D18)**, 4356, doi:10,1029/2001JD000970.

Ulbrich, U., T. A. Brücher, A. H. Fink, G. C. Leckebusch, A. Krüger, G. Pinto, 2003: The central European floods of August 2002: Part 2 - Synoptic causes and considerations with respect to climatic change. *Weather,* **58**, 371-377.

Boreal Forests and Climate Change: Changes in N cycling and N_2O Emissions?

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

Mari Pihlatie[1], Jukka Pumpanen[2], Hannu Ilvesniemi[3], Asko Simojoki[4], Timo Vesala[1] and Pertti Hari[2]

[1]Department of Physical Sciences, P.O. Box 64, FI-00014 University of Helsinki, Finland
[2]Department of Forest Ecology, P.O. Box 27, FI-00014 University of Helsinki, Finland
[3]Finnish Forest Research Institute, Vantaa Research Center, P.O. Box 18, FI-01301 Vantaa, Finland [4]Department of Applied Chemistry and Microbiology, P.O. Box 27, FI-00014 University of Helsinki, Finland

Summary

Boreal forest ecosystems are currently nitrogen (N) limited. As a result, the N cycling is closed, and practically all the N in the system remains there. Losses of N in the form of N_2O emissions are very small. We used the forest growth model (MikroForest) to assess the effects of increased temperature on N losses in a boreal forest within a 100 years period. An increase in soil temperature enhanced soil organic matter (SOM) decomposition and led to an increase in the release of ammonium (NH_4^+). We assumed that the increased availability of mineral N acts in a similar way as N fertilization. From a regression of N_2O emissions against N fertilization, we calculated the future emissions of N_2O from boreal forest soil. In our calculations the N_2O emissions from boreal forests do not significantly increase due to temperature increase. However, the uncertainties in these estimates of the future N_2O emissions from boreal forest region remain very large and call for further research.

Introduction

In present climate most of the boreal forests have a closed nitrogen cycle, which means that the nitrogen coming into the forest is retained there, and cycled internally. Losses of N in the form of N_2O emissions are very small [Schiller and Hastie, 1996; Brumme *et al.*, 2005; Maljanen *et al.*, 2006; Pihlatie *et al.*, 2007]. Climate change and the expected temperature increase may change C and N cycling in boreal forest soil, and affect the production of trace gases such as N_2O and NO. It is hypothesised that the temperature increase will enhance soil organic matter (SOM) decomposition and consequently increase the availability of ammonium (NH_4^+) in the soil. A further question is whether the increased availability of mineral N in the soil has a similar effect on N cycling as forest N fertilization. In general, N fertilization increases soil emissions of N_2O and NO [*e.g.* Brumme and Beese, 1992; Sitaula *et al.*, 1995; Butterbach-Bahl *et al.*, 1998; Rennenberg *et al.*, 1998; Venterea *et al.*, 2003; Ambus and Robertson, 2006]. However, experiments with forest N fertilization have shown that forest ecosystems with different fertility status respond differently to the additional N input.

Fluxes of N in boreal forest in current climate

We studied N pools and fluxes in a Scots pine dominated boreal forest during 1996 to 2006. The measurements were conducted at Smear II –station in Hyytiälä, southern Finland (61° 51’ N, 24° 17’ E). During this 10 year period the concentrations of dissolved organic nitrogen (DON), nitrate (NO_3^-) and ammonium (NH_4^+) in the incoming rainfall, through-fall and stem-flow, and N pools in litter-fall, and in the soil were measured. Losses of N were measured as N_2O and NO emissions, and as leaching of DON, NO_3^- and NH_4^+ from the outlet of the catchment area.

The plant available mineral N pool (0.32 g N m^{-2}) in the soil was 1-2 orders of magnitude smaller than the pool of dissolved organic nitrogen (DON) (2.9 g N m^{-2}), but both of these were only small fractions of the total N pool of the soil (145 g N m^{-2}). Atmospheric N deposition, as the sum of dry and wet deposition (0.5 g N m^{-2} yr^{-1}), was the only external input into the forest ecosystem. Most of the deposited N remained in the forest canopy and only small amounts were detected in the through-all and stem-flow waters. Litter-fall was the most important and the largest annual input of N into the soil system (6 g N m^{-2} yr^{-1}). Losses of N into the atmosphere in the form of N_2O and NO, and into water ways as NO_3^- or DON were negligible. Periodically the forest soil acted as a sink for N_2O, however, overall the site was a small source of N_2O [Pihlatie *et al.*, 2007]. During periods of high rainfall, small amount of DON was leached from the forest soil. The annual emissions of N_2O and leaching losses of DON each were 0.03 g N m^{-2} yr^{-1}.

Fluxes of N in boreal forest in changing climate

Changes in the N cycling during a 100-year forest growth period were investigated by means of a forest growth model MikroForest described by Hari and Kulmala [2008]. This model couples carbon and nitrogen cycling, and it predicts the development of forest vegetation at one year time steps. Proteins in soil organic matter decompose in enzymatic processes into amino acids and eventually NH_4^+ is released.

In a current climate the modelled release of NH_4^+ into the soil remained relatively stable during the forest growth period of 100 years (see Figure 1a). In a scenario of temperature increase by 3 °C during 100 years, the modelled release of mineral N into the soil at the end of the period was 1.5 times higher than that in the current climate (Figure 1b). This resulted from accelerated enzymatic decomposition reactions in the soil.

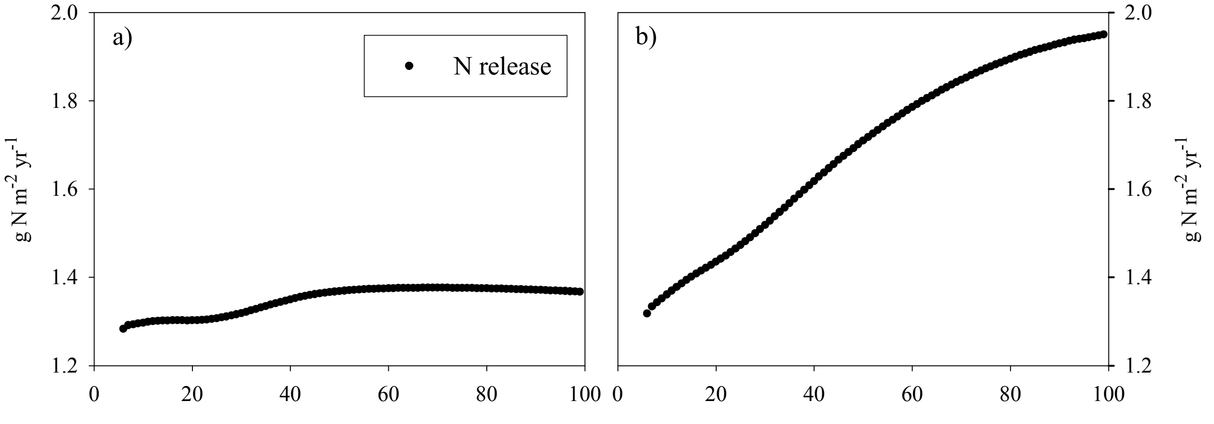


Figure 1. Modelled release of mineral nitrogen into boreal forest soil during a 100 years forest growth period, a) in present climate with no increase in temperature, and b) in future climate with a 3 °C increasing linear trend in temperature.

As mentioned above, the data on N_2O emission rates from coniferous forest ecosystems with different N deposition or N fertilization rates is limited. Also, there are very little studies available on the effects of increasing temperature on N turnover in boreal region. If we assume that the effect of increased release of NH_4^+ in boreal forest soil is similar to that caused by anthropogenic nitrogen deposition onto forest ecosystems, we can roughly estimate the changes in N_2O emissions. From a regression of observed N_2O emission against nitrogen deposition in N fertilized forest ecosystems in temperate and boreal zone (Figure 2) we get an estimate of N_2O emission at a certain N deposition rate. The current N_2O emission from boreal forest soils is approximately 0.03 g N m^{-2} yr^{-1} [Maljanen *et al.*, 2006; Pihlatie *et al.,* 2007]. Assuming that the annual release of NH_4^+ into coniferous forest soil increases by approximately 1.5 times the current release (see Figure 1), the corresponding N_2O emission in 2100 would be 1.14 times the current emission. This implies that the N_2O emissions in the year 2100 would not significantly differ from the current emissions.

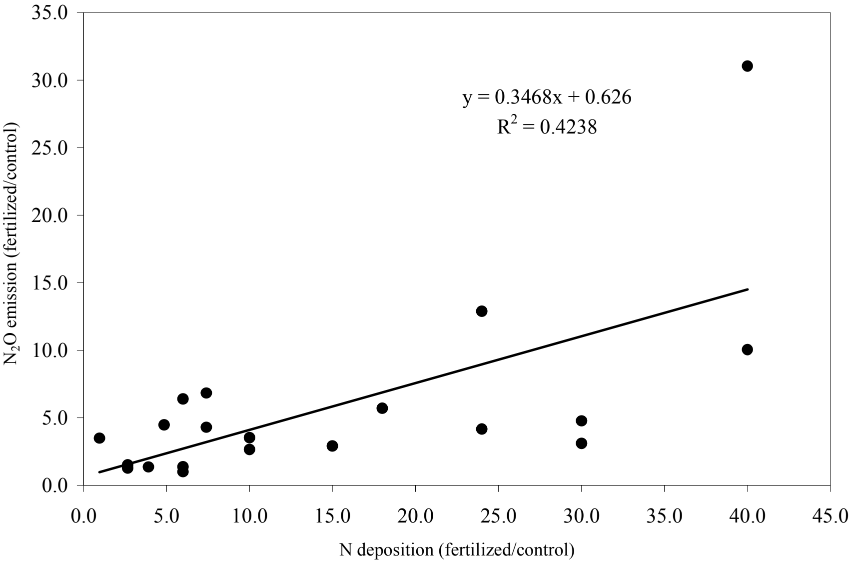


Figure 2. Nitrous oxide (N_2O) emission against N deposition from forest fertilization experiments in boreal and temperate forest ecosystems. Both the N_2O emission (y-axis) and the N deposition (x-axis) are expressed as emission or deposition factors that are the emissions or deposition from fertilized plots divided by the emission or deposition from control plots. Data from Bowden *et al.* [1991], Brumme and Beese [1992], Matson *et al.* [1992], Sitaula *et al.* [1995], Klemedtsson *et al.* [1997], Papen *et al.* [2001], Ambus and Robertson [2006].

Upscaling and uncertainties

The area of boreal forest is 16.6×10^{12} m^{-2}, thus the magnitude of N_2O emission from boreal forests in the present situation is approximately 0.5 Tg N yr^{-1}. In the year 2100 after a temperature increase by 3 °C and an accelerated release of mineral N into the soil, the emissions would be 0.6 Tg N yr^{-1}. These calculations indicate that the N_2O emissions from boreal forest region do not seem to increase markedly within next 100 years. However, it is clear that the uncertainties related to the calculation of this estimate are very large. The upscaling from current emissions to future do not take into account, for instance, possible changes in tree species composition or effect of soil moisture on N_2O forming processes. In conclusion, there is an urgent need to better understand the effects of slow and long-term additions of N on soil processes and trace gas emissions in boreal forest soils.

References

Ambus, P., and G.P. Robertson, 2006. The effect of increased N deposition on nitrous oxide, methane and carbon dioxide fluxes from unmanaged forest and grassland communities in Michigan. *Biogeochemistry*, **79**, 315-337.

Brumme, R., and F. Beese, 1992, Effect of liming and nitrogen fertilization on emissions of CO_2 and N_2O from a temperate forest. *J. Geophys. Research,* **97**(D12), 12851-12858.

Brumme, R., L.V. Verchot, P.J. Martikainen, and C.S. Potter, 2005, Contribution of trace gases nitrous oxide (N_2O) and methane (CH_4) to the atmospheric warming balance of forest biomes. In: Griffiths, H., & Jarvis, P. (editors) *The carbon balances of forest biomes*. Garland Science, BIOS Scientific Publishers, Cromwell Press, Trowbridge, UK.

Butterbach-Bahl, K., R. Gasche, C.H. Huber, K. Kreutzer, and H. Papen, 1998, Impact of N-input by wet deposition on N-trace gas fluxes and CH_4-oxidation in spruce forest ecosystems of the temperate zone in Europe. *Atmospheric Environment* **32**, 559-564.

Hari, P. and L. (editors) 2008, *Boreal forests and climate change: a predictive tool.* Springer Verlag, In press.

Maljanen, M., H. Jokinen, A. Saari, R. Strömmer, and P. Martikainen, 2006, Methane and nitrous oxide fluxes, and carbon dioxide production in boreal forest soil fertilized with wood ash and nitrogen. *Soil Use and Management* **22**, 151-157.

Pihlatie, M., J. Pumpanen, J. Rinne, H. Ilvesniemi and T. Vesala, 2007, Gas concentration driven fluxes of nitrous oxide and carbon dioxide in boreal forest soil. *Tellus* **59B**, 458-469.

Pilegaard K., U. Skiba, P. Ambus, C. Beier, N. Brüggemann, K. Butterbach-Bahl, J. Dick, J. Dorsey, J. Duyzer, M. Gallagher, R. Gasche, L. Horvath, B. Kitzler, A. Leip, M.K. Pihlatie, P. Rosenkranz, G. Seufert, T. Vesala, H. Westrate, and S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern, 2006, Factors controlling regional differences in forest soil emission of nitrogen oxides (NO and N_2O). *Biogeosciences*, **3**, 651-661.

Rennenberg, H., K. Kreutzer, and H. Papen, 1998. Consequences of high loads of nitrogen fore spruce (*Picea abies*) and beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) forests. *New Phytol.,* **139**, 71-86.

Schiller, D.L., and D.R. Hastie, 1996, Nitrous oxide and methane fluxes from perturbed and unperturbed boreal forest sites in northern Ontario. *J. Geophys. Res.* **101**(D17), 22767-22774.

Sitaula, B.K., L. Bakken, and G. Abrahamsen, 1995. N-fertilization and soil acidification effects on N_2O and CO_2 emission from temperate pine forest soil. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* **27**(11), 1401-1408.

Venterea, R.T., P.M. Groffman, L.V. Verchot, A.H. Magill, J.D. Aber, and P. Steudlers, 2003, Nitrogen oxide gas emissions from temperate forest soils receiving long-term nitrogen inputs. *Global Change Biology*, **9**, 346-357.

Influence of Climate on NO and N_2O Emission – Lessons from the NOFRETETE Project

A contribution to ACCENT CCAG: Group 2

Kim Pilegaard

Biosystems Department, Risø National Laboratory, Technical University of Denmark,
P.O. Box 49, DK-4000 Roskilde, Denmark

Summary

Soil emissions of NO and N_2O were measured continuously at high frequency for more than one year at 15 European forest sites as part of the EU-funded project NOFRETETE. The locations represent different forest types (coniferous/deciduous) and different nitrogen loads. Geographically they range from Finland in the north to Italy in the south and from Hungary in the east to Scotland in the west.

The highest NO emissions were observed from coniferous forests, whereas the lowest NO emissions were observed from deciduous forests. The NO emissions from coniferous forests were highly correlated with N-deposition. The site with the highest average annual emission (82 g NO-N m^{-2} h^{-1}) was a spruce forest in South-Germany (Höglwald) receiving an annual N-deposition of 2.9 g m^{-2}. NO emissions close to the detection limit were observed from a pine forest in Finland where the N-deposition was 0.2 g N m^{-2} y^{-1}. The correlation between N_2O emission and N-deposition was weaker than for NO. The highest average annual N_2O emission (20 g N_2O-N m^{-2} h^{-1}) was found in an oak forest in the Mátra mountains (Hungary) receiving an annual N-deposition of 1.6 g m^{-2}.

It has been demonstrated in numerous studies that the temporal variation of nitrogen oxides emission within a specific site is clearly related to soil moisture and soil temperature. When comparing annual emissions on a regional scale, however, factors such as nitrogen deposition and forest and soil type become much more important.

Within a location increasing temperature will cause increasing emission. Changing soil moisture can result in both an increase and a decrease depending on whether it is NO or N_2O and where the optimum soil moisture for NO emission is. The overall most important driver for the emission is the N input.

Introduction

NO and N_2O emissions are known to vary considerably with both soil temperature and soil moisture and are therefore strong functions of climate [Smith *et al.*, 1998]. However, the relationships are not simple and not the same for NO and N_2O. It is therefore important to study these relationships over a range of climates at long time-scales to cover different seasons for each locality.

NO and N_2O emissions were measured continuously at 15 different forest sites as part of the EU-funded project NOFRETETE [Pilegaard *et al.*, 2006]. The measurements were made by chamber methods, either by manual measurements or by fully automated systems at a high frequency (up to hourly) throughout at least an entire year. Emission measurements were carried out using either the dynamic (NO) or the static chamber (N_2O) technique. The locations chosen included different types of forests (coniferous and deciduous) in different European climates, ranging from boreal to temperate continental forests and from Atlantic to Mediterranean forests. Furthermore the sites differ in atmospheric N-deposition ranging from low deposition (0.2 g N m^{-2} a^{-1}) to high deposition (4 g N m^{-2} a^{-1}).

This report focuses on the influence of the climate-related parameters, temperature and soil moisture, on the NO and N_2O emission.

Results

The relationships of the emissions of NO and N_2O, with the parameters nitrogen deposition, forest type, age, C/N, pH, soil temperature and water-filled pore space (WFPS) were investigated by means of stepwise multiple regression analysis.

NO emission was dependent on forest type and positively correlated with nitrogen deposition. The parameter WFPS was tested for curvature by including a quadratic term, but this was not significant. Separately performed regression analyses for deciduous and coniferous forests showed, however, that the relationship between nitrogen deposition and NO emission was only significant for the coniferous forests:

$$(\text{NO } (\mu\text{g N m}^{-2}\text{ h}^{-1}) = -13.9 + 25.5\ [\text{N deposition } (\text{g m}^{-2}\text{ a}^{-1})],\ r^2=0.82)$$

The N_2O emission was significantly negatively correlated with both the C/N ratio and the age of the stands; a logarithmic transformation of N_2O emission improved the significance of the correlation, see Figure 1.

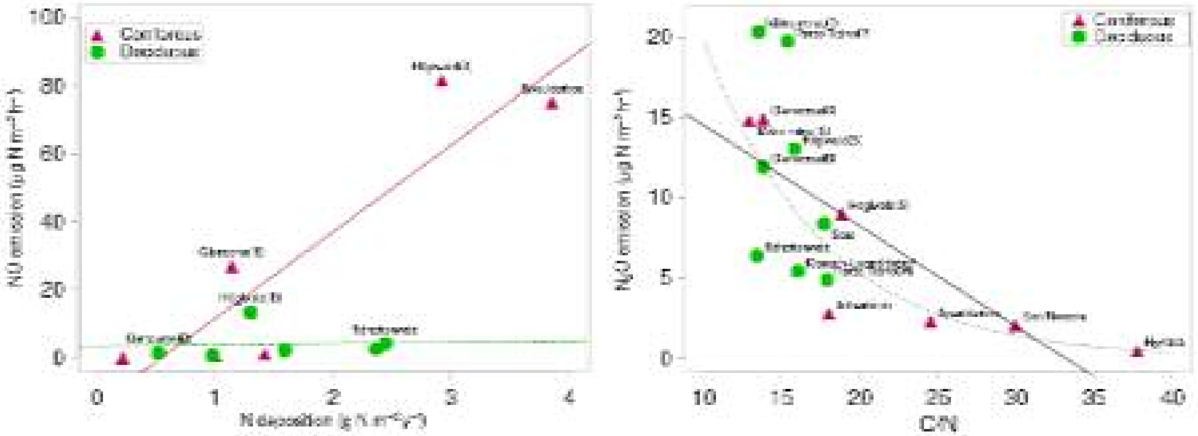


Figure 1. Left: NO emission (µg N m^{-2} h^{-1}) as a function of nitrogen deposition (g N m^{-2} a^{-1}). Regression lines (solid = significant, dashed = non significant) for coniferous and deciduous sites, respectively. Right: N_2O emission (µg N m^{-2} h^{-1}) as a function of C/N ratio. The full line represents a linear regression and the dotted line a logarithmic regression.

Influence of temperature and soil moisture

Production of NO and N_2O in soils is primarily driven by microbial processes such as nitrification and denitrification [Firestone and Davidson, 1989], therefore soil temperature is a key variable affecting the emission rates of both gases. Emissions of both NO [Slemr and Seiler, 1984] and N_2O [Skiba *et al.*, 1998] increase with increasing soil temperature due to the fact that rates of enzymatic processes generally increase with temperature as long as other factors (*e.g.* substrate or moisture) are not limiting. Soil water acts as a transport medium for NO_3^- and NH_4^+ and influences the rate of O_2 supply and thereby controls whether aerobic processes such as nitrification or anaerobic processes such as denitrification dominate within the soil.

While N_2O emissions are known to increase at higher water contents through larger losses from denitrification [Papen and Butterbach-Bahl, 1999] the relationship between the NO flux and the soil water is more complex. Due to limited substrate diffusion at very low water content and limited gas diffusion at high water content, nitric oxide emissions are suspected to have a maximum at low to medium soil water content, see Figure 2.

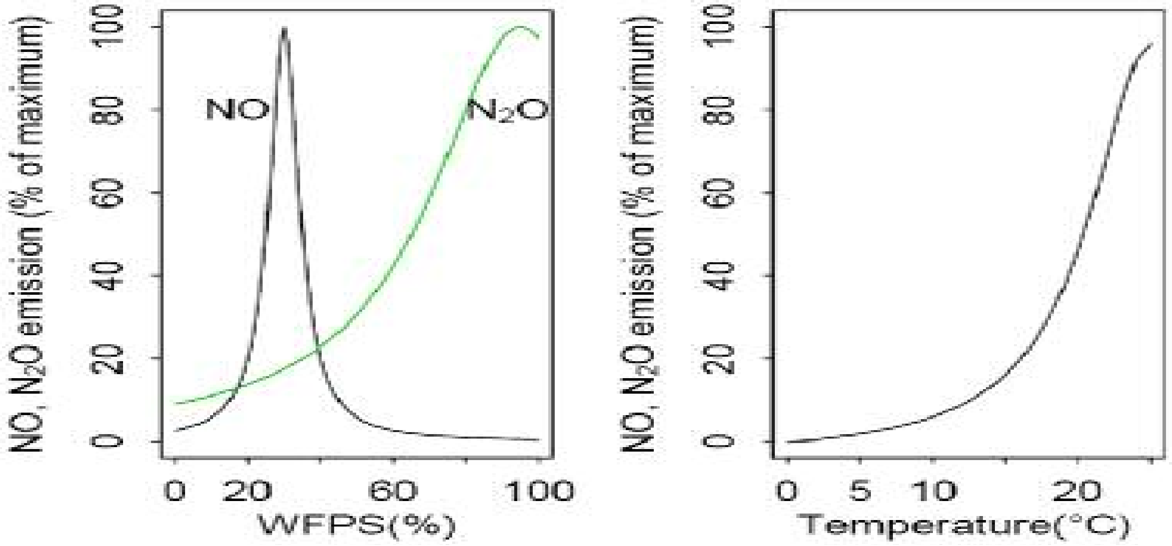


Figure 2. Generalized relationships of NO and N_2O emission with water filled pore space (WFPS) and temperature.

The effects of soil moisture and temperature on NO and N_2O emission were studied in a laboratory experiment with soil cores from some of the same field sites as in the present study (Parco Ticino(M), Schottenwald, Klausen-Leopoldsdorf, Achenkirch, Höglwald (spruce) and Hyytiälä) [Schindlbacher *et al.*, 2004] . Soil moisture and temperature explained most of the variations in NO (up to 74 %) and N_2O (up to 86 %) emissions for individual soils. NO and N_2O were emitted from all soils except from the boreal pine forest soil in Finland, where the laboratory experiment showed that NO was consumed. NO emissions from the German spruce forest ranged from 1.3 to 608.9 µg NO-N m^{-2} h^{-1} and largely exceeded emissions from other soils. Average N_2O emissions from this soil tended also to be highest (171.7 ± 42.2 µg N_2O-N m^{-2} h^{-1}), but did not differ significantly from other soils. NO and N_2O emissions showed a positive exponential relationship to soil temperature.

The results from the annual averages of field data did not show any significant relationship to soil temperature for neither for NO nor for N_2O emission. Schindlbacher *et al.* [2004] also showed that N_2O emissions increased with increasing WFPS or decreasing water tension, respectively. Maximum N_2O emissions were measured between 80 and 95 % WFPS or 0 kPa water tension. The optimal moisture for NO emission differed significantly between the soils, and ranged between 15 % WFPS in sandy Italian floodplain soil and 65 % in loamy Austrian beech forest soils (Figure 3). For the field data WFPS was not a significant parameter for N_2O emission, but had a positive significant effect on NO emission. The annual average WFPS in the field was higher than the optima found for NO in the laboratory experiment, but since not all field sites were studied in the laboratory it is difficult to provide a general conclusion.

The interannual variation within single sites clearly showed relationships to both temperature and soil moisture. An important factor for N_2O emission is freeze-thaw events which can produce a significant outburst of N_2O [Kitzler *et al.*, 2006].

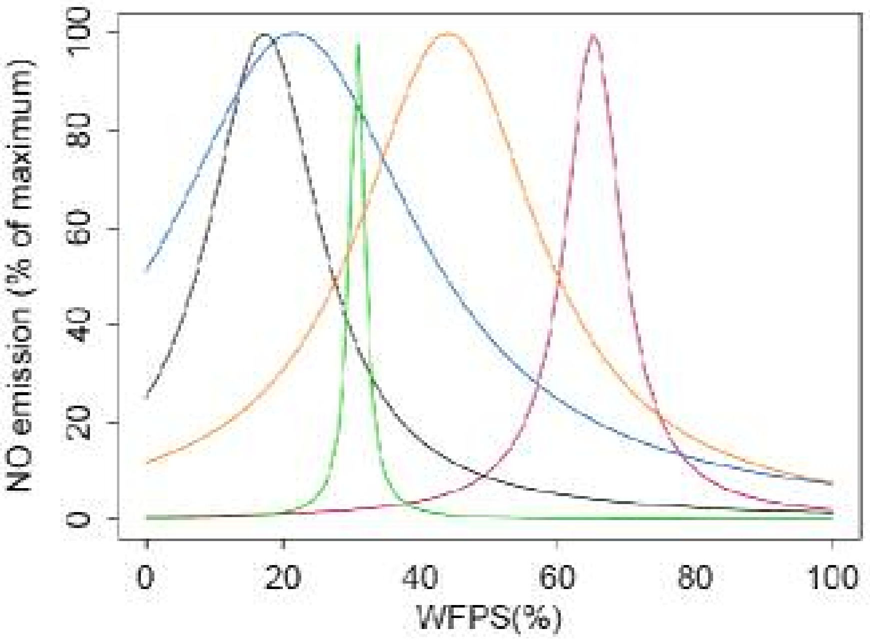


Figure 3. The relationship of NO emission and water filled pore space at different localities in the NOFRETE project.

In general, rather clear relationships between nitrogen oxides emission and soil moisture and soil temperature can be found within a single locality when studying short-term variations. However, using the same parameters when comparing annual values from different localities within a large region as in this study does not necessarily reveal comparable relationships since other factors such as soil properties, stand age, and site hydrological conditions interfere. Equally, in a study of 18 European forests Janssens *et al.* [2001] found large differences in observed annual soil respiration and total ecosystem respiration, but despite good correlations with temperature within the single forests, the differences between the forests were not correlated with mean annual temperature. They hypothesised that differences in soil respiration among forests are likely to depend more on forest productivity rather than on temperature.

Conclusions

The main driver for NO and N_2O emission is the N input. NO emission is directly related to N deposition, whereas N_2O emission is indirectly related via the C/N ratio. Temperature is an important variable for a specific site with increasing emissions of both NO and N_2O with increasing temperature. Soil moisture is another important variable. N_2O emission will increase with increasing soil moisture. In contrast, the relationship between soil moisture and NO emission shows an optimum moisture level where the emission is highest. The absolute value of the optimum differs from site to site and the effect of increasing soil moisture may therefore be a decrease or an increase in NO emission depending on where the actual soil moisture is in relation to the optimum.

References

Firestone, M. K. and Davidson, E. A.: Microbial basis of NO and N_2O production and consumption in soil, in: *Exchange of trace gases between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere,* edited by: Andreae, M. O. and Schimel, D. S., 7–21, John Wiley & Sons Ltd., Chichester, U.K., 1989.

Janssens, I. A., Lankreijer, H., Matteucci, G., Kowalski, A., Buchmann, N., Epron, D., Pilegaard, K., Kutsch, W., Longdoz, B., Gr¨unwald, T., Montagnani, L., Dore, S., Rebmann, C., Moors, E., Grelle, A., Rannik, U¨ ., Morgenstern, K., Clement, R., Gudmundsson, J., Minerbi, S., Berbigier, P., Ibrom, A., Moncrieff, J., Aubinet, M., Berhofer, C., Jensen, N., Vesala, T., Granier, A., Schulze, E.-D., Lindroth, A., Dolman, A., Jarvis, P., Ceulemans, R., and Valentini, R.: Productivity and disturbance overshadow temperature in determining soil and ecosystem respiration across European forests, *Global Change Biol*., **7**, 269–278, 2001.

Kitzler, B. S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern, C. Holtermann, U. Skiba, and K. Butterbach-Bahl. Nitrogen oxides emission from two beech forests subjected to different nitrogen loads. *Biogeosciences*, 3, 293–310, 2006.

Papen, H. and Butterbach-Bahl, K.: A 3-year continuous record of nitrogen trace gas fluxes from untreated and limed soil of a N-saturated spruce and beech forest ecosystem in Germany – 1. N_2O emissions, *J. Geophys. Res*., **D104**, 18 487–18 503, 1999.

Pilegaard, K., U. Skiba, P. Ambus, C. Beier, N. Brüggemann, K. Butterbach-Bahl, J. Dick, J. Dorsey, J. Duyzer, M. Gallagher, R. Gasche, L. Horvath, B. Kitzler, A. Leip, M. K. Pihlatie, P. Rosenkranz, G. Seufert, T. Vesala, H. Westrate, S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern. Factors controlling regional differences in forest soil emission of nitrogen oxides (NO and N_2O). *Biogeosciences* **3**, 651-661, 2006.

Schindlbacher, A., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., and Butterbach-Bahl, K.: Effects of soil moisture and temperature on NO, NO_2, and N_2O emissions from European forest soils, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **109**, D17302, 1–12, 2004.

Skiba, U., Sheppard, L., Pitcairn, C. E. R., Leith, I., Crossley, A., van Dijk, S., Kennedy, V. H., and Fowler, D.: Soil nitrous oxide and nitric oxide emissions as indicators of elevated atmospheric N deposition rates in seminatural ecosystems, *Environ. Pollut.*, **102**, 457–461, 1998.

Slemr, F. and Seiler,W.: Field measurements of NO and NO_2 emissions from fertilized and unfertilized soils, *J. Atmos. Chem.*, **2**, 1–24, 1984.

Smith, K. A., Thomson, P. E., Clayton, H., McTaggart, I. P., and Conen, F.: Effects of temperature, water content and nitrogen fertilisation on emissions of nitrous oxide by soils, *Atmos. Environ*., **32**, 3301–3309, 1998.

Polar Boundary Layer Ozone Depletions: A Link to Climate Change and Air Pollution

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

A. Richter, F. Wittrock, M. Begoin and J. P. Burrows

Institute of Environmental Physics, University of Bremen, P.O. BOX 330440,
D-28334 Bremen, Germany

Introduction

Each year in spring, periods of partial or complete ozone removal from the boundary layer are observed in stations in the Arctic and Antarctic. These so called ozone depletion events (ODE) have been linked to catalytic ozone destruction by halogens, in particular bromine. One key player, bromine oxide (BrO) has been observed from the ground and from space [Wagner *et al.*, 1998 and 2001, Richter *et al.*, 1998 and 2002] and judging from the satellite maps, ozone depletion affects a large part of the sea ice covered areas in both hemispheres each spring. More recently, another halogen oxide (IO) could also be detected from space [Schönhardt *et al.,* 2007], but it is not yet clear what its role in ozone depletion is.

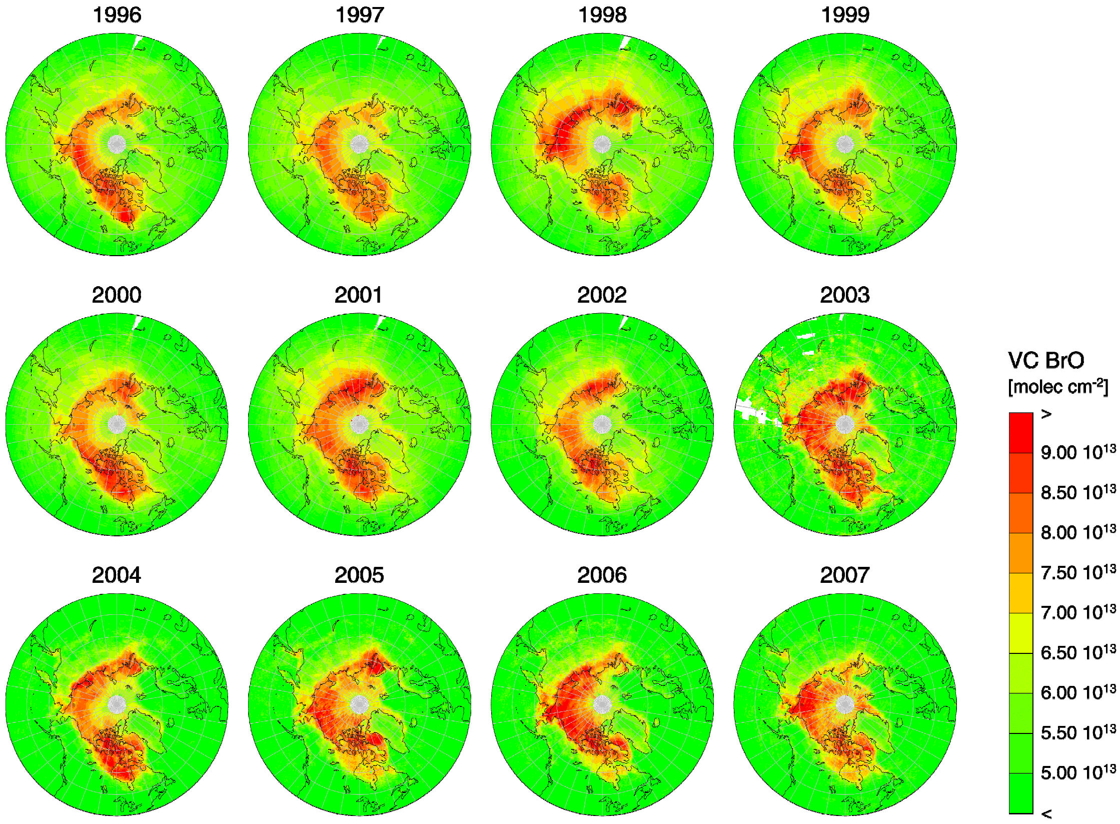


Figure 1. BrO total columns for April from 1996 – 2002 (GOME measurements) and 2003 – 2007 (SCIAMACHY). While the overall pattern is similar between the years, the details and also the absolute values can vary significantly. Daily BrO maps from SCIAMACHY are available at: http://www.iup.uni-bremen.de/doas/scia_data_browser.htm?gas=bro.

The source of the bromine is sea salt which is released to the gas phase through heterogeneous reactions on ice or snow surfaces or aerosols. While the chemistry of the ozone depletion is well understood, and recycling of bromine in aerosols can be modelled, the exact mechanism of initial release is still under discussion. A detailed overview on polar ozone depletion and the link to halogens can be found in the review of Simpson *et al.* [2007].

Bromine is also released to the atmosphere through other mechanisms, *e.g.* volcanic eruptions [Bobrowski *et al.,* 2003, *Afe et al.*, 2004] and measurements have shown the presence of a global background of tropospheric BrO of unknown origin [Richter *et al.,* 2002, Van Roozendael *et al.*, 2002, Fietkau *et al.*, 2007, Theys *et al.*, 2007].

Here, we concentrate on BrO released in the polar boundary layer in spring and possible impacts of climate change on BrO levels and their link to pollution.

Open questions

The morphology, mechanisms, and impacts of polar ozone depletion events and the halogen chemistry involved have been studied for several decades. Many parts of this system are well understood [Simpson *et al.*, 2007 for an overview] but several open questions remain, in particular with respect to the effect of climate change.

1) What are the conditions needed for polar boundary layer BrO explosions?

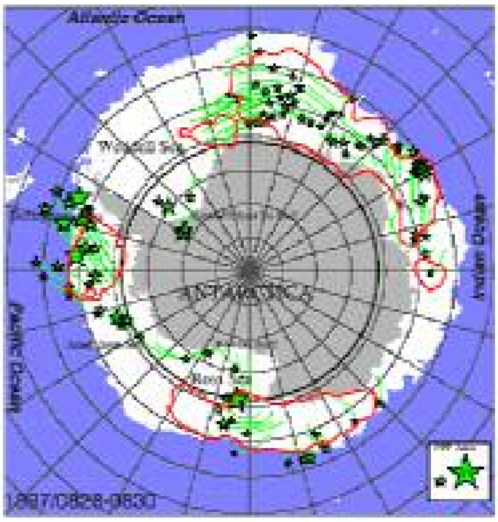


Figure 2. Sea ice coverage (in white), BrO distribution (red isoline), areas of potential frost flowers (stars) and 1 day forward trajectories from these locations for three days in August 1997. Areas with the potential for frost flower formation agree well with areas where enhanced BrO is observed from satellite. The agreement improves further if one day of transport is allowed for. Within the black circle, light intensities are too low for efficient photochemistry and thus no BrO is formed in spite of the potential for frost flowers.

Observations show, that BrO explosions are linked to low temperatures and contact of air masses with specific surfaces, either first year sea ice [Wagner *et al,* 2001] or areas with the potential for frost flower formation [Kaleschke *et al.*, 2004]. In addition, sun light is necessary to support the rapid photochemistry involved.

So far, no direct observational support could be found for any of the suggested release mechanisms of bromine. Most evidence comes from correlation of low ozone or high BrO measurements with air mass origin, surface contact, and ice and temperature observations. Attempts to measure BrO formation locally and link it directly to release mechanisms have not been successful so far. Although the pattern of BrO enhancements observed from space is similar between years, and autocatalytic release of BrO is reproduced in models once a certain level of BrO is reached, it is not clear how these BrO events are seeded.

For the assessment of a potential link between climate change and BrO events, knowledge of the exact mechanisms is needed. Without this information, one has to rely on investigation of those parameters which have a correlation with BrO events: fresh ice, low temperatures and sun light.

2) How is polar* BrO *going to react to changes in sea ice cover?

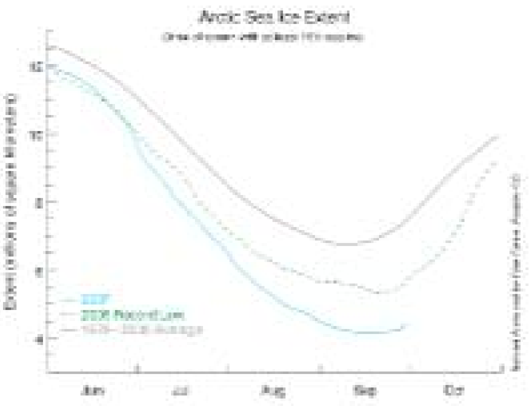


Figure 3. Sea ice coverage in the Northern Hemisphere for the average from 1979 to 2000 (grey line) and the recent values for 2007 (blue line). As can be seen, the overall sea ice coverage has nearly halved in summer but is only slightly reduced in spring. Figure from: http://nsidc.org/news/press/2007_seaiceminimum/20071001_pressrelease.html.

Measurements of sea ice in the Northern hemisphere indicate a rapid decrease in the area covered by sea ice in summer. This reduction in sea ice extent has been faster than predicted by models and is accompanied by a fast reduction in ice thickness. Lower sea ice cover has many consequences for the Arctic ecosystem, for climate (including the albedo feedback mechanism) and also for human activities which could be much more important in the future if the Arctic sea becomes shippable over extended time periods. Recent data on ice coverage can be found at http://nsidc.org/index.html.

The effect of changes in sea ice extent on Arctic BrO events is less clear. On the one hand, a reduction in sea ice extend reduces the area available for heterogeneous BrO release. However, it appears that BrO is mainly released from fresh ice or frost flowers forming on recently frozen leads in the ice, and a reduction in multi year ice will lead to an increase in first year ice in spring. From this argument, an increase in BrO events is to be expected. Changes in temperature also will play a role. BrO explosions have been observed to be linked to low temperatures, and as climate warms, these may be less frequent in the Arctic. As a result, one might expect a shift of the regions typically affected by BrO explosions, both in latitude and season.

A more indirect effect of climate change on BrO events may be through increased input of pollutants into the Arctic boundary layer. It is expected that emissions from shipping and mining in the Arctic will increase as ice retreats, and they will influence the chemistry on snow and ice as they deposit over summer [Law *et al.,* 2007]. In particular the pH is known to play a role in BrO release, and this is bound to change at least locally in the vicinity of shipping lanes.

The existing long-term data set of BrO measurements from space could be used to investigate whether or not BrO events have become more frequent in recent years. In a study on GOME data, Hollwedel *et al.* [2004] found tentative evidence for such an increase in BrO. However, the agreement between GOME and SCIAMACHY BrO measurements is not yet good enough to extend this study to the SCIAMACHY data record and it is therefore not yet clear, if this upward trend continues.

In summary, while it is to be expected that polar BrO explosions, in particular in the Northern Hemisphere will be impacted by climate change in many ways, it is not clear in which way. The most probable scenario is an increase in the frequency and spatial extent of BrO explosions over the next years.

3) What is the link between boundary layer **BrO** *explosions and pollution?*

Polar boundary layer BrO explosions can potentially impact on pollution in two different ways: directly, by reaction of bromine compounds with pollutants or other trace species in the atmosphere and indirectly by changing ozone levels.

A well known example of direct interaction of polar bromine chemistry with pollution is the link to mercury. Anthropogenic emissions of mercury have lead to a global background of gaseous mercury which is also present in the polar regions. It has been observed, that during ozone depletion events, gaseous mercury is also depleted while at the same time particulate mercury is enhanced. It is thought that reaction with BrO or HOBr can oxidize Hg(0) to Hg(I) or Hg(II) which can then deposit on snow and ice. If mercury is not re-emitted to the atmosphere (which at least partially it is), it will enter the oceanic food chain with snow melt in summer. It appears that this is one of the most important pathways of mercury input into the Arctic ecosystem and can explain at least part of the observed high mercury levels in Arctic population relying on local foods. An extensive review of mercury chemistry in Polar Regions and its link to halogen chemistry can be found in Steffen *et al.* [2007].

An indirect link between polar halogen chemistry and pollution is via ozone levels in the free troposphere. Ozone depletion events in polar spring affect large areas each year and constitute a net sink of ozone in the troposphere. The overall importance is unknown but expected to be small as the air volume from which ozone is removed is small due to the low boundary layer height in Polar Regions. Still, the ozone removed at the surface is replaced by ozone from the free troposphere and increasing intensity of BrO explosions in the Arctic and Antarctic could have an effect on mid-latitudes.

BrO from the polar regions is also transported to mid-latitudes, mainly to the Hudson Bay but occasionally also to other areas. Even though meteorological conditions in these regions will usually not support further bromine explosions, some ozone reduction will result from this halogen input. In fact part of the global BrO background observed from satellite and from the ground might originate from the polar boundary layer. Any change in polar halogen chemistry could therefore have an effect on the oxidizing capacity of the free troposphere.

As anthropogenic activities in the Arctic and possibly also the Antarctic intensify, pollution levels will increase and yet unknown interactions between halogens and pollutants could result, similarly to the known effects on mercury chemistry.

In summary, the main known link of polar halogen chemistry and pollution is via mercury deposition. There is also an effect on ozone levels but this is expected to be small. For the future, other interactions might become relevant as pollution levels in the Arctic increase.

Research needs

Research needs can be directly deduced from the open questions discussed above:

- the mechanism of Br release should be identified *e.g.* by statistical analysis of satellite data, ground-based in-situ measurements of halogen release and lab experiments on potential sources such as frost flowers
- the existing time series of satellite data needs to be homogenized to facilitate study of the trend over the last decade
- potential reaction pathways between halogen compounds such as BrO and HOBr and pollutants emitted by ships and mining should be investigated

References

Afe, O. T., A. Richter, B. Sierk, F. Wittrock and J. P. Burrows, BrO Emission from Volcanoes - a Survey using GOME and SCIAMACHY Measurements, *Geophys. Res.Lett.*, **31**, L24113, doi:10.1029/2004GL020994, 2004.

Bobrowski, N., G. Hönninger, B. Galle, and U. Platt, Detection of bromine monoxide from a volcanic plume *Nature*, **423**, 273-276, 2003.

Fietkau, S., Medeke, T., Richter, A., Sheode, N., Sinnhuber, B.-M., Wittrock, F., Theys, N., van Roozendael, M., Burrows, J. P., Ground-based measurements of tropospheric and stratospheric bromine monoxide above Nairobi (1° S, 36° E), *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **7**, 6527-6555, 2007.

Hollwedel J., Wenig M., Beirle S., Kraus S., Kühl S., Wilms-Grabe W., Platt U. and Wagner T., Year-to-Year Variations of Polar Tropospheric BrO as seen by GOME, *Adv. Space Res***.,** 804-808, 2004.

Kaleschke, L., A. Richter, J. P. Burrows, O. Afe, G. Heygster, J. Notholt, A. M. Rankin, H. K. Roscoe, J. Hollwedel, T. Wagner, H.-W. Jacobi, Frost Flowers on Sea Ice as a Source of Sea Salt and their, Influence on Tropospheric Halogen Chemistry, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L16114, doi:10.1029/2004GL020655, 2004.

Law, K., and Stohl, A., Arctic Air Pollution: Origins and Impacts, *Science*, **315**, DOI: 10.1126/science.1137695, 2007.

Richter, A., F. Wittrock, A. Ladstätter-Weißenmayer, and J.P. Burrows, GOME measurements of stratospheric and tropospheric BrO, *Adv. Space Res.*, **29**(11), 1667-1672, 2002.

Richter, A., F. Wittrock, M. Eisinger and J. P. Burrows, GOME observations of tropospheric BrO in Northern Hemispheric spring and summer 1997, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **25**, 2683-2686, 1998.

Van Roozendael, M., et al., Intercomparison of BrO Measurements from ERS-2 GOME, ground-based and Balloon Platforms, *Adv. Space Res.*, **29**(11), 1661-1666, 2002.

Schönhardt, A., Richter, A., Wittrock, F., Kirk, H., Oetjen, H., Roscoe, H. K. and Burrows, J. P., Observations of iodine monoxide (IO) columns from satellite, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **7**, 12959-12999, 2007.

Simpson, W. R., von Glasow, R., Riedel, K., Anderson, P., Ariya, P., Bottenheim, J., Burrows, J., Carpenter, L., Frieß, U., Goodsite, M. E., Heard, D., Hutterli, M., Jacobi, H.-W., Kaleschke, L., Neff, B., Plane, J., Platt, U., Richter, A., Roscoe, H., Sander, R., Shepson, P., Sodeau, J., Steffen, A., Wagner, T., Wolff, E., Halogens and their role in polar boundary-layer ozone depletion, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7**, 4375-4418, 2007.

Steffen, A., Douglas, T., Amyot, M., Ariya, P., Aspmo, K., Berg, T., Bottenheim, J., Brooks, S., Cobbett, F., Dastoor, A., Dommergue, A., Ebinghaus, R., Ferrari, C., Gardfeldt, K., Goodsite, M. E., Lean, D., Poulain, A., Scherz, C., Skov, H., Sommar, J., and Temme, C.: A synthesis of atmospheric mercury depletion event chemistry linking atmosphere, snow and water, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discus.*, **7**, 10 837–10 931, 2007.

Theys, N., Van Roozendael, M., Hendrick, F., Fayt, C., Hermans, C., Baray, J.-L., Goutail, F., Pommereau, J.-P., and De Mazière, M.: Retrieval of stratospheric and tropospheric BrO columns from multi-axis DOAS measurements at Reunion Island (21° S, 56° E), *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7**, 4733-4749, 2007.

Wagner, T., and U. Platt, Satellite mapping of enhanced BrO concentrations in the troposphere, *Nature*, **395**, 486–490, 1998.

Wagner, T., C. Leue, M. Wenig, K. Pfeilsticker, and U. Platt, Spatial and temporal distribution of enhanced boundary layer BrO concentrations measured by the GOME instrument aboard ERS-2, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **106**, 24225-24235, 2001.

Biogenic VOC Emissions in Europe in the Light of a Changing Environment

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 2

Rainer Steinbrecher and Gerhard Smiatek

Forschungszentrum Karlsruhe, Institut für Meteorologie und Klimaforschung (IMK-IFU), Kreuzeckbahnstr. 19, D-82467 Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany

Summary

Biogenic VOC emissions contribute significantly to reactive trace compound distribution to the boundary layer impacting radical as well as particle distributions with consequences for e.g. air quality and the earth surface energy balance. VOC emissions from natural sources are mainly depending on the emission active surface (land cover), temperature and light intensity being therefore very sensitive to anthropogenic changes on the environment. For a recent biogenic non methane VOC emission estimate for an extended European area and the years 1997, 2000, 2001 and 2003 a new database of input parameters was compiled. The semi-empirical BVOC emission model (seBVOC) uses these data considering in addition seasonality and forest canopy effects. In all years, highest BVOC emissions were observed in June, July and August with isoprene, monoterpenes and oxyVOC being emitted in almost equal amounts with a small contribution of sesquiterpenes (1 to 2 %). Highest BVOC flux densities were reported for Mediterranean countries and Portugal. BVOC emission is dominated by forest sources with about one third coming from other land use. The inter-annual variability is about ± 10 % considering cold as well as hot years serving as an example for a potential climate effect on BVOC emissions in the years around 2050. Non methane BVOC emissions may contribute to surface ozone levels up to 15 ppb for specific hot weather situations in southern Europe as well as to secondary particle formation.

Introduction

Biogenic Volatile organic compounds (BVOC) excluding methane are emitted mainly from vegetation being in general temperature and light dependent. Other biogenic VOC sources (animals and humans) are much smaller. The dominating biogenic compound emitted is isoprene [Simpson *et al.*, 1999]. In contrast to anthropogenic VOC (AVOC), BVOC are more reactive in the atmosphere with a pronounced emission maximum in the summer. During high pressure weather systems *e.g.* in June, July and August with low wind speed, high solar insulation and air humidity, combined with high NO_x levels and limited horizontal exchange, surface ozone is exceeding air quality standards in most cases (*e.g.* WHO 100 µg /m^3; 8 hour average). For example in 2003 and again in 2006 about more than 50 % of European urban population was exposed to air pollutant concentrations over certain limit values [EEA, 2007] despite precursor emission reduction legislation in place (*e.g.* VOC, NO_x EU NEC directive; UNECE CLRTAP Gothenburg protocol). In particular, NO_x emissions and surface ozone require further significant attention to meet the target limit values. With ongoing European emission reductions in anthropogenic precursor emission of air pollutants it becomes increasingly important to quantify correctly biogenic precursors for establishing effective local and regional air quality control measures to meet health and vegetation exposure limits. In this respect, VOC totals are not very helpful as ozone creation potential in the atmosphere is compound specific. Therefore, much more efforts have to be put into reducing uncertainties and knowledge gaps related to chemical compound specific source strength from the different emission categories both biogenic and anthropogenic, the effect of land use change, elevated temperature, longer sun shine periods, extended draught periods, increased storm activity. Recently, a potential negative feedback of increasing CO_2 in the atmosphere on isoprene emission from plants has been reported [Sharkey *et al.*, 2007]. On the other hand, ozone stressed vegetation seems to produce much more VOC compared to unstressed one [Schnitzler, IMK-IFU, personal communication]. But those effects deserve further investigation due to the limited number of plant as well as ecosystem responses studied. Here, results from a latest estimate on VOC emissions from forests and other land use of European and neighbouring countries are presented and discussed. Estimates of the year 2003 may serve as an example for BVOC emissions in a warmer future climate around the year 2050.

Scientific activities

Non methane BVOC emission estimates were calculated for the years 1997, 2000, 2001 and 2003 with a spatial resolution of 10 by 10 km and a temporal resolution of 1 hour using latest input information as part of quantifying natural emissions in Europe in the frame of the NatAir project [Friedrich, 2007; http://natair.ier.uni-stuttgart.de]. A new database was compiled containing land and forest distributions, foliar biomass densities, and leaf area index and plant as well as chemical compound specific emission potentials where available. The semi-empirical BVOC emission model [Smiatek and Steinbrecher, 2006] uses these data considering in addition seasonality of the emission potentials, light extinction within the canopy as well as leaf temperature, air humidity, wind speed, and solar angle as driving variables. Meteorological input fields were compiled with the MM5 model; ozone and particle near surface values were calculated using the CHIMERE model [Cruci *et al.*, 2007]. The new emission inventory considerable reduces the bias emerging from coarse land use information and lumped emission factors. The overall uncertainty of the BVOC estimates for western, southern, northern and central Europe is rated at a factor of two, being as high as a factor of four to 10 for eastern Europe, northern Africa, middle and south western Asia resulting from insufficient input data quality mainly on plant specific land use information and on lacking of plant species specific emission factors.

Scientific results and highlights

In contrast to anthropogenic VOC emissions with a more or less even source strength around the year, VOC emerging from biological sources peak in June, July and August (Figure 1). Taking the extraordinary warm year 2003 as an example for a possible future climate impact on BVOC emissions, biogenic sources will be about 10 to 15 % higher than the four years average from the years 1997, 2000, 2001, and 2003. This estimate does not include likely effects on BVOC source strength resulting from land use change, and feedback of increasing CO_2, photooxidants, draught periods and storm activity which may lower isoprenoid emission when considering the negative feedback of CO_2 or soil draught or increase VOC emission resulting from *e.g.* increased plant damage by increased storm activity and higher oxidant levels in a future atmosphere. In Europe isoprene and the totals of monoterpenes and oxyVOC are being emitted in almost equal amounts (Figure 2). The contribution of sesquiterpenes is small (1 to 2 %). Highest BVOC flux densities were reported for Mediterranean countries and Portugal. Compared to an older inventory of Simpson *et al.* [1999], the current estimate results in considerable higher BVOC emissions (*e.g.* Mediterranean countries) and in a changed biogenic VOC emission split (*e.g.* France, Germany) with less isoprene but more monoterpenes and oxyVOC being emitted. Ozone and particles formed from biogenic VOC precursors may amount to 15 ppb (Porto, Portugal) and 9 µg m^{-3} (western parts of Spain), respectively, in summer 2000 [Cruci, LISA, personal communication].

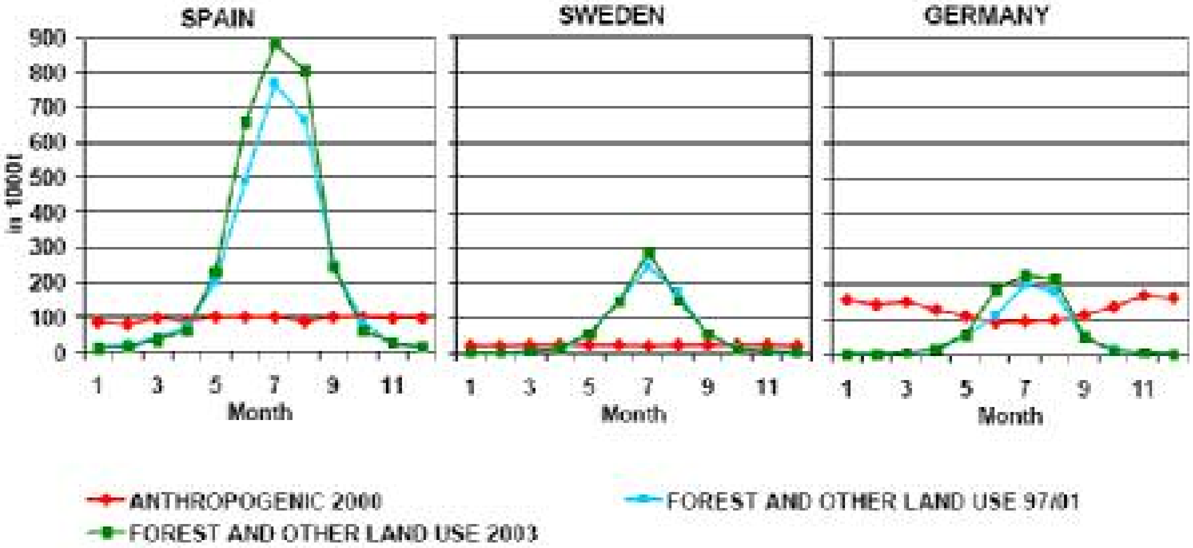


Figure 1. Monthly variability of AVOC and BVOC emissions for selected European countries and specific years [adopted from Friedrich, 2007].

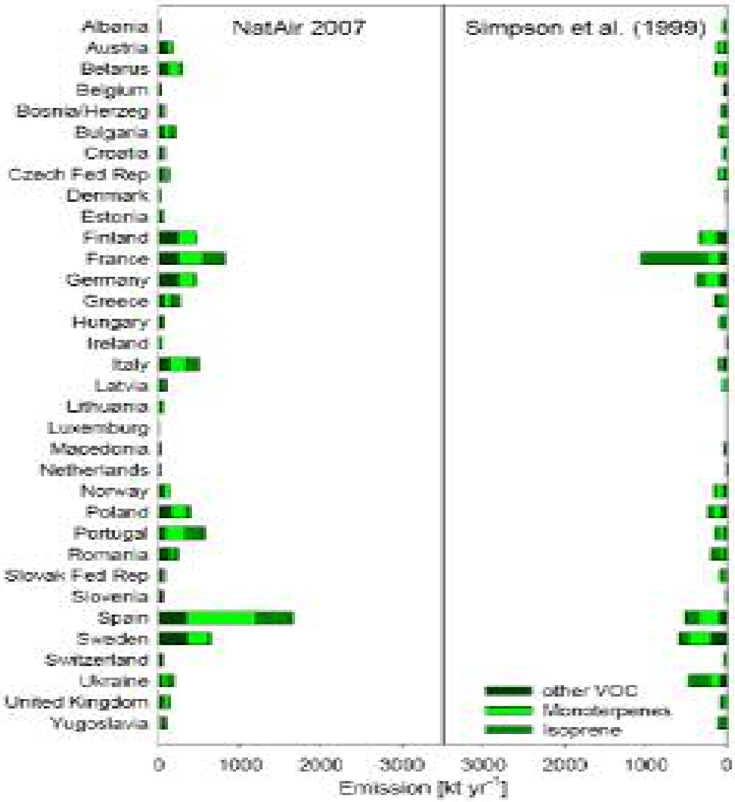


Figure 2. Annual forest VOC emission estimates for European countries. Both inventories report yearly averaged emissions. Other VOC reflect oxyVOC only [adopted from Steinbrecher *et al.*, 2007].

Future outlook

Great progress has been achieved in understanding the processes governing VOC emission from vegetation in the last years as well as in improving land cover classification. On the basis of this new information an updated BVOC emission estimate for an extended area of Europe (EU member states including countries from eastern Europe, central Asia, Middle East and North Africa) has been compiled. Uncertainties in this BVOC emission estimate are still greater as a factor of two as estimated based on a still too coarse land use classification in particular for non EU15 countries, a still large number of default emission factors, and unknown feed back effects of interacting emission controlling parameters (*e.g.* CO_2, soil draught, photooxidants). As BVOC are governing atmospheric chemistry and thus the cleansing capacity in late spring and summer in large parts of Europe, it is of great importance to reduce uncertainties in the estimates by studying the impact of major global change factors (CO_2, ozone, draught, storms) on the source strength and VOC split emitted by current as well as estimated future vegetation.

Further development of tree species distribution maps with high spatial resolution also for extended European areas.

For setting up effective air quality control measures it is further needed to:

* Intensify research on second order BVOC oxidation in the atmosphere for elucidating short-term and long-term effects on air quality (e.g. contribution to ozone peak and background levels) and climate,
* Develop coupled predictive meteorological-VOC emission- air chemistry-transport models for studying the impact of biogenic sources on air quality suitable for small scale and larger scale applications, and
* Validate and further improve these models by integrated field studies in key ecosystems of Europe including also economic plants (*e.g.* used in bio-fuel production)

In the future, when all directives for emission control of anthropogenic compounds are fully in place biogenic and natural emissions will become more and more important in air chemistry in the lower troposphere of Europe being also an important player in air pollution episodes in particular having in mind the increasing area of managed forests for building up CO_2 sinks and producing biomass for fuel production using fast growing tree species in particular the high VOC emitters *Eucalyptus, Popular* or palm trees.

References

Curci G., M. Beekmann, R. Vautard, G. Smiatek, R. Steinbrecher, J. Theloke and R. Friedrich, 2007, Modelling study of the impact of isoprene and terpene biogenic emissions on European ozone levels. *Atmos. Environ*, submitted.

EEA, 2007, Air pollution in Europe 1990 -2004, *EEA Report*, 2, ISSN 1725-9177, pp. 80.

Friedrich R., 2007, Natural and biogenic emissions and their impact on air quality. *Proceedings of ACCENT Symposium 2007*, submitted.

Sharkey, T.D., A.E. Wiberley, A.R. Donohue, 2007, Isoprene emission from plants: Why and how. *Annals of Botany*, 1-14.

Simpson D., W. Winiwarter, G. Börjesson, S. Cinderby, A. Ferreiro, A. Guenther, N. Hewitt, R. Janson, M.A:K. Khalil, S. Owen, T. Pierce, H. Puxbaum, M. Shearer, U. Skiba, R. Steinbrecher, L. Tarrason, M.G. Öquist, 1999, Inventorying emissions from nature in Europe. *J. Geophys. Res.* 104, 8113-8152.

Smiatek, G. and R. Steinbrecher, 2006, Temporal and spatial variation of forest VOC emissions in Germany in the decade 1994 – 2003. *Atmos. Environ.,* **40**, S166-S177.

Steinbrecher R., G. Smiatek, R. Köble, G. Seufert, J. Theloke, K. Hauff, P. Ciccioli, R. Vautard, 2007, VOC emissions from Natural and Semi-Natural Vegetation in Europe, Middle East and Southwest Asia: Intra-/Inter-Annual Variability. *Atmos. Environ,* in preparation.

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data,
Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2),
BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

12 Contributions from Group 3 Participants

Investigating changes in aerosols, SOA, dust and their precursors
with changing temperature, humidity and land use.

Impacts of Climate Change and Global Emissions on US Air Quality: Development of an Integrated Modelling Framework and Sensitivity Assessment

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Peter J. Adams[1], Spyros N. Pandis[2], John P. Dawson[3], Pavan Nandan Racherla[2]
and Barry Lynn[4]

[1]*Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA 15213, USA*
[2]*Department of Chemical Engineering, University of Patras, Patra, Greece*
[3]*Department of Chemical Engineering, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA 15213, USA*
[4]*Department of Atmospheric Sciences, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Israel*

Summary

Future changes in climate and global pollutant emissions may provide additional challenges to air quality management in the US. This report summarizes the results of four years of research on the impacts of global change on $PM_{2.5}$ and ozone in the US.

Sensitivity scenarios and future climate/emissions scenarios are investigated using both regional and global modeling tools. Additionally, a comprehensive Global-Regional Climate Air Pollution Modelling System (GRE-CAPS) has been developed combining the GISS global climate and chemistry model, with regional meteorological (MM5) and multiscale chemical transport (CTM) model (PMCAMx). The modelling system describes atmospheric chemistry and dynamics from global to regional scales. A set of future scenarios that spans permutations of emissions and climate changes has been simulated by this modelling system to quantify their effects individually and together.

The ability of GRE-CAPS to predict present-day ozone and $PM_{2.5}$ levels has been evaluated and shown to be similar to that of PMCAMx [Dawson *et al.*, 2007c]. Sensitivity studies of ozone and $PM_{2.5}$ to changes in individual meteorological parameters have been performed [Dawson *et al.*, 2007a; Dawson *et al.*, 2007b] to assess and quantify where major sensitivities to climate/meteorology lie. The GISS GCM/CTM has been used to assess changes in background levels of ozone and $PM_{2.5}$ [Racherla and Adams, 2006] resulting from climate change alone. The GISS GCM/CTM has also been used to assess ozone and $PM_{2.5}$ changes in the US with longer simulations than feasible with GRE-CAPS and to separate the effects of interannual variability from climate change *per se* [Racherla and Adams, 2007a; Racherla and Adams, 2007c]. A suite of future climate and emissions scenarios has been developed to assess the relative impacts of climate change, domestic emissions, intercontinental transport, climate-sensitive emissions, and global methane on US air quality [Racherla and Adams, 2007b], and these scenarios have been simulated in the GRE-CAPS model [Dawson *et al.*, 2007d; Dawson *et al.*, 2007e].

Introduction

Reductions of high ozone and airborne particulate matter (PM) concentrations are major objectives of air quality management in the United States. Design of emission control strategies involves establishing the response of pollutant concentrations to changes in emissions assuming that meteorology and background pollution levels remain constant. Even with these simplifying assumptions, the task is challenging because of the complexity of ozone photochemistry, the chemical complexity of atmospheric PM, the existence of thousands of airborne organics, the complex interplay between atmospheric chemistry and atmospheric dynamics, the difficulty in quantifying natural contributions, or understanding the role of the long-range transport of pollution.

Every stage in the life cycle of an atmospheric pollutant depends on weather and climate. Biogenic emissions of isoprene and terpenes, precursors of ozone and secondary organic aerosol (SOA), depend on sunlight and temperature including longer-term temperature variations [Petron *et al.*, 2001]. Gasoline volatilization, a significant source of VOCs in the urban atmosphere, is temperature-dependent. Ammonia emissions increase significantly with temperature [Pinder *et al.*, 2004a; Pinder *et al.*, 2004b]. Gas-phase reaction rates are sensitive to temperature [Sillman and Samson, 1995] and influence the rates of ozone formation and VOC oxidation to semi-volatile species that form SOA. Temperature is also a controlling factor for PM by driving the partitioning of nitrate, ammonia, and semi-volatile organics between the gas and particle phases. Ozone concentrations depend on cloudiness via the photolysis rates of NO_2 and other species. Cloud droplets influence air quality as sites for aqueous oxidation of sulfur dioxide to sulfate [Jacob, 1986], a principal component of PM. Boundary layer mixing is important in any urban air pollution episode as vertical mixing dilutes pollutants. Stronger winds move pollutants out of an urban area, albeit at the cost of lower air quality downwind. Finally, precipitation is an important removal mechanism for species such as PM, soluble organics, ammonia, and nitric acid. Changes in these meteorological parameters will necessarily impact concentrations of ozone and PM.

Global economic development also has implications for air quality in the United States. It has been recognized that intercontinental transport of pollutants contributes to air quality problems in the US. Recent modelling suggests that sources outside the United States contribute several ppbv to US ozone concentrations [Hudman *et al.*, 2004; Jacob *et al.*, 1999] with a similar result for Europe [Jonson *et al.*, 2001]. Anthropogenic aerosol from Asia also contributes to “background” PM in the United States [Park *et al.*, 2004]. Contributions from intercontinental transport are likely to increase as global economic development progresses.

These issues have been investigated using a multi-pronged approach. The PMCAMx regional CTM has been used to investigate the sensitivity of ozone and PM to individual meteorological parameters. The GISS GCM/CTM has been used to investigate global-scale changes in intercontinental transport, biogenic emissions, and background pollutant concentrations. Finally, the newly developed GRE-CAPS modelling system has been used to downscale the results of the global-scale future scenarios to regional and urban scales.

Scientific activities

Regional CTM simulations of sensitivity to climate parameters

A number of sensitivity simulations have been performed and analyzed to evaluate the impact of climate change on annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, MDA8 ozone concentrations, and ozone exceedances. Four ten-day periods have been modelled so that all four seasons can be examined: 12th to 21st July 2001, 1st to 10th October 2001, 6th to 15th January 2002, and 1st to 10th April 2002. The first three days from each period were used as model initialization days and are excluded from the analysis. For each season, a base case and a suite of sensitivity simulations are performed. Each sensitivity simulation tests a single meteorological variable by perturbing it a given amount. The perturbed variables include temperature, wind speed, absolute humidity, mixing height, cloud liquid water content (LWC) and optical depth (OD), cloudy area, precipitation rate, and precipitating area. Except for cloud, precipitation, and mixing height changes, all perturbations are imposed uniformly in space and time on the modelling domain. This activity is described in more detail in the published literature [Dawson *et al.*, 2007a; Dawson *et al.*, 2007b].

Results from global climate-chemistry simulations

A “unified” global model of climate, ozone photochemistry, and aerosols (the GISS GCM/CTM) was used to predict the effect of climate change on future ozone and PM levels globally. Emissions were held at constant (present) levels to isolate the effect of climate change. A future climate was imposed on the global model by changing the sea-surface temperatures and associated ocean boundary conditions, which resulted in a mean increase of 1.7 °C in global surface air temperatures, an increase in lower tropospheric specific humidity of 0.9 g H_2O per kg air, and a mean increase in precipitation of 0.15 mm d^{-1}. Impacts on annual-average $PM_{2.5}$, annual-average ozone, and ozone episodes were analyzed across the globe but with a focus on the eastern United States as well. More details can be found in several publications [Racherla and Adams, 2006; Racherla and Adams, 2007a; Racherla and Adams, 2007c].

Development of a coupled global to regional climate and air quality modelling system

A fully coupled global to regional scale model of climate change and air quality has been developed. In this Global-Regional Climate Air Pollution Modelling System (GRE-CAPS), present and future climates are simulated by the GISS-II’ GCM, which is coupled to a gas-phase and aerosol chemistry model. Meteorology generated by the GCM is downscaled to the regional modelling domain using the MM5 regional climate model. The downscaled meteorology is passed on to the regional chemical transport model PMCAMx. In addition to the downscaled meteorology, the chemical boundary conditions for the regional model are derived from the cells in the global model that correspond to the boundaries of the regional domain, simulating transport into the domain.

The GRE-CAPS modelling system is evaluated for the present day, with comparisons between model-predicted and measured ozone and speciated $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations. The model was used to simulate five present-day Januaries and six present-day Julys. The biases and errors in GRE-CAPS-predicted ozone concentrations were similar to those of PMCAMx when used for standard retrospective modelling. The fractional biases in mean daily peak ozone concentration and mean daily maximum 8-hour average ozone concentration are both less than 10 %. The model-predicted distribution of peak hourly and daily maximum 8-hour average values agreed rather well with the measured distribution. The predictions of $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations by GRE-CAPS were also of similar quality to those of PMCAMx driven by historical meteorology. The fractional biases in the predictions of total $PM_{2.5}$, sulfate, ammonium, and nitrate were all less than 25 % in both January and July. The model agrees well with organic $PM_{2.5}$ measurements from the IMPROVE network, though there is less agreement with measurements from the STN network. The GRE-CAPS system is shown to adequately reproduce ozone and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations for the present day, with model performance similar to that of PMCAMx for standard retrospective episode modelling.

Assessment of global change impact on future air quality

A total of 9 model simulations were performed with GRE-CAPS (see Table 1). The “Run duration” column in Table 1 refers to the length of time simulated by the global model component only; shorter time periods are down-scaled with PMCAMx. These simulations have been designed to explore the relative effects of the changes in future climate, U.S. and global anthropogenic emissions (increase/decrease), climate-sensitive emissions, CH_4 abundance, and long-range transport on air pollution over the United States. So as to be useful to near-term air quality policy, we consider global change scenarios corresponding to the 2050s. As the projected 2050s climate change for most IPCC SRES scenarios is nearly the same [Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), 2001], we use the A2 2050s climate as a representative future climate. However, the scenarios diverge significantly with regards to their projected regional distributions of emissions, which will impact U.S. O_3 and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations differently. Therefore, to examine the sensitivity of U.S. $O_3/PM_{2.5}$ to regional emissions increases (decreases), the A2 and B1 scenarios, which have overall higher and lower emissions for the United States, respectively, have been chosen.

Table 1. Summary of the runs performed. The first 6 months for runs 1-8 are considered as model initialization; run 9 utilizes 2 months of initialization time per summer. Climate-sensitive biogenic emissions are allowed to vary with the simulated climate in all runs except 9; please see Racherla and Adams [2007b] for further details.

Run	Climate	Anthropogenic emissions	Run duration
1	1990s	1990s	10.5 years
2	A2 2050s	1990s	10.5 years
3	1990s	A2 2050s	10.5 years
4	A2 2050s	A2 2050s	10.5 years
5	1990s	B1 2050s	10.5 years
6	A2 2050s	B1 2050s	10.5 years
7	1990s	1990s; A2 2050s for CH_4	1.5 years
8	1990s	1990s North America; A2 2050s Rest of world	1.5 years
9	A2 2050s	1990s;1990s biogenic emissions	5 summers (JJA)

We have performed a number of analyses to assess the relative impacts of climate change, climate-sensitive emissions, global methane, intercontinental transport, and domestic emissions on both average and peak ozone and $PM_{2.5}$. This has been done for longer time periods (those listed in Table 1) with the global model alone and for more focused time periods with the full GRE-CAPS modelling system. For more details, please see [Dawson *et al.*, 2007d; Dawson *et al.*, 2007e; Racherla and Adams, 2007b; Racherla and Adams, 2007c].

Scientific results and highlights

According to the PMCAMx sensitivity simulations, the meteorological factor that had the largest impact on ozone was temperature, which increased MDA8 ozone on average by 0.34 ppb K^{-1}. Other factors of some importance for ozone included absolute humidity, wind speed, mixing height. For $PM_{2.5}$, temperature was found to decrease average concentrations in January by -170 ng m^{-3} K^{-1} on average due to evaporation of ammonium nitrate and organic aerosol. In July, temperature led to increases in sulfate concentrations that largely offset this decrease. Other meteorological factors with significant impacts on $PM_{2.5}$ levels included mixing height, wind speed, absolute humidity, and precipitation. This activity elucidates important physical and chemical processes that link climate change to air quality, eliminates minor sensitivities from consideration, and is useful for understanding later simulations in which meteorological parameters change simultaneously.

Several conclusions result from the global-scale simulations with future climate change. The tropospheric ozone burden decreased by 5 %, primarily as a result of faster ozone loss rates via photolysis in the presence of water vapour. Ozone mixing ratios at the surface in remote areas decreased between 1 and 3 ppbv. Global burdens of $PM_{2.5}$ species decreased between 2 and 18 % because of increased wet deposition with increased precipitation. However, regional precipitation decreases and increases in chemical production of sulfate led to increased $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations in some areas. Despite the fact that the global and annual average ozone burden decreases with the increasing humidity in our future climate simulations, a more complex response occurs in polluted regions. Summertime ozone increases occur over Europe and North America, but the increase is larger over North America. The different responses can largely be attributed to isoprene in the southeastern United States. Temperature-sensitive isoprene emissions increase in the model in this area leading to stronger ozone increases than seen in other polluted areas. Second, the frequency of ozone episodes (defined as any time step in which a grid cell exceeds 80 ppbv ozone) increases in our future simulations. An analysis of 5 present and 5 future years indicates that the increased episode frequency is statistically significant with respect to interannual variability.

Future outlook

Although project results to date provide a number of important insights into future air quality under a changing climate, important issues remain. Work is ongoing at Carnegie Mellon University to refine and extend these results. Current areas of interest are to add the mercury cycle to GRE-CAPS, develop a simulation of ultrafine particle number concentrations resulting from nucleation and primary emissions, and improve the model treatment of organic aerosol chemistry and volatility.

References

Dawson, J.P., P.J. Adams, and S.N. Pandis, Sensitivity of ozone to summertime climate in the eastern USA: A modelling case study, *Atmospheric Environment*, **41** (7), 1494-1511, 2007a.

Dawson, J.P., P.J. Adams, and S.N. Pandis, Sensitivity of PM2.5 to climate in the Eastern US: a modeling case study, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **7**, 4295-4309, 2007b.

Dawson, J.P., P.N. Racherla, B.H. Lynn, P.J. Adams, and S.N. Pandis, Simulating present-day and future air quality as climate changes: model evaluation, *Atmospheric Environment*, *submitted*, 2007c.

Dawson, J.P., P.N. Racherla, S.N. Pandis, and P.J. Adams, Emissions policy ramifications of the impacts of climate change on air quality in the Eastern US, *in preparation*, 2007d.

Dawson, J.P., P.N. Racherla, S.N. Pandis, and P.J. Adams, Impacts of climate change on regional and urban air quality in the Eastern US: The Role of Meteorology, *in preparation*, 2007e.

Hudman, R.C., D.J. Jacob, O.R. Cooper, M.J. Evans, C.L. Heald, R.J. Park, F. Fehsenfeld, F. Flocke, J. Holloway, G. Hubler, K. Kita, M. Koike, Y. Kondo, A. Neuman, J. Nowak, S. Oltmans, D. Parrish, J.M. Roberts, and T. Ryerson, Ozone production in transpacific Asian pollution plumes and implications for ozone air quality in California, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **109** (D23), 2004.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2001.

Jacob, D.J., Chemistry of OH in remote clouds and its role in the production of formic acid and peroxymonosulfate, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **91,** 9807-9826, 1986.

Jacob, D.J., J.A. Logan, and P.P. Murti, Effect of rising Asian emissions on surface ozone in the United States, *Geophysical Research Letters*, **26** (14), 2175-2178, 1999.

Jonson, J.E., J.K. Sundet, and L. Tarrason, Model calculations of present and future levels of ozone and ozone precursors with a global and a regional model, *Atmospheric Environment*, **35**, 525-537, 2001.

Park, R.J., D.J. Jacob, B.D. Field, R.M. Yantosca, and M. Chin, Natural and transboundary pollution influences on sulfate-nitrate-ammonium aerosols in the United States: Implications for policy, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **109,** doi:10.1029/2003JD004473, 2004.

Petron, G., P. Harley, J. Greenberg, and A. Guenther, Seasonal temperature variations influence isoprene emission, *Geophysical Research Letters*, **28** (9), 1707-1710, 2001.

Pinder, R.W., N.J. Pekney, C.I. Davidson, and P.J. Adams, A process-based model of ammonia emissions from dairy cows: improved temporal and spatial resolution, *Atmospheric Environment*, **38** (9), 1357-1365, 2004a.

Pinder, R.W., R. Strader, C.I. Davidson, and P.J. Adams, A temporally and spatially resolved ammonia emission inventory for dairy cows in the United States, *Atmospheric Environment*, **38** (23), 3747-3756, 2004b.

Racherla, P.N., and P.J. Adams, Sensitivity of global tropospheric ozone and fine particulate matter concentrations to climate change, *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, **111** (D24), 2006.

Racherla, P.N., and P.J. Adams, The response of surface ozone to climate change over the eastern United States, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *submitted*, 2007a.

Racherla, P.N., and P.J. Adams, The sensitivity of regional air pollution over the United States to future global climate and anthropogenic emissions changes: 1. Ozone, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, *in preparation*, 2007b.

Racherla, P.N., and P.J. Adams, The sensitivity of regional air pollution over the United States to future global climate and anthropogenic emissions changes: Part 2. Particulate matter, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, in preparation, 2007c.

Sillman, S., and P.J. Samson, Impact of temperature on oxidant photochemistry in urban, polluted rural and remote environments, *Journal of Geophysical Research,* **100**, 11497-11508, 1995.

Interactions between Particulate Matter in the Atmosphere and Climate

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Johann Feichter

Max Planck Institute for Meteorology,Bundesstr. 53, D-20164 Hamburg

Introduction

The Earth's climate is controlled by numerous factors. These include oceanic, terrestrial and anthropogenic emissions of trace gases and aerosol particles. Aerosol particles can influence climate relevant processes of atmosphere, ocean or biosphere, and thus the exchange between and the coupling of the different Earth System components. In the atmosphere aerosol particles from the bio-sphere and ‘anthropo’-sphere affect the radiative fluxes and act as cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) and ice nuclei (IN) and modify the micro-physical properties of clouds, with potential consequences for cloud macro-physical properties and for the formation of precipitation. In the ocean the deposition of iron containing mineral dust advected from land deserts may play a role in controlling the marine primary productivity, phosphorus transported with dust particles fertilize terrestrial vegetation. Volatile organic compounds released by plants affect atmospheric ozone concentrations and contribute to the particle load. In return, environmental properties influence cycling and properties of aerosols. For example, the production and atmospheric release of gaseous and particulate matter from natural sources (including mineral dust and seasalt) is largely controlled by temperature, precipitation and surface winds. All these interactions and feedbacks demonstrate that aerosol particles are important players in the climate system and emphasize the need for complex Earth-System models to properly address aerosol impacts on climate.

Aerosol particles affect not only climate but contribute to smog, acid rain and other health hazards. Air pollution is largely driven by the same emissions as climate change (*i.e.* traffic, energy sector, agriculture: *e.g.* CO, hydrocarbons, SO_2 and NOx emissions). Emission control for environment and climate protection requires us to quantify source attribution to specific aerosol effects by modeling. In addition, climate respectively weather controls transport and removal of pollutants as well as emissions from natural sources. Development of air quality and climate models occurred independently by different communities although the processes represented in models are the same. Both climate change and air quality models specify aerosols according to sources, both need to capture spatial and temporal subscale processes and use surface networks for evaluation. However, in the public perception air pollution is a priority issue only in numerous urban areas and, practically all megacities, whereas climate change is recognized as a global problem.

Aerosol effects on climate

Aerosol particles resulting from human activity have substantially increased the global mean aerosol burden since preindustrial times. Aerosol particles can affect the climate system via several mechanisms. Impacts are 1) the reflection of solar radiation back to space (a “direct” effect), 2) the absorption of solar radiation by soot and mineral dust to warm the atmospheric aerosol layer, which could hinder cloud formation and/or cause cloud droplets to evaporate (a “semi-direct” effect), and 3) the capability to act as condensation nuclei for (water and ice) clouds (“indirect effects”). The last effect, which is expected to increase the solar reflection of (water) clouds, is often distinguished into a cloud albedo and a cloud lifetime effect. The cloud albedo effect captures the process by which polluted clouds with more but smaller droplets appear brighter, whereas the lifetime effect considers that polluted clouds with more but smaller droplets reduce the likelihood for cloud droplets to grow to raindrop size, thereby extending the cloud lifetime. Modeling results suggest that these indirect effects are more important than the direct and semi-direct [Lohmann *et al.*, 2005; Schulz *et al.*, 2006]. However, estimates of aerosol-cloud interactions based on observations and modeling are still very uncertain. In particular, marine boundary layer and shallow convection clouds are not very well represented in climate models.

Projected climate change

Since the middle of the 19th century global mean surface temperatures have increased by almost one degree Celsius. Recent climate simulations suggest that the global mean temperatures may increase by 2.5 to 4 degree Celsius until the end of this century. Chemical transformations and the cycling of aerosol particles may mainly affected by changes in cloudiness, precipitation and solar insolation. Figure 1 shows the differences of 30-year averages of these parameters between 1961-19990 and 2071 to 2100 as calculates by the MPI Earth System Model ECHAM5-OM1 [Roeckner *et al.*, 2006].

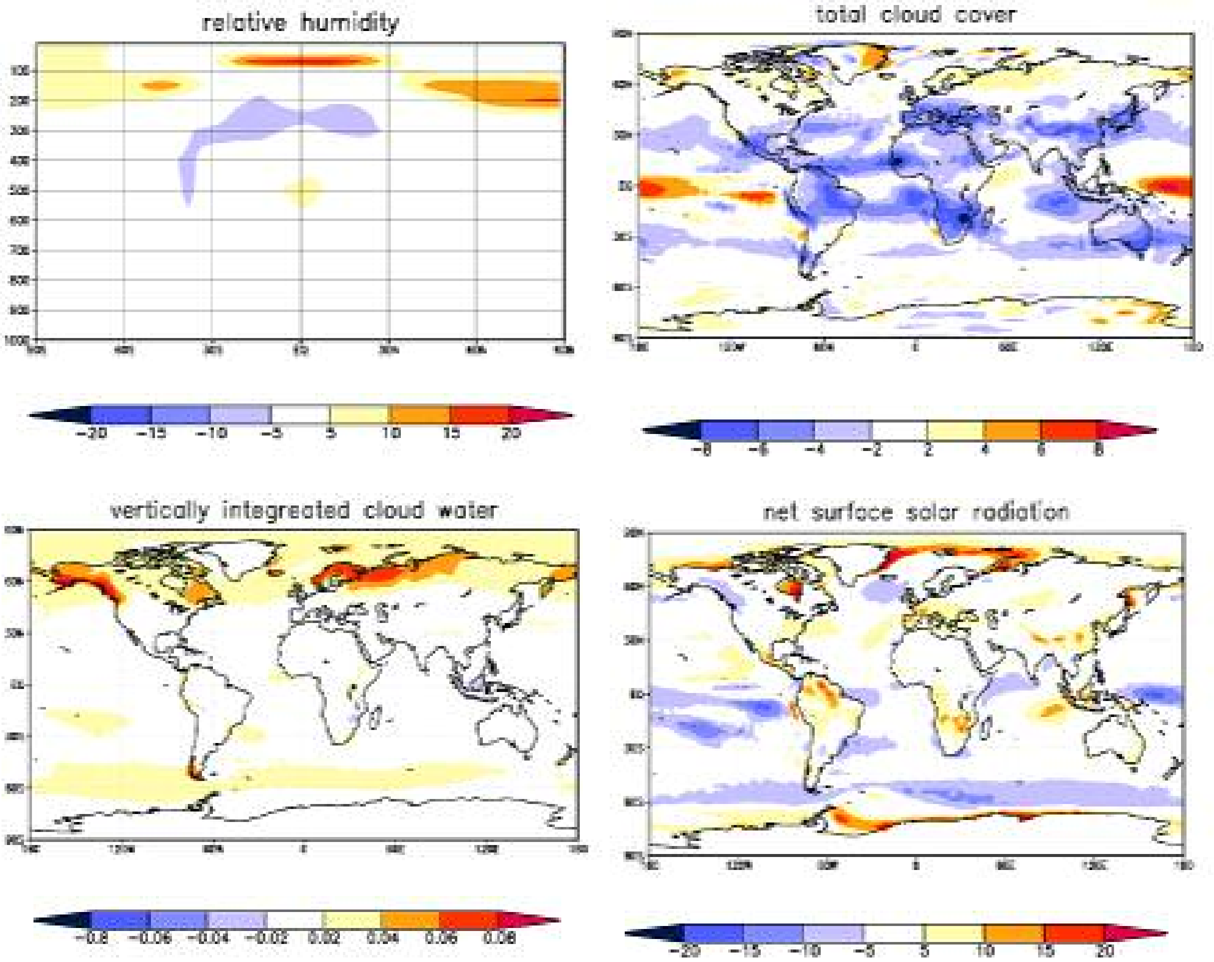


Figure 1. Model calculated differences between two 30-year averages (2071 to 2100) – (1961 to 1990) of relative humidity [%], total cloud cover [%], vertically integrated cloud water [g m^{-3}], and net surface solar radiation [W m^{-2}].

Changes in relative humidity are small because both water vapour concentration and temperature is enhanced. Clouds become optically thicker due to higher liquid water contents in a warmer climate but cloud cover decreases in low and mid-latitudes and increases in some regions of the tropics. Solar insolation at surface exhibits small increases over the continents and a decrease in high latitudes of the SH and in the tropics. The precipitation amount tends to increase in humid climate zones and decreases in arid climate zones. The length of dry spells increases worldwide. Model calculations suggest that ozone changes resulting from climate warming only are negative in a large fraction of the troposphere because of enhanced photochemical destruction by water vapour. In the tropics, increased lightning activity may lead to larger ozone concentrations [Brasseur *et al.*, 2006].

Climate induced changes of the aerosol cycles

From present day to future conditions the anthropogenic aerosol burden shifts generally from the northern high-latitudes to the developing low latitude source regions with impacts on regional climate. Atmospheric residence- and aging-times show significant alterations under varying climatic and pollution conditions. Concurrently, the aerosol mixing state changes with an increasing aerosol mass fraction residing in the internally mixed accumulation mode. The associated increase in black carbon causes a more than threefold increase of its co-single scattering albedo from 1860 to 2100. Mid-visible aerosol optical depth increases from pre-industrial times, predominantly from the aerosol fine fraction, peaks at 0.26 around the sulfate peak in 2020 and maintains a high level thereafter, due to the continuing increase in carbonaceous aerosols. The global mean anthropogenic top of the atmosphere clear-sky short-wave direct aerosol radiative perturbation intensifies to $-1.1 \mathrm{Wm}^{-2}$ around 2020 and weakens after 2050 to $-0.6 \mathrm{W\,m}^{-2}$, owing to an increase in atmospheric absorption [Stier *et al.*, 2006a].

Future dust may be 20 to 60 % lower than current dust loadings, mainly as a consequence of a climate-induced decrease in desert extent [Mahowald and Liu, 2003]. However, a decrease in desert extent is not confirmed by the most recent simulations for IPCC 4AR. In addition, models used so far do not allow interactive vegetation or dust interactions with radiation or clouds and the subsequent impact on vegetation. In the case of no change in source areas, models suggest a 20 % decrease in desert dust in the future due to changes in soil moisture and surface winds. Stier *et al.* [2006a] predict a distinct inter-annual variability and an increase of around 10 % towards the end of the integration period (2100) assuming fixed preferential source areas and year 2000 vegetation cover. Tegen *et al.* [2004] report that when taking only modern natural sources into account, projected dust emissions increase by 9 % according to the ECHAM4-driven simulation and decrease by 19 % according to the HADCM3-driven simulation. Analyses of future changes in dust emissions suggest dust emissions may increase or decrease, but either way not vegetation feedbacks but the effects of climate change will dominate dust emissions. In addition, one has to take into account that the atmospheric residence time of dust varies depending on the amount of condensable matter (OC, sulfate, nitrate) [Stier *et al.*, 2006b].

So far most model studies consider only some isolated effects. Long-term climate simulations including interactions between the terrestrial and marine biosphere, the pedosphere and the atmosphere have not been performed. Based on the present state of scientific understanding we even do not know whether feedbacks between climate and natural emissions are important or just a second order effect.

References

Brasseur GP, M Schultz, C Granier, M Saunois, T Diehl, M Botzet, E Roeckner, 2006, Impact of Climate Change on the Future Chemical Composition of the Global Troposphere, *J. Clim*., **19,** 3932-3951.

Lohmann U., Feichter J. 2005: Global indirect aerosol effects: A Review, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, **5** (2005), 715-737 - SRef-ID: 1680-7324/acp/2005-5-715.

Roeckner *et al.*, 2006, Climate Projections of the 21st Century, Max Planck Institute Report Series, October 2006 (http://www.mpimet.mpg.de/fileadmin/grafik/presse/ClimateProjections2006.pdf).

Schulz M., *et al.,* 2006: Radiative forcing by aerosols as derived from the AeroCom present-day and pre-industrial simulations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys*., **6**, 5225-5246.

Stier P, J Feichter, E Roeckner, S Kloster, M Esch, 2006a, The evolution of the global aerosol system in a transient climate simulation from 1860 to 2100, *Atmos. Chem. Phys*., **6**, 3059-3076.

Stier P., J. Feichter, S. Kloster, E. Vignati, and J. Wilson, 2006b, Emission-induced nonlinearities in the global aerosol system: results from the ECHAM5-HAM Aerosol-Climate Model, *Journal of Climate*, **19**, 3845-3862.

Air Pollution and Precipitation

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Andrea I. Flossmann and Wolfram Wobrock

Laboratoire de Météorologie Physique/OPGC, Université Blaise Pascal/CNRS
24, Av. des Landais, 63000 Clermont-Ferrand; France

Introduction

The recent IPCC report [Solomon *et al.*, 2007] has investigated the precipitation pattern in a future climate. For Europe, an increase of precipitation in the northern European Countries is anticipated of around 20 % (in winter) while for the southern European Countries a decrease of around 20 % (in summer) is foreseen. Furthermore, an increase if extreme events is likely, including events of extreme precipitation.

In the past years, studies of Rosenfeld *et al* [2007] and others have shown that increasing particulate air pollution is decreasing orographic induced precipitation of up to 25 %, causing the loss of significant water resources.

Up to now, the two issues have not yet been combined. However, it is mandatory to study the impact of pollution on precipitation in climate change scenarios as the suppression of precipitation might add to the shortness in rain in some regions, and counteract the increase in others. Also, it will influence the foreseen increase in severe precipitation events. As water shortness can be anticipated as being one of the major issues in the future, also cloud seeding activities to counteract the precipitation reduction by pollution have to be seriously taken into consideration.

Scientific activities

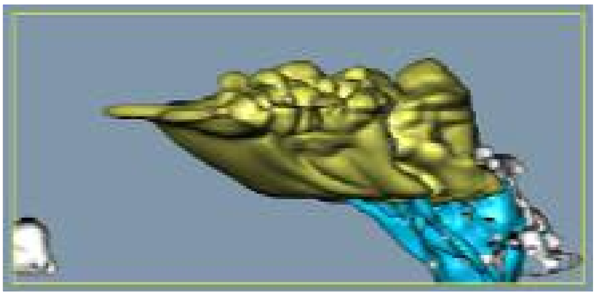
The Laboratoire de Météorologie has developed in the past years a powerful 3-D model to study in detail the interaction of particulate pollution and clouds.

This 3-D model with detailed (bin) microphysics couples the 3-D non-hydrostatic model of Clark and Hall [1991] with the Detailed Scavenging Model DESCAM [Flossmann *et al.*, 1985] A detailed description of the microphysical package, including sensitivity studies of DESCAM under mixed phase conditions can be found in Leroy *et al.* [2007a]. The microphysical model employs five distribution functions: f_{AP}, f_d, f_i, are number density distributions functions respectively for the wet aerosol particles (AP), the drops and the ice crystals and $g_{AP,d}$ and $g_{AP,i}$ account for the mass density distribution of aerosol particles inside drops and ice particles. The five functions are discretized over 39 bins that cover a range of radius from 1 nm to 6 μm for the wet AP and from 1 μm to 6 mm for the liquid or solid hydrometeors.

The microphysical processes that are considered in the model are: condensational growth and activation/deactivation of AP, condensation and evaporation of droplets, coalescence, homogeneous and heterogeneous nucleation, vapor deposition on ice crystals and riming. Droplet nucleation relies on the calculation of the activation radius derived from the Koehler equation [Pruppacher and Klett, 1997], but is also dependent on temperature as described in Leroy *et al.* [2007]. Growth rate of drops and ice crystals are given by Pruppacher and Klett [1997]. Homogeneous and heterogeneous nucleation follows respectively the works of Koop *et al.* [2000] and Meyers *et al.* [1992].

Scientific results and highlights

This model has been applied already to a number of different cases and has allowed studying the interaction of aerosol particles and clouds [Leroy *et al,* 2007b, Leroy, 2007]. In two sensitivity studies the particle number density distribution has been changed to investigate the resulting change in precipitation development. In Figure 1 a case study of the convective CRYSTAL-FACE cloud [Heymsfield *et al,* 2005] is presented.



Pollution at the surface: $N_{AP} \approx$ 400 cm^{-3}

Cloud droplets : 0.01 g m^{-3} contour in grey

Rain drops : 1 g m^{-3} contour in blue

Ice crystals : 0.01 g m^{-3} contour in yellow

Pollution at the surface $N_{AP} \approx$ 6500 cm^{-3}

Cloud droplets: 0.01 g m^{-3} contour in grey

Rain drops : 0.03 g m^{-3} contour in blue

Ice crystals: 0.01 g m^{-3} contour in yellow

Figure 1. Envelope of cloud droplets, rain drops and ice crystals in the CRYSTAL-FACE cloud. We note an increase of cloud top and a decrease in raindrop formation for the polluted case. A publication concerning this case study is under revision [Leroy *et al,* 2007].

In another study [Leroy, 2007] we have studied the precipitation in an intense precipitation event in the Cevennes region in southern France on 27th and 28th October 2004.

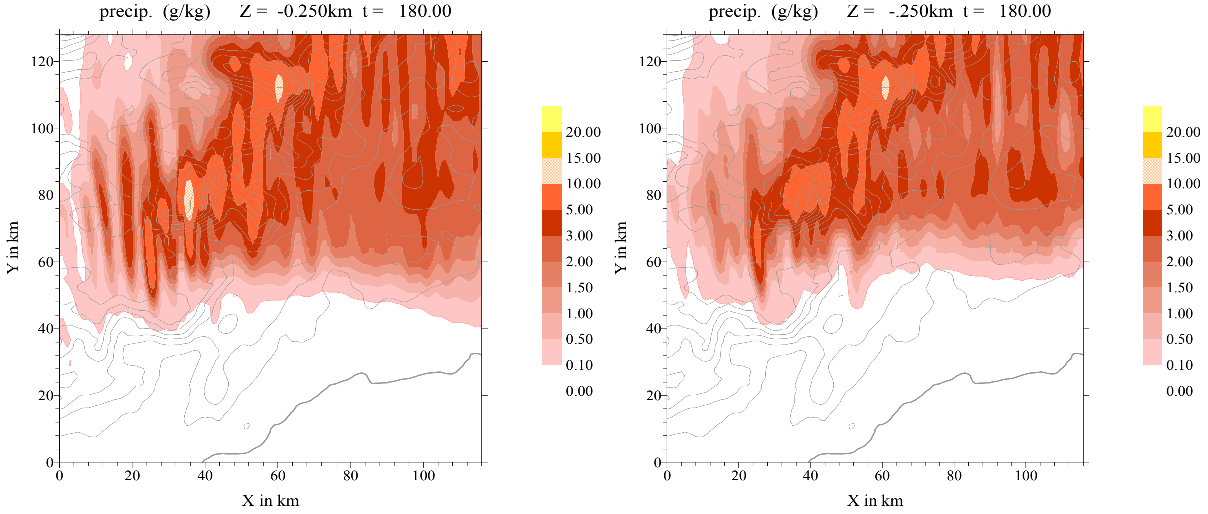


Figure 2. Cumulative rain on the ground after 180 min of simulation; left: 700 cm^{-3}, right: 2400 cm^{-3} aerosol particles at the ground.

In this case, which corresponds to medium high strato-cumulus clouds, the increase of particulate pollution resulted in a decrease of precipitation of about 15 %.

Future outlook

Our modelling studies confirm the work of Rosenfeld, Cotton [Jirek and Cotton, 2006] and others that an increase of particulate pollution can reduce the precipitation locally to up to 30 %. In contrast to most of the models used, our model is 3-D with a fully detailed treatment of the liquid, ice and particulate phase, and thus allows treating a larger range of cloud scenarios.

In the future, the particulate pollution will change. Once trends of this evolution will be known, our model can be applied not only to those pollution scenarios keeping the dynamics constant, but can be applied to pollution scenarios in a changing climate. In addition to a local modification of precipitation, a reduction in wet removal and an increase of cloud processed aerosol particles in the air is possible. Furthermore, the vertical extension of clouds if affected, modifying the venting of pollution from the boundary layer to the higher atmosphere. This will affect air quality.

References

Clark T. L., and W. D. Hall, 1991 : Multi-domain simulations of the time dependent Navier-Stokes equations : benchmark error analysis of some nesting procedure, *J. Comp. Phys.*, **92**, 456-481.

Flossmann A. I., W. D. Hall and H. R. Pruppacher, 1985 : A theoretical study of the wet removal of atmospheric pollutants. Part I : The redistribution of aerosol particles captured through nucleation and impaction scavenging by growing cloud drops. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **42**, 583-606.

Heymsfield A. J., L. M. Miloshevich, C. Schmitt, a. Bansemer, C. Twohy, M. R. Poellot, A. Fridlind and H. Gerber, 2005 : Homogeneous ice nucleation in subtropical and tropical convection and its influence on cirrus anvil microphysics. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **62**, 41-64.

Koop T., H. P. Ng, B. Luo, A. Tsias and T. Peter, 2000 : Water activity as the determinant for homogeneous ice nucleation in aqueous solutions. *Nature*, **406**, 611-615.

Jirak, I.L. and W.R. Cotton, 2006: Effect of air pollution on precipitation along the front range of the Rocky Mountains. *J. Appl. Met. and Climate,* **45,** 236-245.

Leroy D., W. Wobrock, and A. I. Flossmann, 2007a : On the influence of the treatment of aerosol particles in different bin microphysical models : a comparison between two different schemes. *Atmos. Res.*, **85**, 269-287. doi : 10.1016/j.atmosres.2007.01.003

Leroy D., Wobrock, W. ; Flossmann, A. I. 2007b: The role of boundary layer aerosol particles for the development of deep convective clouds: a high-resolution 3D model with detailed (bin) microphysics applied to CRYSTAL-FACE; under revision *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*

Leroy, D., 2007 : Développement d'un modèle de nuage tridimensionnel à microphysique détaillée. Application à la simulation de cas de convection moyenne et profonde. *Thèse de l'Université Blaise Pascal; spécialité : Physique de l'Atmosphère. Clermont-Ferrand, Soutenue le 27 juin 2007.*

Meyers M. P., P. J. Demott and W. R. Cotton, 1992 : New primary ice nucleation parameterizations in an explicit cloud model. *J. Appl. Met.*, **31**, 708-721.

Pruppacher H. R. and J.D. Klett, 1997 : *Microphysics of clouds and precipitation*. 2nd ed. Kluwer Academic, 954p.

Rosenfeld, D., J. Dai, X. Yu, Z. Yao, X.Xu, X. Yang and C. Du, 2007: Inverse remations between amounts of air pollution and orographic precipitation. *Science*, **315**, 1396-1398.

Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, R.B. Alley, T. Berntsen, N.L. Bindoff, Z. Chen, A. Chidthaisong, J.M. Gregory, G.C. Hegerl, M. Heimann, B. Hewitson, B.J. Hoskins, F. Joos, J. Jouzel, V. Kattsov, U. Lohmann, T. Matsuno, M. Molina, N. Nicholls, J. Overpeck, G. Raga, V. Ramaswamy, J. Ren, M. Rusticucci, R. Somerville, T.F. Stocker, P. Whetton, R.A. Wood and D. Wratt, 2007: Technical Summary. In: *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change* [Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Bacteria and Clouds

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

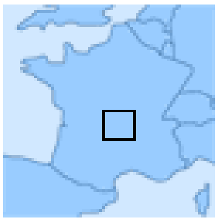
Andrea I. Flossmann and Anne-Marie Delort

Observatoire de Physique du Globe de Clermont-Ferrand, Université Blaise Pascal/CNRS
24, Av. des Landais; 63000 Clermont-Ferrand; France

Introduction

Microorganisms disseminate through the atmosphere, spreading human, animal and plant diseases over large areas. About one third of airborne bacteria population is associated with the breathable fraction of particles (D < 8µm). Hence, most existing bodies of research on bioaerosols have focused on issues relative to health hazards. However, since recently there is an increasing interest on atmospheric fate of bioaerosols, as it has been shown that they can be subject to significant vertical and horizontal transport processes. Their presence in the troposphere allows them to affect the chemistry and physics of the atmosphere, and in turn be subject of atmospheric chemical and physical processes.

Recent studies demonstrate that bioaerosols modify the Earth's radiative budget through scattering and absorbing radiation and also through their role in cloud formation and precipitation processes. Indeed, since (bio)organic particles can be composed of polar, surface active, water-soluble, and hygroscopic compounds they can efficiently act as cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) and ice forming nuclei (IFN).



Observatoire de physique (in the foreground) on the summit of the Puy de Dôme (Massif Central) in the center of France.

Scientific activities

Since several years, the measuring site on the summit of the Puy de Dôme in the centre of France, collects cloud water and analyses it in order to determine the living organisms that it contains.

Scientific results and highlights

Below some specimen are displayed. We can note that an important number of bacteria, yeasts and fungi are found in cloud water. In addition, important concentrations of chemical species are found in cloud water that serves as nutriments. The fact that clouds remain super-cooled in the atmosphere at temperatures well below zero degree consists equally a favourable environment for these living organisms.

Future outlook

In a changing climate the ICCP report predicts an increase in global temperature. This will possibly result in an increase of bacterial activity, which is known to be temperature dependent. Thus, the known potential impact of biological particles as CCN (size) and IN (pseudomonas syr) can be affected. Equally, in the future, the fact that clouds are an ideal vector of transport for bacteria (and potentially diseases) has to be further investigated.

References

Amato P, Menager M, Sancelme M, Laj P, Mailhot G, Delort A-M (2005) Microbial population in cloud water at the Puy de Dôme: Implications for the chemistry of clouds. *Atmos. Environ.* **39**: 4143-4153.

Amato P, Parazols M, Sancelme M, Paolo L, Mailhot G, Delort A-M (2007) Microorganisms isolated from the water phase of tropospheric clouds at the Puy de Dôme: major groups and growth abilities at low temperatures. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **59**: 242-254.

Deguillaume, L., M. Leriche, P. Amato, P. A. Ariya,A.-M. Delort, U. Pöschl, N. Chaumerliac, A. I. Flossmann, . Bauer, C.E. Morris" 2007: Microbiology and Atmospheric Processes: Primary biological aerosols and chemical processes in the atmosphere, *Submitted to Biogeosciences*

Jaenicke R (2005) Abundance of cellular material and proteins in the atmosphere. *Science* **308**: 73.

Morris CE, Georgakapolous D, Sands DC (2004) Ice nucleation active bacteria and their potential role in precipitation. *J. Phys. IV, France* **121:** 87-103.

Sellegri K., P. Laj, F. Peron , R. Dupuy, M.Legrand, S.Preunkert, J-P.Putaud, H.Cachier, G.Ghermandi, “Mass balance of free tropospheric aerosol at the Puy de Dôme (France) in winter», *Journal of Geophysical Research*, **108**(D11) , doi 10.1029/2002JD002747, 2003.

Snider JR, Layton RG, Caple G, Chapman D (1985) Bacteria as condensation nuclei. *J. Rech. Atmos.* **19**: 139-145.

Szyrmer W, Zawadzki I (1997) Biogenic and anthropogenic sources of ice-forming nuclei: A review. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.* **78**: 209-228.

Vali, G.: Principles of ice nucleation, in: Biological Ice Nucleation and Its Applications, edited by: Lee Jr., R., Warren, G., and Gusta, L., APS Press, St. Paul, Minnesota, 1–28, 1995.

Organic Aerosols in a Changing Climate

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Sandro Fuzzi and Maria Cristina Facchini

Institute of Atmospheric Sciences and Climate – National Research Council,
40129 Bologna, Italy

Introduction

Global climate change will undoubtedly affect the life cycle of atmospheric pollutants: emissions, transport and transformation and deposition patterns. This is a subject of ongoing research efforts, but at the moment the impacts of future climate change on regional air quality are far from being understood. It is of particular difficulty to speculate on future changes of regional air quality due to climate change in terms of particulate matter, given the complexity of their sources, composition and removal processes. All this said, this short contribution tries to highlight, in relation to future climate change, some issues connected to organic aerosol, a subject for which, in spite of impressive advances in recent years, our present understanding is still rather limited.

Scientific highlights

Organic aerosol (OA) components account for a large, sometimes even dominant, fraction of air particulate matter. They influence the physical and chemical properties of aerosol particles and thus have effects on the atmosphere and climate through interaction with reactive trace gases, water vapour, clouds, precipitation, and radiation [Fuzzi *et al*., 2006]. Moreover, they influence the biosphere and human health through the spread of reproductive materials and micro-organisms, impacts on respiratory and cardiovascular functions, as well as allergic and infectious diseases (Figure 1).

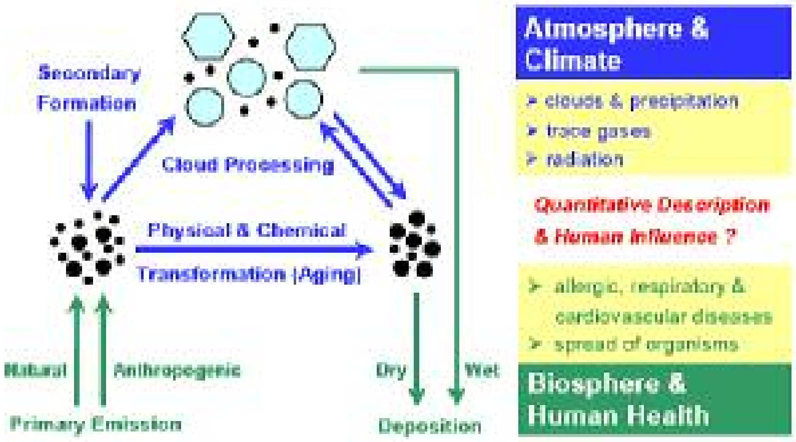


Figure 1. Atmospheric cycling of organic aerosols and effects on the climate system and human health [Pöschl, 2005].

At present our understanding of OA composition, physical and chemical properties, sources, transformation and removal characteristics is very limited, and estimates of their actual environmental effects are highly uncertain. Figure 2 illustrates the interdependencies between aerosol sources and formation, composition and properties, interactions and transformation, climate and health.

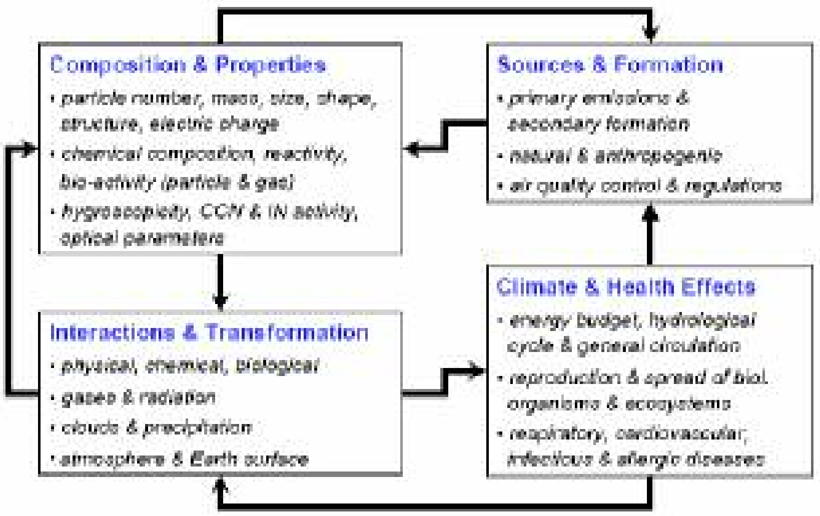


Figure 2. Interdependencies and feedback loops between atmospheric aerosol sources and formation, composition and properties, interactions and transformation, and climate and health effects [Pöschl, 2005].

Obviously, the resulting feedback loops are of central importance for the science and policy of air quality and global change. Thus a comprehensive characterization [climatology] and mechanistic understanding of particle sources, properties, and transformation is required for quantitative assessment, reliable prediction, and efficient control of natural and anthropogenic aerosol effects on climate, air quality and public health.

Regional and local air quality is significantly influenced by weather patterns and variability and also the spatial patterns of emissions. Climatic change will clearly affect both these parameters [Meleux *et al.*, 2007]. In particular, the IPCC Fourth Assessment Report [IPCC, 2007] concludes that in the whole range of emission scenarios considered, a global warming trend of 0.2 °C per decade is projected for the next two decades and that, at least, a further warming of about 0.1 °C per decade would be expected thereafter.

There are at present no data to quantitatively assess the effect of climate change on the lifecycle of OA, but in qualitative terms it can be speculated that in a warming climate trend, the sources of organic aerosols are likely to be affected.

The global sources of organic aerosols can, in broad terms, be listed as:

biomass burning;

fossil/bio fuel;

primary biogenic;

secondary biogenic (BSOA); and

secondary anthropogenic (ASOA).

The strength of all these sources is known with a large uncertainty; very little is still known on primary biogenic sources. Among these sources of OA, an increase in temperature will affect to a greater extent biogenic and secondary emissions, due to the sensitivity of both biological and chemical conversion processes to temperature.

Primary biogenic sources of OA

Proteinaceous living and non-living material derived from terrestrial and marine ecosystems has been detected in atmospheric aerosols, but a global source function is not available. These biogenic primary particles may act, among other effects, as cloud condensation nuclei and ice nuclei and are frequently found within cloud droplets [Fuzzi *et al*., 1997; Amato *et al*., 2007].

On the other hand, O'Dowd *et al*. [2004] observed that in the North Atlantic region during periods of high biological activity an average 45 % of the submicron aerosol mass is accounted for by insoluble primary organic particles, while during winter, when biological activity is at its lowest, the OA contribution to total aerosol mass decreases to a few percent. No evaluation can however be made from these data of a global strength of this marine source.

Recently, Jaenicke [2005] estimated that the primary biogenic particles emission from the biosphere may amount to *ca.* 1000 Tg/year. On the other hand, Elbert *et al.* [2007], from experimental data collected in Amazonia, estimated the global emission of fungi alone to account for ca. 50 Tg/year.

Irrespective of the fact that all the above figures are highly speculative, biologically-mediated emissions are expected to be highly sensitive to a global temperature increase.

Secondary organic aerosol [SOA] sources

Volatile organic compounds (VOC) of both natural (BVOC) and anthropogenic (AVOC) origin are converted in the atmosphere to secondary organic aerosol, BSOA and ASOA, respectively [Kanakidou *et al*., 2005]. Their global source is highly uncertain and estimations span from 12-70 Tg/year [Kanakidou *et al*., 2005] to 510-910 Tg/year [Goldstein and Galbally, 2007].

In addition, from current model estimates [Kanakidou *et al*., 2005], about 90 % of SOA is believed to be BSOA. However, new results have recently reported that much more SOA are measured in urban environments than models are able to predict, and that this excess SOA are produced from the oxidation of AVOCs [Volkamer *et al*., 2006]. Extrapolating these field experimental results to the global scale, an additional 3-25 Tg/year ASOA would be produced globally. In addition, ASOA production from the oxidation of semi-volatile primary OA has been demonstrated in polluted environments, causing a further increase of ASOA production [Robinson *et al*., 2007].

All the above mentioned processes involved in SOA production (precursor BVOC emissions, volatility of primary anthropogenic OA, photochemical oxidation) are clearly temperature-dependent and are therefore susceptible of changes in a warming climate.

Conclusions and outlook

The research on the effects of global climate change on regional and local air quality has only recently been initiated and very little results have as yet been produced. Even more so, concerning the possible changes of aerosols in a changing climate, due to the inherent complexity of the aerosol cycle. This short contribution is intended for highlighting, in a qualitative way, an important component of atmospheric aerosol, the organic one, which, due to its very nature, can potentially be affected by a warming trend of climate. It should be underlined that to constrain the processes briefly described above and the possible future changes a strong continuing research effort is important.

References

Amato, P., F. Demeer, A. Melaouhi, S. Fontanella, A.-S. Martin-Biesse, M. Sancelme, P. Laj and A.-M. Delort, A fate for organic acids, formaldehyde and methanol in cloud water: their biotransformation by micro-organisms. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7**, 4159-4169, 2007.

Elbert, W., P.E. Taylor, M.O. Andreae and U. Pöschl, Contribution of fungi to primary biogenic aerosols in the atmosphere: wet and dry discharged spores, carbohydrates, and inorganic ions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7**, 4569-4588, 2007.

Fuzzi, S., M. O. Andreae, B. J. Huebert, M. Kulmala, T. C. Bond, M. Boy, S. J. Doherty, A. Guenther, M. Kanakidou, K. Kawamura, V.-M. Kerminen, U. Lohmann, L. M. Russell and U. Pöschl, Critical assessment of the current state of scientific knowledge, terminology, and research needs concerning the role of organic aerosols in the atmosphere, climate, and global change. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **6**, 2017-2038, 2006.

Fuzzi, S., P. Mandrioli and A. Perfetto, Fog droplets: an atmospheric source of secondary biological aerosol particles. *Atmos. Environ.*, **31**, 287-290, 1997.

Goldstein, A.H and I.E. Galbally, Known and unexplored organic constituents in the Earth's atmosphere. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **41**, 1514-1521, 2007.

Jaenicke, R., Abundance of cellular material and proteins in the atmosphere. *Science*, 308, 73-73, 2005.

Kanakidou, M., J.H. Seinfeld, S.N. Pandis, I. Barnes, F. Dentener, M.C. Facchini, R. van Dingenen, B. Ervens, A. Nenes, C.J. Nielsen, E. Swietlicki, J.P. Putaud, Y. Balkanski, S. Fuzzi, J. Horth, G.K. Moortgat, R. Winterhalter, C.E.L. Myhre, K. Tsigaridis, E. Vignati, E.G. Stephanou and J. Wilson, Organic aerosol and global climate modelling: a review. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **5**, 1053-1123, 2005.

Meleux, F., F. Solmon and F. Giorgi, Increase in summer European ozone amounts due to climate change. *Atmos. Environ.*, **41**, 7577-7587, 2007.

O'Dowd, C.D., M.C. Facchini , F. Cavalli, D. Ceburnis, M. Mircea, S. Decesari, S. Fuzzi and Y.J. Yoon and J-P Putaud, Biogenically-driven organic contribution to marine aerosol. *Nature*, **431**, 676-680, 2004.

Pöschl, U., Atmospheric aerosols: composition, transformation, climate and health effects. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.*, **44**, 7520–7540, 2005.

Robinson, A.L., N.M. Donahue, M.K. Shrivastava, E.A. Weitkamp, A.M. Sage, A.P. Grieshop, T.E. Lane, J.R. Pierce and S.N. Pandis, Rethinking organic aerosols: semivolatile emissions and photochemical aging. *Science*, **315**, 1259-1262, 2007.

Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, Z. Chen, M. Marquis, K.B. Averyt, M. Tignor and H.L. Miller, (editors), *IPCC, 2007: Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change,* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2007.

Volkamer R., J.L. Jimenez, F. San Martini, K. Dzepina, Q. Zhang, D. Salcedo, L.T. Molina, D.R. Worsnop, M.J. Molina, Secondary organic aerosol formation from anthropogenic air pollution: Rapid and higher than expected, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L17811, doi:10.1029/2006GL026899, 2006

Need for Improved Standardization of Aerosol Species in Optimized Observation Strategies: First Results from EUSAAR I3 Project

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

P. Laj[1,2] and EUSAAR consortium[3]

[1]*Laboratoire de Météorologie Physique CNRS -University Clermont-Ferrand,*
63177 Aubière, France
[2]*Laboratoire de glaciologie et Géophysique de l'Environnement - CNRS-University of*
Grenoble, 38402 St. Martin d'Hères, France
[3]*see below*

Summary

Future needs for a well suited strategy for observing atmospheric composition changes and have to be addressed to meet the scientific challenges ahead resulting from climate change. The new EU-funded Infrastructure initiative EUSAAR (European Supersites for Atmospheric Aerosol Research) is aimed at improving the availability of advanced aerosol parameters of interest to Air quality and climate studies. First results from EUSAAR networking activities showed that standardization will be required to improve the functionality of aerosol monitoring networks and provide high quality data required for measuring future composition changes in the atmosphere.

Introduction

Future needs for a well suited strategy for observing atmospheric composition changes and have to be addressed to meet the scientific challenges ahead resulting from climate change. Atmospheric aerosols are amongst the most sensitive species to climate change not only because emission rates of both primary particles and gaseous precursors of secondary particles are expected to change, but also because the formation rates of secondary particles is highly dependent on environmental conditions. Because aerosols are of great importance because of their impact on human health, visibility, continental and maritime ecosystems, or the Earth's climate, there is a clear requirement to develop and optimize dedicated monitoring of their concentrations and properties at the global scale. Aerosol impact on climate is in fact repeatedly mentioned as one of the most uncertain aspects of climate change, and their impact on human health is a growing matter of concern. The aerosol monitoring strategy should contribute to understand regional to intercontinental transport of aerosols in order to design efficient policies for monitoring of aerosols and their precursors and emission abatement strategies.

Scientific activities

Aerosol observational data are currently available from European monitoring (*e.g.* EMEP / GAW) networks and within regional, national and international projects. However, the vast majority of information arises from stations located in urban centres and this information is often limited to regulated parameters as PM_{10} or $PM_{2.5}$. The present situation is, therefore, clearly not sufficient in the context of an integrated atmospheric observing system for air quality and climate studies. The new EU-funded Infrastructure initiative EUSAAR (European Supersites for Atmospheric Aerosol Research) is aimed at improving the availability of advanced aerosol parameters of interest to Air quality and climate studies. Through its 6 networking activities, EUSAAR, will provide easy access to high quality data bases and will promote standardised measurement protocols, intercomparability of observations and quality assurance common to all research sites in Europe. In particular, one priority within the EUSAAR program is to address the homogeneity of aerosol physical, chemical and optical properties measured in a network of 20 supersites over Europe.

Scientific results and highlights

This has been a clear priority of the EUSAAR partner over the first period of activity. First results of intercomparison highlighted the crucial needs for:

1. improved standardization of thermo-optical analytical procedures for OC + EC analysis: round-robin intercomparison confirmed previous work performed within EMEP showing EC/OC variability higher than 25 % between the different partners involved in aerosol chemistry determination (see Figure 1)

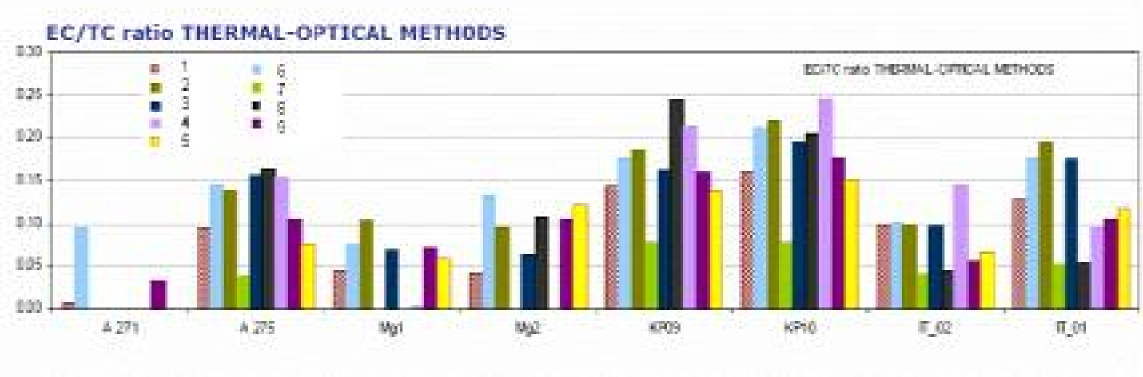


Figure 1. Round-robin intercomparison of EC/TC measurements from 9 EUSAAR research partners using filters collected at 4 different EUSAAR sites

2. a standardized artefact-free procedure for determining particulate organic and elemental carbon, validated for all kinds of sites Europe: very few observing stations are currently capable of providing estimates for positive and/or negative artefacts for their OC measurements while estimated performed within EUSAAR confirmed that these artefacts can be extremely high (more than 50% of the measured OC concentration)
3. a better standardisation of measurements of physical aerosol parameters: intercomparisons of aerosol size spectrometers in use at supersites shows large variability of concentration and size when measuring identical aerosols.
4. a better assessment of the intercomparability of Apparent Black Carbon measurements performed by different type of instruments commercially available
5. a better assessment of the intercomparability of diffusion coefficient measurements performed by different type of instruments commercially available

Future outlook

A first conclusion from the work performed within EUSAAR is therefore that a global observing strategy should optimized standardization of in-situ measurements of atmospheric species of interest to climate change and air quality studies. This is especially true for aerosol measurements but may also be the case for many aerosol precursors in the gas phase. Without a rapid implementation of EUSAAR-like research project at a larger scale, in-situ measurements may not provide adequate information for documenting trends in atmospheric composition, validation of remote sensing results and chemical-transport models for improving air quality forecast. The implementation of standardized and more automatic protocols for the production of an advanced aerosol data base accessible to users is an important step towards full functionality of an integrated global chemistry observation system in particular for providing high quality climate and air quality relevant data.

EUSAAR consortium

Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, LaMP, Clermont-Ferrand, France
Paul-Scherrer-Institut, Villigen, Switzerland
Stockholm Universitet, Stockholm, Sweden
European Commission - Joint Research Centre, Ispra, Italy
Netherlands Organisation for Applied Scientific Research, The Hague, The Netherlands
Leibniz Institute for Tropospheric research, Leipzig, Germany
Norwegian Institute for
Air Research, Keller, Norway
Consiglio Nazionale delle Ricerche, ISAC, Bologna, Italy
University of Helsinki, Helsinki, Finland
National University of Ireland, Galway, Ireland
University of Crete, Heraklion, Greece
Finnish Meteorological Institute, Helsinki, Finland
University of Veszprém, Veszprem, Hungary
Institute of Chemical Process Fundamentals, Prague, Czech Republic
Ruprecht-Karls-Universitat Heidelberg, Heidelberg, Germany
Institute for Nuclear Research and Nuclear Energy, Bulgarian Academy of Science, Sofia, Bulgaria
The University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom
Institute of Physics, Vilnius, Lithuania
Lund University, Lund, Sweden
Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Institute of Earth Sciences, Barcelona, Spain
Hoffmann Messtechnik GmbH, Rauenberg, Germany

Global-scale Dust Transport: Can We Detect the Impact of Climate Change and Land Use?

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Joseph M. Prospero

Rosenstiel School of Marine and Atmospheric Science, University of Miami,
4600 Rickenbacker Causeway, Miami, FL 33149

Introduction

Mineral dust particles, lifted by winds from soils, are believed to play an important role in global climate processes. Dust particles modify the radiative processes in the atmosphere, reducing insolation at the Earth's surface and producing heating aloft. These processes would tend to increase atmospheric stability and affect a wide range of atmospheric processes [Perez *et al.,* 2006]. Dust particles could also affect changes in cloud properties through cloud microphysical processes [Rosenfeld *et al.,* 2001]. Dust is also believed to impact climate through the carbon cycle by modifying primary productivity in the oceans. Large regions of the ocean contain abundant concentrations of primary nutrients - nitrogen and phosphorous species essential for phytoplankton growth - yet productivity remains low because of the lack of iron, an essential micronutrient. The deposition of dust, which typically contains several percent iron, could stimulate biological production which, in turn, would draw down CO_2 from the atmosphere. Thus, through these various processes, changes in the generation and transport of dust could serve to modulate climate [Jickells *et al.,* 2005; Mahowald *et al.*, 2005]

In this paper I address two factors that could affect dust generation and transport. The first is climate change itself. How do dust sources respond to changes in climate? The second has to do with the role of humans in modulating dust transport. Is there any evidence that land use has affected dust transport on a global scale?

Dust generation is dependent on many factors. In a recent study of global dust sources [Prospero *et al.*, 2002] three characteristics were common to the most active dust sources:

1. they were located in arid regions;
2. they were located in topographical lows or adjacent to high-lands; and
3. they were flooded in the Pleistocene or Holocene.

The first characteristic is a climate issue - common experience shows that dust is associated with aridity. Thus we might expect that dust generation and transport will change with changes in the distribution and amounts of rainfall amounts. The second and third concern geomorphology - the availability of large quantities of fine-grained alluvial soils which could serve as the source of particles that could be lifted by winds. Thus decreases in rainfall could lead to drying-out of alluvial deposits that are potentially rich dust sources; conversely, increased rain would increase vegetation growth that would stabilize soils and decrease erosion.

There are other geomorphological characteristics that can come into play. One is the impact of land use - land disturbance, especially agriculture and the grazing of animals, can greatly increase the erodability of soils. Land-use is a critical issue in marginal climate zones. The classical example is the "Dust Bowl" of the 1930s in the American

Midwest, a region long known to be subject to climate shifts but which was nevertheless intensely developed for agriculture during a wet phase. In light of the fact that alluvial soils are best suited for agriculture, climate change could bring shifts in rainfall that would bring aridity to areas that are now intensely cultivated.

While we have a general understanding of how dust might change with climate, there is little quantitative evidence that would enable us to project into the future. Thus these two questions address vital issues.

How does dust transport change with climate?

Dust measurements have been made in the trade winds in Barbados, West Indies [13.17 °N, 59.43 °W] since 1965 [Prospero and Lamb, 2003], yielding the longest quantitative dust aerosol record in existence. These data show that dust concentrations in the western Atlantic Trade Winds have been closely linked to climate in Africa. Dust concentration increased sharply in the late 1960s and early 1970s with the onset of drought in northern Africa. Dust concentrations have remained high on Barbados in the ensuing decades, modulated by the varying degrees of drought in the source regions.

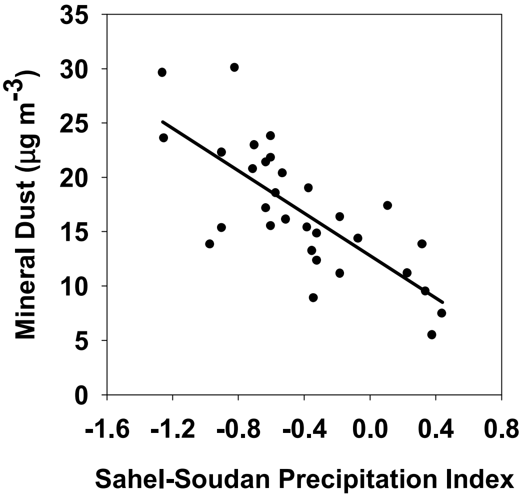


Figure 1. Scatter plot of Barbados May-September mean dust loads for the period1965 to 1998 against the Sahel-Soudan Precipitation Index (SSPI) [Prospero and Lamb, 2003]. Rainfall data are from a network of 20 stations in the Sahel-Soudan, a semiarid region between 11°-18° N extending from the Atlantic coast through northern Senegal, southern Mauritania, Mali, Burkina Faso, Niger, Chad, and into the Sudan. The SSPI is comprised of yearly averages of the normalized April-October departures expressed as standard deviations from the 1941-2001 mean.

On a year-to-year basis, dust concentrations on Barbados are linked to rainfall in the Sahel-Soudan region as shown in Figure 1 for the period 1965 to 1998. Although this study links dust to rainfall, it does not necessarily prove that rain itself is the controlling factor [Prospero and Lamb, 2003]. Other meteorological factors associated with rainfall variability could play a factor including increased winds or wind gustiness and decreased wet removal because of decreased precipitation. Indeed, it is notable that the years with the maximum dust amounts were years when a major El Niño occurred [Prospero and Lamb, 2003]. The Barbados record of increased dust transport is supported by other lines of evidence from Africa that show increased dust mobilization. These include the increased frequency of dust storms in north Africa [Goudie and Middleton, 1992], decreased visibility over large areas of northern Africa [Mbourou *et* *al.,* 1997] and the increased frequency of African dust deposition events in Alpine snows [Maggi *et al.*, 2006].

Does land-use affect dust mobilization on global scales?

The Barbados time series (Figure 2) over the period 1965 to 2004 does not show any clear long-term trends in dust transport since the onset of the dusty period in the early 1970s when drought began. The interpretation of our results - the absence of a long term trend *vis-a-vis* increased land-use - is unexpected in light of the great population growth in the Sahel region in recent decades. In the countries that span the Sahel (Chad, Niger, Burkina Faso, Mali, Mauritania, Senegal, Gambia and Guinea-Bissau) the population grew from 22 million, of which 20 million were rural, in 1960 to 42 million, 31 million rural, in 1990. By 2020, it is projected to reach 83 million, 44 million rural [Cour, 2001]. In addition to showing strong population growth, these statistics reflect a massive migration to cities [Olson *et al.,* 2005]. This same conclusion is reached by various remote sensing studies that suggest that the observed changes could be attributed to human factors such as changing land-use patterns [Hermann *et al.,* 2005]. However the interpretations of these trends, or the lack of them, are complicated by a wide range of issues including the absence of good data from the source regions and the changes in population and agricultural-husbandry practices made in response to the drought.

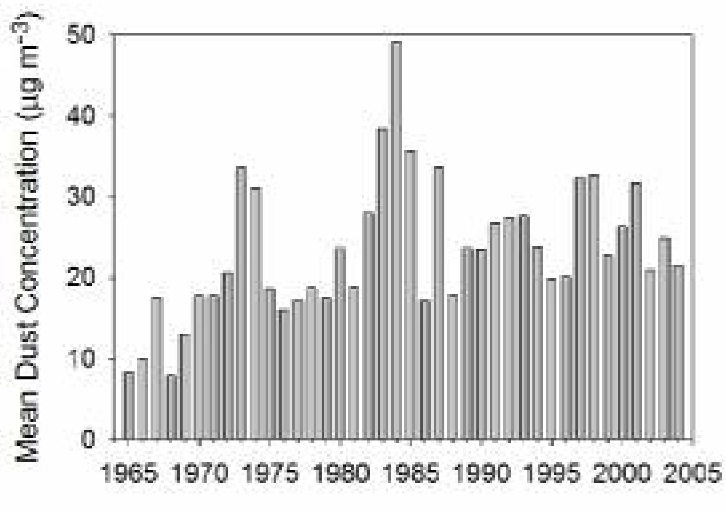


Figure 2. Barbados mean summer dust concentrations over the period 1965 - 2004.

Nonetheless recent studies of rainfall patterns and satellite vegetation indices yield a mixed picture of trends in the region. Increased rainfall and vegetation are seen in some areas, especially the Soudan, whereas in others, notably the Sahel, drought continues [Nicholson, 2005; Heumann *et al.*, 2007]. Nonetheless there are signs of a growing vegetation trend in the Sahel. Indeed, an entire issue of the Journal of Arid Environments focuses on "The Greening of the Sahel" [Hutchinson *et al.,* 2005]. Although there is still debate about the interpretation of satellite vegetation indices, there is considerable evidence that vegetation has been increasing since the height of the drought in the early 1980s. It is suggested that the landscape is reaching a new equilibrium with the climate - that the new growth reflects the spread of vegetation that is better adapted to the more arid climate along with changing land-use patterns [Hutchinson *et al.,* 2005].

Summary and conclusions

It is difficult to reach a clear conclusion about the impact of climate change and land use on dust mobilization. There are many interlocking physical, biological, economic, and social factors that come into play over various time scales. In this regard it is notable that in recent years the clear link between rainfall in the Sahel and Barbados dust, depicted in Figure 1, has become less clear. Figure 1 is based on data from 1965 to 1998. When we add data for the period 1999 to 2005, we obtain a very wide scatter. We do not understand the cause for the breakdown of the strong correlation that we have observed for over 30 years.

Unfortunately there is very little long-term dust data that can be used provide obtain a better sense of the importance of the various factors that affect dust generation and transport on global scales. Furthermore many of the World's most active dust sources are in regions that are sparsely populated and poorly linked to the larger social-economic structure. Thus, even if we did have adequate dust measurement data in the form of long time series, it would be difficult to quantitatively link these data to human factors. Such information is essential if we are to establish functional relationships between future climate change and land-use practices and socio-economic policy [Warren, 2005].

References

Cour, J. M., The Sahel in West Africa: countries in transition to a full market economy, *Global Environmental Change*, **11(1)**, 31-47, 2001.

Goudie, A. S., and N. J. Middleton, The changing frequency of dust storms through time, *Climatic Change*, **20(3)**, 197-225, 1992.

Herrmann, S. M., and C. F. Hutchinson, The changing contexts of the desertification debate, *Journal of Arid Environments*, **63(3)**, 538-555, 2005.

Heumann, B. W., *et al.*, AVHRR derived phenological change in the Sahel and Soudan, Africa, 1982-2005, *Remote Sensing of Environment*, **108(4)**, 385-392, 2007.

Hutchinson, C. F., *et al.*, Introduction: The "Greening" of the Sahel, *Journal of Arid Environments*, **63(3)**, 535-537, 2005.

Jickells, T. D., *et al.*, Global Iron Connections Between Desert Dust, Ocean Biogeochemistry, and Climate, *Science*, **308**(5718), 67-71, 2005.

Mahowald, N. M., *et al.*, Atmospheric global dust cycle and iron inputs to the ocean, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, **19**, 2005.

Mbourou, G. N., *et al.*, The Diurnal and Seasonal Cycles of Wind-Borne Dust over Africa North of the Equator, *Journal of Applied Meteorology*, **36(7)**, 868-882, 1997.

Nicholson, S., On the question of the "recovery" of the rains in the West African Sahel, *Journal of Arid Environments*, **63(3)**, 615-641, 2005.

Olsson, L., *et al.*, A recent greening of the Sahel--trends, patterns and potential causes, *Journal of Arid Environments*, **63(3)**, 556-566, 2005.

Pérez, C., *et al.*, Interactive dust-radiation modeling: A step to improve weather forecasts, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111(D16)**, 1-17, 2006.

Prospero, J. M., *et al.*, Environmental characterization of global sources of atmospheric soil dust identified with the Nimbus 7 Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) absorbing aerosol product, *Rev. Geophys*, **40(1)**, 1002, 2002.

Prospero, J. M., and P. J. Lamb, African Droughts and Dust Transport to the Caribbean: Climate Change Implications, *Science*, **302**(5647), 1024-1027, 2003.

Rosenfeld, D., *et al.*, Desert dust suppressing precipitation: A possible desertification feedback loop, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **98(11)**, 5975, 2001.

Warren, A., The policy implications of Sahelian change, *Journal of Arid Environments*, **63(3)**, 660-670, 2005.

Changing Optical Properties of Aerosols due to Different Emission Pattern Scenarios

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 3

Yinon Rudich

Department of Environmental Sciences, Weizmann Institute, Rehovot 76100, Israel

Summary

Due to warmer climate and changes in emission patterns, it is expected that biogenic emissions will increase, and hence their contribution to secondary organic aerosol (SOA) mass. Recent studies have shown that that complex organic matter prevalent in SOA and primary pollution particles from biomass burning and pollution have substantially different optical properties, especially the absorption part of the refractive index. This will directly impact the effects of aerosol on visibility and heat spells.

Introduction

Aerosols impact global and local air quality by various ways. One of the direct effects of aerosols is through the interaction with solar radiation which can be scattered and absorbed by aerosol particles.[Solomon*, et al.*, 2007] The absorption of solar radiation depends on the complex refractive index and hence the chemical composition of the particles.[Bohren, 1983] Absorption by absorbing aerosols may have substantial heating effects, which can amount to 50 % of that due to warming due to greenhouse gases.[Ramanathan, *et al.*, 2007] Organic aerosols, either primary or SOA are a large component of the atmospheric aerosol loading, especially in urban environments.[Tsigaridis and Kanakidou, 2007; Tsigaridis, *et al.*, 2006] They are dominated by biogenic emissions in terms of mass,[Tsigaridis and Kanakidou, 2007; Tsigaridis, *et al.*, 2006] but the contribution to the absorbance in the atmosphere is not yet constrained. High molecular weight organic compounds that are either directly emitted (biomass burning or combustion) or form *in-situ* in the atmosphere (SOA) absorb solar radiation below about 400 nm. Hence, they contribute substantially to atmospheric absorption. The contribution of light absorbing organic compounds, such as humic like substances (HULIS) to aerosol scattering and absorption is among the largest uncertainties in assessing the direct effect of aerosols on climate. Using a cavity ring down aerosol spectrometer (CRD-AS), the complex index of refraction of aerosols containing HULIS extracted from pollution, smoke, and rural continental aerosols was measured at 390 nm and 532 nm.[Dinar, *et al.*, 2008] At both wavelengths, HULIS extracted from pollution and smoke particles absorb more than HULIS from the rural aerosol (see Figure 1).

Sensitivity calculations for a pollution type aerosol containing ammonium sulfate, organic carbon (HULIS), and soot suggests that accounting for absorption by HULIS leads in most cases to a significant decrease in the single scattering albedo and to a significant increase in aerosol radiative forcing efficiency, towards more atmospheric absorption and heating, This indicates that HULIS in addition to black carbon in biomass smoke and pollution aerosols can contribute significantly to light absorption in the ultraviolet and visible spectral regions. However, the absorption due to the rural HULIS is substantially lower, indicating that the more biogenic HUILIS absorb less and hence their main climatic effect is via scattering of solar radiation.

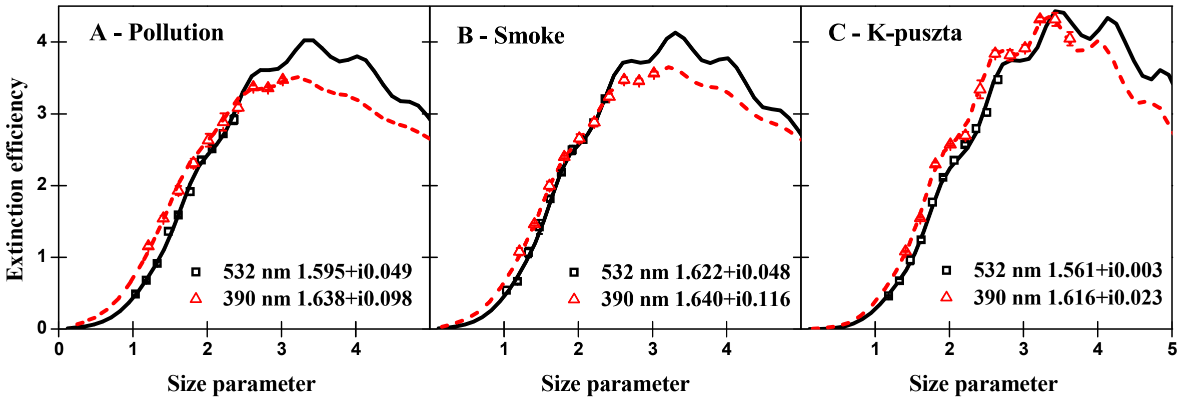


Figure 1. The extinction efficiency (Q_e) as a function of size parameter (x) as measured for HULIS samples at 532 nm (ς) and 390 nm (△). The lines are the Mie curves using the retrieved complex refractive.

Scientific results and highlights

The main results of this study with respect to air quality is that reducing the emission of smoke and of pollutants from low quality engines or diesel will substantially reduce the absorption in the atmosphere due to organic aerosol. This will directly impact visibility, cloud formation and regional heating. All of these are directly and indirectly related to air quality.

References

Bohren, C. F., and D. R. Huffman, *Absorption and Scattering of Light by Small Particles*, John Wiley, New York, USA, 1983.

Dinar, E., A. A. Riziq, C. Spindler, C. Erlick, G. Kiss, and Y. Rudich, The complex refractive index of atmospheric and model humic-like substances (HULIS) retrieved by a cavity ring down aerosol spectrometer (CRD-AS), *Faraday Discussions*, **137,** 279-295, 2008.

Ramanathan, V., M. V. Ramana, G. Roberts, D. Kim, C. Corrigan, C. Chung, and D. Winker, Warming trends in Asia amplified by brown cloud solar absorption, *Nature*, **448,** 575-U575, 2007.

Solomon, S., D. Qin, M. Manning, R.B. Alley, T. Berntsen, N.L. Bindoff, Z. Chen, A. Chidthaisong, J.M. Gregory, G.C. Hegerl, B. H. M. Heimann, B.J. Hoskins, F. Joos, J. Jouzel, V. Kattsov, U. Lohmann, T. Matsuno, M. Molina, N. Nicholls, J., and G. R. Overpeck, V. Ramaswamy, J. Ren, M. Rusticucci, R. Somerville, T.F. Stocker, P. Whetton, R.A. Wood and D. Wratt, Technical Summary. In: *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, Cambridge, 2007.

Tsigaridis, K., and M. Kanakidou, Secondary organic aerosol importance in the future atmosphere, *Atmos. Environ.*, **41,** 4682-4692, 2007.

Tsigaridis, K., M. Krol, F. J. Dentener, Y. Balkanski, J. Lathiere, S. Metzger, D. A. Hauglustaine, M. Kanakidou, Change in global aerosol composition since preindustrial times, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **6,** 5143-5162, 2006.

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data,
Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2),
BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

13 Contributions from Group 4 Participants

Building observation and modelling systems to cope with the interactions of air quality and climate change

Relation of Atmospheric Humidity and Cloud Properties to Near-surface Temperatures derived from GOME Satellite Observations

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Thomas Wagner[1], Steffen Beirle[1], Tim Deutschmann[2], Michael Grzegorski[2]
and Ulrich Platt[2]

[1]Max-Planck-Institute for Chemistry, Becher-Weg 27, D-55128, Mainz, Germany
[2]Institut für Umweltphysik, University of Heidelberg, INF 229, 69120 Heidelberg, Germany

Summary

Cloud climate feedback constitutes the most important uncertainty in climate modelling, and currently even its sign is still unknown. In the recently published report of the intergovernmental panel on climate change (IPCC), from 20 climate models 6 showed a positive and 14 a negative cloud forcing in a doubled CO_2 scenario [Solomon *et al.,* 2007]. The radiative budget of clouds has also been investigated by experimental methods, especially by studying the relation of satellite observed broad band shortwave and longwave radiation to sea surface temperature [Ramanathan *et al.,* 1989]. Here we present results from UV/vis satellite observations of the backscattered radiance and the O_2 absorption, from which information on the dependence of cloud cover and cloud top height on surface-near temperatures can be derived. In addition, also the total atmospheric water vapour column is retrieved. We find that over most parts of the globe, an increase in surface-near temperature is connected with an increase of cloud top height and decrease of cloud cover (except the Tropics). These findings indicate a positive cloud climate feedback. Also for atmospheric humidity a positive feedback is found for almost the whole globe. Climate models should aim to reproduce our findings to reduce uncertainties in climate change predictions. Our findings might also have implications on future atmospheric chemistry: if increasing temperatures due to climate change would cause increased atmospheric humidity and reduced cloud cover, this should result in an increased atmospheric OH concentration.

Introduction

Clouds have a strong impact on both, the short-wave solar radiation and on the outgoing thermal radiation. If cloud cover increases, less solar radiation reaches the ground, but also more thermal radiation from the surface will be trapped in the atmosphere. Both effects influence the surface-near temperature with opposite signs, and their net effect depends on various cloud properties, especially on the cloud altitude [Stephens, 2005; Cess *et al.,* 1992; Hartmann *et al.*, 2001]. Today, the magnitude, and even the sign of cloud feedback is still not known (see the IPCC 4th assessment report [Solomon *et al.*, 2007] and references therein). In this study we investigate the climate feedbacks due to clouds and water vapour for fixed locations on a global scale using correlation analyses of monthly anomalies of cloud fraction, cloud top height (derived from the atmospheric O_2 absorption), and atmospheric humidity with those of the surface-near temperature. The cloud and water vapour data is derived from 7.5 years of observations of the Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME) on board the European research satellite ERS-2. We relate the GOME results to surface-near temperature observations for the same period (surface temperature data are obtained from the Goddard Institute for Space Studies [Hansen *et al.,* 2001; Reynolds *et al.,* 2002] (GISS, see http://www.giss.nasa.gov/data/update/gistemp/).

GOME on ERS-2

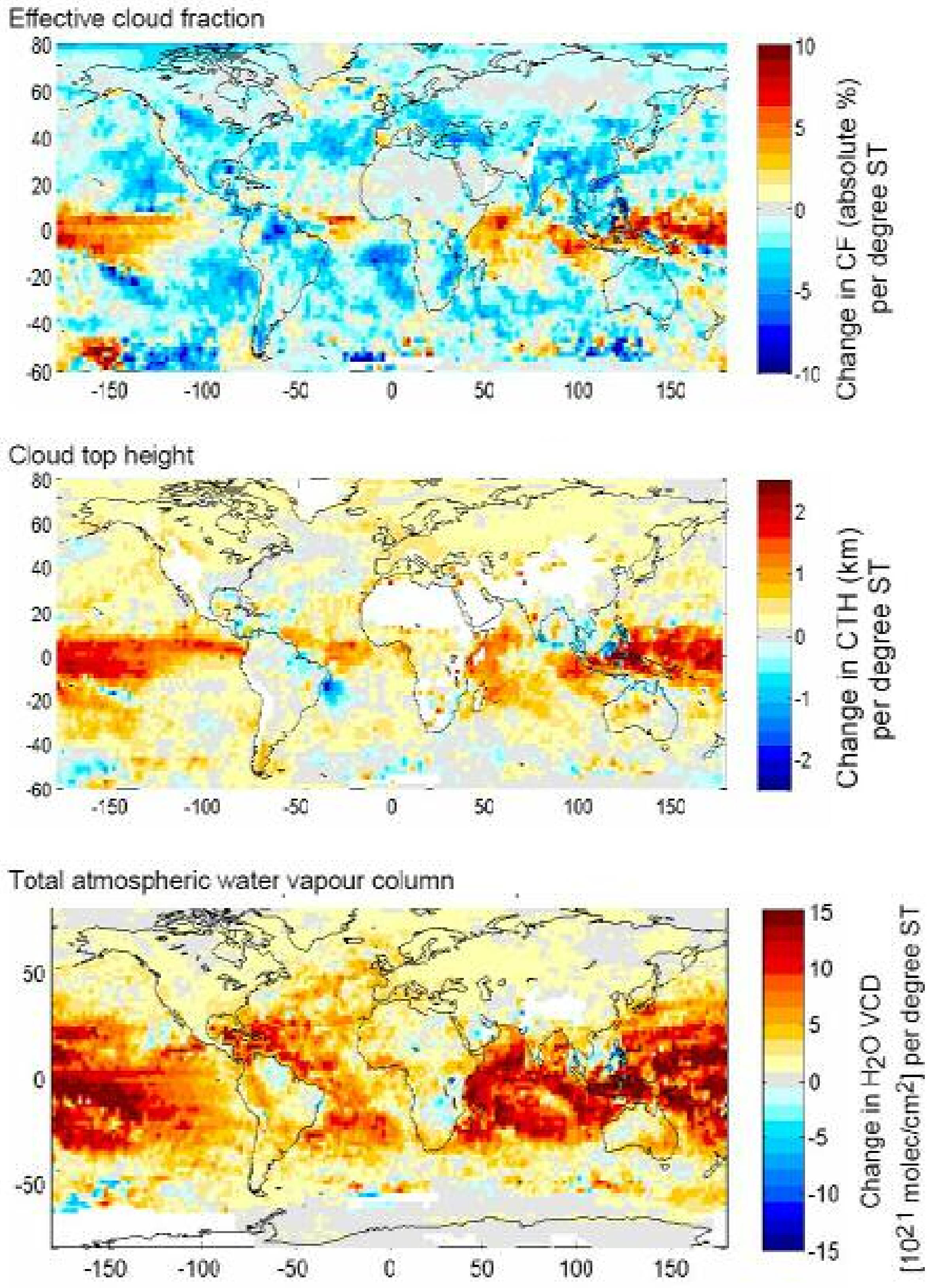
The GOME instrument aboard the European research satellite ERS-2 measures sunlight reflected from the Earth's atmosphere and surface covering the wavelength range between 240 and 790 nm with moderate spectral resolution [Burrows *et al.,* 1999] (0.2-0.4 nm FWHM). The satellite operates in a nearly polar, sun-synchronous orbit at 780 km altitude with an equator crossing time of approximately 10:30 a.m. local time. This has to be taken into consideration for the interpretation of our results, which might be only representative for mid-morning because of the diurnal variation of clouds [Bergman and Salby, 1996]. The ground pixels cover an area of 320 km east to west by 40 km north to south. Simultaneous to the spectral channels, also broad band intensities are measured by the so called polarization monitoring devices (PMD). Compared to the spectral channels, they have a much finer spatial resolution of 20×40 km². The Earth's surface is entirely covered within 3 days.

Data analysis

Here we analyse three products retrieved from GOME observations: the total column precipitable water, the effective cloud fraction, and cloud top height. The effective cloud fraction [HICRU, Grzegorski *et al.,* 2006] is based on broad spectral measurements with a high spatial resolution. In addition, the absorptions of water vapour and oxygen are analysed using Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy [DOAS, Platt 1994]. Details on the spectral analysis can be found in Wagner *et al.*, [2006]. From the retrieved absorptions of H_2O and O_2, the total column of atmospheric water vapour is derived. From the effective cloud fraction and the O_2 absorption also information on the cloud top height is derived. For this purpose, we apply radiative transfer modelling using our Monte Carlo model TRACY-2 [Deutschmann and Wagner, 2006; Wagner *et al.*, 2007]. From the three quantities (effective cloud fraction, cloud top height and total water vapour column) as well as the surface-near temperature, we calculate monthly averages. Finally, from these monthly averages, anomalies for individual months are derived (deviation from the mean value of the respective month for all years). Using these monthly anomalies we performed correlation analyses of the three quantities versus surface near temperatures.

Results

The results of the correlation analyses are shown in Figure 1. For the effective cloud fraction (top) we find decreasing values with increasing surface-near temperatures for most parts of the globe, except over the tropical oceans close to the equator. These findings are in good agreement with those of Bony *et al.* [1997], who found a negative correlation of CF (and cloud optical depth) for surface-near temperature < 26 °C and a positive correlation for surface-near temperature > 26 °C. For the cloud top height (middle), we find increasing values with increasing surface-near temperatures. Very strong changes in CTH are found over the tropical oceans close to the equator. Again our findings are in good agreement with those of Bony *et al.* [1997], who found a weak positive correlation < 26 °C and strong positive correlation > 26°C. Also Larson and Hartmann [2003] found an increasing cloud top height of tropical clouds for increasing surface-near temperatures. They found in particular that over tropical oceans, the frequency of situations with large scale uprising air and high clouds increases strongly for surface temperatures > 26 °C.



Effective cloud fraction

Cloud top height

Total atmospheric water vapour column

Figure 1. Dependence of cloud fraction (top), cloud top height (middle) and total atmospheric water column (bottom) on surface temperature (ST) as derived from the correlation analysis.

For the total atmospheric water vapour column, we find and increase with increasing surface-near temperatures for almost the whole globe. This dependence is expected from the Clausius-Clapeyron relationship and leads to a positive water vapour feedback [Wagner *et al.* 2006].

Conclusions

The observed dependencies of the cloud fraction, cloud top height, and the total atmospheric water vapour column on surface-near temperatures can be used to derive information on the respective climate feedbacks. For water vapour, a clear positive feedback is observed: if temperature rises, also atmospheric humidity increases. Since water vapour is the most important atmospheric greenhouse gas, this leads to an increase of the greenhouse effect. Especially for the tropics, a rather strong water vapour feedback is found [Wagner *et al.*, 2006]. For the interpretation with respect to cloud climate feedbacks, the general dependencies of cloud forcing have to be considered. Cloud forcing depends on many factors, in particular on cloud optical depth, cloud top height; it varies also with latitude. In a simplified way, this can be summarized as follows:

a) clouds tend to heat (cool) the atmosphere at low (high) latitudes compared to clear skies [Stephens, 2005; Ramanathan *et al.*, 1989; Harrison *et al.*, 1990].

b) cloud heating increases with increasing cloud top height [Stephens, 2005; Cess *et al.*, 1992; Kubar and Hartmann, 2007].

Based on these dependencies, the observed changes of cloud fraction with increasing surface temperature can in general be interpreted as a positive cloud feedback: at high latitudes the decrease in cloud fraction will lead to a reduced cooling; at low latitudes over the oceans, the increase in cloud fraction will increase the heating. In addition to the effect of changing cloud fraction, also the increase of cloud top height will increase the cloud heating and can be interpreted as an additional positive cloud feedback. It should, however, be taken into account that these simplified conclusions might not be true for individual cases. More detailed information on these complex interactions can (and should) be gained from the comparison of our results to model simulations.

Our findings might also yield information on future atmospheric chemistry under climate change conditions: if for most part of the globe atmospheric humidity increases and cloud cover decreases, this should result in an increased atmospheric OH concentration.

Acknowledgements

We like to thank the European Space Agency (ESA) operation center in Frascati (Italy) and the “Deutsches Zentrum für Luft- und Raumfahrt” (DLR, Germany) for making the ERS-2 satellite spectral data available. Surface-near temperature data are from the Goddard Institute for Space Studies (GISS) [Hansen *et al.,* 2001; Reynolds *et al.,* 2002], http://www.giss.nasa.gov/data/update/gistemp/.

References

Bergman, J.W., and M.L. Salby, Diurnal variations of cloud cover and their relationship to climatological conditions, *Journal of Climate,* **9**, 2802-2820, 1996.

Bony, S., K.-M. Lau, and Y.C. Sud, Sea surface temperature and large-scale circulation influences on tropical greenhouse effect and cloud radiative forcing. *J. Climate,* 2055-2077, 1997.

Burrows, J. P., Weber, M., Buchwitz, M., Rozanov, V., Ladstätter-Weißenmayer, A., Richter, A., DeBeek, R., Hoogen, R., Bramstedt, K., Eichmann, K. -U., Eisinger, M., and D. Perner, The Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME): Mission Concept and First Scientific Results, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **56**:151-175, 1999.

Cess, R.D., *et al.*, Interpretation of seasonal cloud-climate interactions using Earth Radiation Budget Experiment data, *J. Geophys. Res.* **97**, 7613-7617, 1992.

Deutschmann, T., T. Wagner, TRACY-II Users manual, University of Heidelberg (http://satellite.iup.uni-heidelberg.de/~tdeutsch/tracy-II/), 2006.

Grzegorski, M. et al. The Heidelberg iterative cloud retrieval utilities (HICRU) and its application to GOME data, *Atmos. Chem. Phys*. **6**, 4461-4476, 2006.Hansen, J., R. Ruedy, M. Sato, M. Imhoff, W. Lawrence, D. Easterling, T. Peterson, and T. Karl, A closer look at United States and global surface temperature change. *J. Geophys. Res.* **106**, 23947-23963, 2001.

Harrison, E. F. *et al.*, Seasonal variations of cloud radiative forcing derived from the Earth's Radiation Budget Experiment, *J. Geophys. Res*. **95**, 18 687–18 703, 1990.

Hartmann, D.L., L.A. Moy, Q. Fu, Tropical convection and the energy balance at the top of the atmosphere, *J. Climate* **14,** 4495-4511, 2001.

Kubar, T.L., D.L. Hartmann, and R. Wood, Radiative and convective driving of tropical high clouds, *J. Climate*, in press, 2007.

Larson, K., and D.L. Hartmann, Interactions among cloud, water vapour, radiation, and large-scale circulation in the tropical climate, part I: sensitivity to uniform sea surface temperature changes, *J. Climate* **16**, 1425-1440, 2003.

Platt U., Differential optical absorption spectroscopy (DOAS), *Air monitoring by spectroscopic techniques, Sigrist, M.W. Ed., Chemical Analysis Series, 127, John Wiley & Sons, Inc.,* 1994.

Ramanathan, V. *et al.,* Cloud radiative forcing and climate; Results from the Earth Radiation Budget Experiment, *Science* **243**, 57-63, 1989.

Reynolds, R. W., N. A. Rayner, T. M. Smith, D. C. Stokes and W. Wang, An improved in situ and satellite SST analysis for climate. *J. Climate*, **15**, 1609-1625, 2002.

Solomon, S., D. et al., Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 2007.

Stephens, G. L., Cloud feedbacks in the climate system: A critical review, *J. Climate*, **18**, 237– 273, 2005.

Wagner, T., S. Beirle, M. Grzegorski, U. Platt, Global trends (1996 to 2003) of total column precipitable water observed by GOME on ERS-2 and their relation to surface-near temperature, *J. Geophys. Res.,* 111, D12102, doi:10.1029/2005JD006523, 2006.

Wagner, T., *et al.,* Comparison of Box-Air-Mass-Factors and Radiances for Multiple-Axis Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy (MAX-DOAS) Geometries calculated from different UV/visible Radiative Transfer Models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **7,** 1809-1833, 2007.

Coupled Climate, Chemistry, Ecosystem Modelling for Assessing the Interactions between Air Quality and Climate Change

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

William Collins

Met Office Hadley Centre, Exeter, EX1 3PB, UK

Introduction

Often the air quality modelling and climate modelling communities work as two separate disciplines. Historically climate models did not include any treatment of atmospheric pollutants. Radiatively active gases such as CO_2 were prescribed as single globally-averaged numbers, whereas ozone was often prescribed as a two-dimensional (latitude and height) field. This works fine for relatively well-mixed species, but was not appropriate when climate scientists wanted to include the effects of aerosols. Sulphate aerosols were the first pollutants to be simulated interactively in climate models. Climate centres that submitted climate model results to the IPCC 4th Assessment Report all included interactive aerosols with varying degrees of sophistication, but no interactive radiatively active gaseous species. Many climate centres are planning to include interactive gaseous species in time for the IPCC 5th Assessment.

Air quality modelling generally started with offline modelling. Here chemistry transport models (CTMs) read in meteorological variables (such as winds and temperatures) from an archive to advect and chemically process chemical species. The time frequency of these archived variables can vary from hourly to daily. These archives came from forecast or climate GCMs. As the CTMs became more sophisticated they needed more variables than winds and temperature, such as convective fluxes. One way around this is to embed the chemistry in the GCM. This enables the chemistry scheme to access all the meteorological variables necessary at the frequency of the GCM timestep (typically 5 minutes in mesoscale models to 30 minutes in climate models). Hence the climate communities and air quality communities are converging on the need for coupled chemistry GCMs.

Climate-chemistry-ecosystem coupling.

The importance of the link between chemistry and ecosystems has been long established. The emissions of isoprene from vegetation [Guenther *et al.* 1995], NO_X from soils [Yienger and Levy 1995] and methane from wetlands [Aselmann and Crutzen 1989], are widely used in tropospheric chemistry models. These emissions can be dependent on meteorological variables such as temperature, insolation and precipitation, but also on ecosystem variables such as soil and vegetation amounts and types. In a future climate, these meteorological and ecosystem variables are likely to have changed considerably [Cox *et al.* 2000] leading to significantly different natural emissions than measured today [Sanderson *et al.* 2003a, Gedney *et al.* 2004]. Thus changes in natural emissions need to be taken in to account when predicting future atmospheric composition and air quality.

As well as being a source, ecosystems are also a sink for many trace gases through dry deposition to vegetation and soil [Wesley 1989]. The deposition velocities of species depend on the type of vegetation and soil, and also on meteorologically influenced parameters such as the leaf and soil moisture [Sanderson *et al.* 2003b] and the opening of stomata on the leaf's surface. Uptake through plant stomata is an important mechanism for removing ozone from the atmosphere [Ashmore 2005].

The opening of plant stomata is determined by meteorological factors including the, the atmospheric concentration of CO_2 and the water stress of the plant. Both these factors are likely to change in a future climate.

In Sanderson *et al.* [2007] we coupled an atmospheric chemistry model (STOCHEM) to the Met Office Hadley Centre climate model which includes a land surface exchange scheme to investigate the impact of changes in plant stomata on surface ozone concentrations. The impact on surface ozone of doubling CO_2 concentrations is shown in Figure 1. The largest impact was found in the boreal spring where European surface ozone concentrations increased by up to 6ppb.

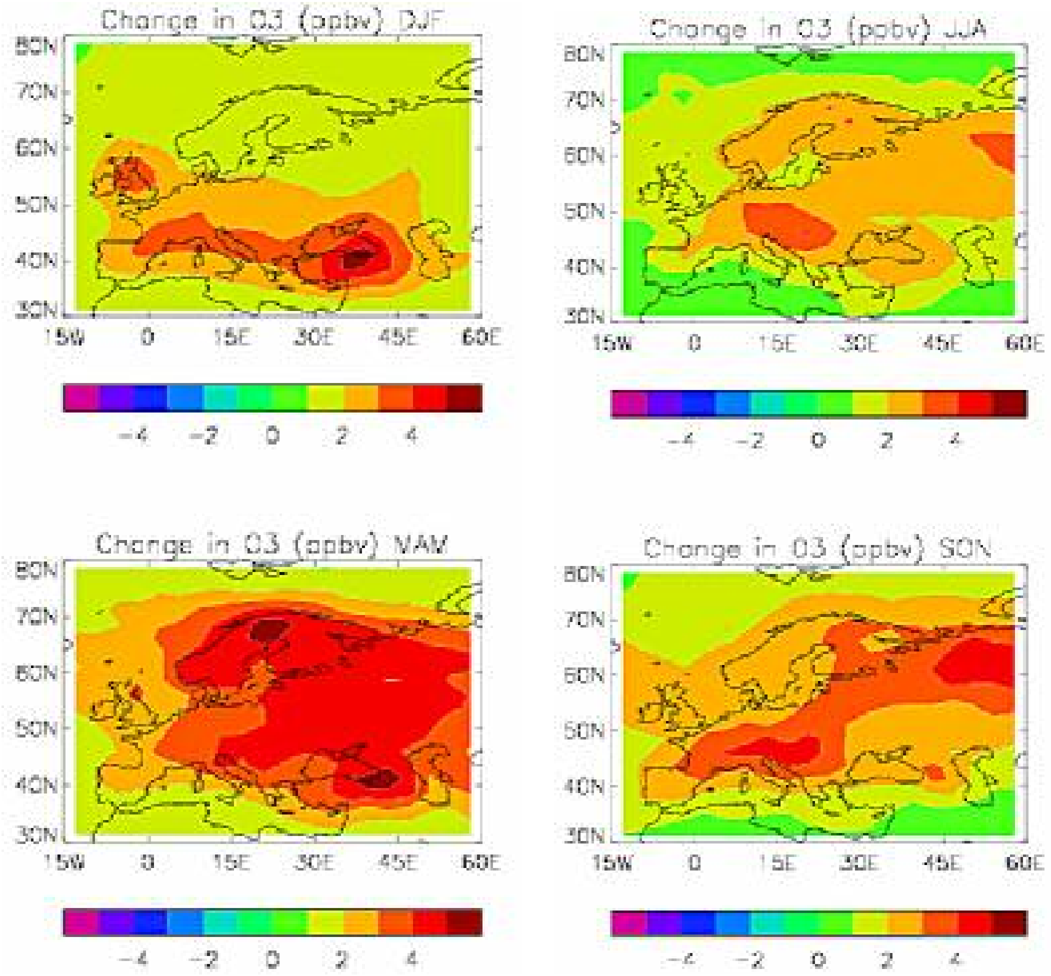


Figure 1. Changes in seasonal ozone due to exposing the plant stomata to doubled CO_2 concentrations.

The effect found above was purely due to the impact of CO_2 concentrations on the stomata. The climate was unchanged. The changed climate in a doubled CO_2 world would also be expected to affect the stomata through changes in heat and water stress. The meteorological changes are not only likely to be important in a seasonally averaged sense, but are likely to be particularly important during pollution episodes, and have yet to be quantified. Vautard *et al.* [2005] found that a simulation of ozone in the August 2003 European heatwave was improved by assuming a doubling of the surface resistance to ozone deposition.

The converse feedback whereby atmospheric composition and air quality affects climate can be strongly mediated by ecosystems. Sitch et al. [2007] showed that increased levels of surface ozone can damage plants sufficiently to reduce their carbon uptake. This translates to increased atmospheric CO_2 and a radiative forcing of up to 1.1 Wm^{-2} by 2100 due to anthopogenic emissions of ozone precursors since the preindustrial period.

Implications for modelling

The Met Office Hadley Centre is currently developing an Earth System model which integrates the climate, chemistry and ecosystem models. Figure 2 shows the structure of this model with many of the important couplings between climate, chemistry, aerosols and ecosystems.

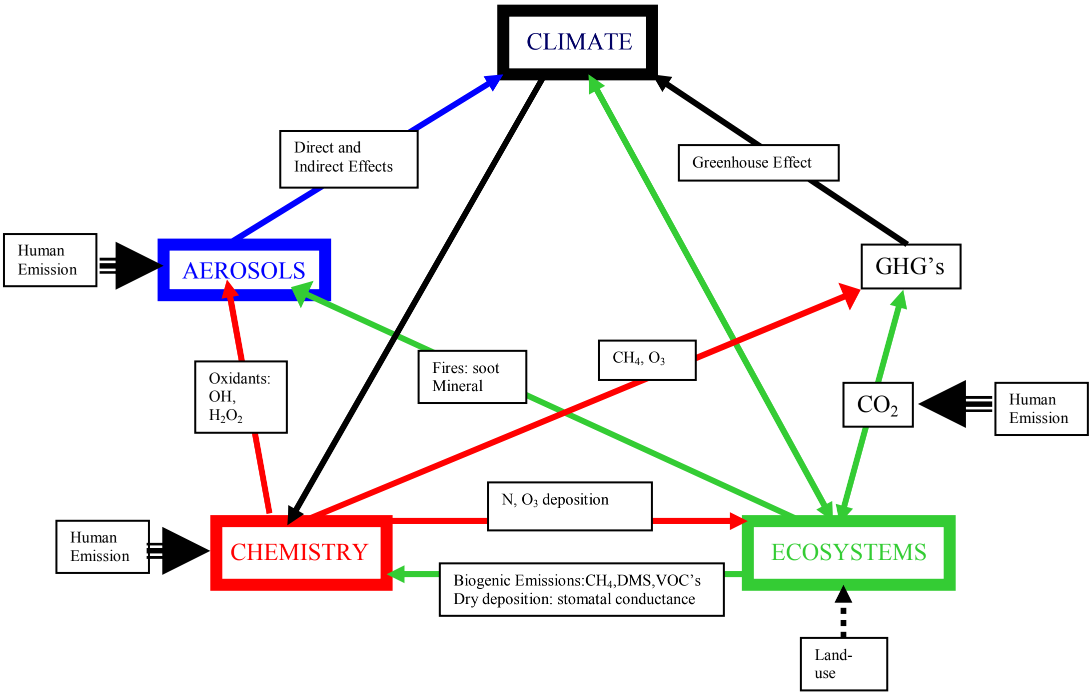


Figure 2. The Hadley centre earth system model (HadGEM) showing important coupling between the components.

The timescales for many of these interactions are sufficiently short that to be confident of incorporating them fully it is necessary to couple the processes within a GCM rather than in an offline manner. For instance the surface ozone concentration varies strongly throughout the day with the evolution of the nocturnal and daytime mixed layer, and with the levels of insolation. The opening and closure of plant stomata varies throughout the day too, in response to light levels, and stress levels. The ozone and stomata are intimately related in that, not only do the stomata affect the removal of ozone, but the damage caused by the ozone affects the stomatal opening. Hence this and other similar couplings within the earth system are best studied with an integrated earth system model in order to fully understand the relationship between air quality and climate.

References

Aselmann, I., and P. Crutzen, Global distribution of natural freshwater wetlands and rice paddies, their net primary productivity, seasonality and possible methane emissions, *J. Atmos. Chem*., **8,** 307–358, 1989.

Ashmore, M. R. Assessing the future global impacts of ozone on vegetation. *Plant Cell Environ.* **28**, 949–964, 2005.

Cox, P. M., Betts, R. A., Jones, C. D., Spall, S. A. & Totterdell, I. J. Acceleration of global warming due to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. *Nature* **408,** 184–187, 2000.

Gedney, N., P.M. Cox and C. Huntingford, Climate feedback from wetland methane emissions, *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **31** (20), 2004

Guenther, A., *et al.*, A global model of natural organic compound emissions*, J. Geophys. Res.,* **100,** 8873– 8892, 1995.

Sanderson, M. G., Jones, C. D., Collins, W. J., Johnson, C. E., Derwent, R. G., Effect of climate change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett*. **30**, 1936, doi:10.1029/2003GL017642, 2003a.

Sanderson, M.G., W. J. Collins, R. G. Derwent and C. E. Johnson, Simulation of Global Hydrogen Levels Using a Lagrangian Three-Dimensional Model. *J. Atmos. Chem*., **46** (1), 2003b

Sanderson, M.G., W. J. Collins, D. L. Hemming and R. A. Betts, Stomatal conductance changes due to increasing carbon dioxide levels: Projected impact on surface ozone levels. *Tellus* **50B** 401-411, 2007.

Sitch, S., P.M. Cox, W.J. Collins and C. Huntingford, Indirect radiative forcing of climate change through ozone effects on the land-carbon sink. *Nature* doi:10.1038/nature06059, 2007.

Vautard, R., C. Honore, M. Beekmann and L. Rouil, Simulation of ozone duing the August 2003 heat wave and emissions control scenarios. *Atmos Env,* **39** 2957-2967, 2005.

Wesley, M., Parameterizations of surface resistance to gaseous dry deposition in regional-scale numerical models. *Atmos. Env*. **23,** 1293-1304, 1989.

Yienger, J. J., and H. Levy II, Empirical model of global soil biogenic NOx emissions, *J. Geophys. Res*., **100,** 11,447–11,464, 1995.

Modelling the Impacts of Climate Change on Air Pollution Levels in the 21st Century

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

G. B. Hedegaard[1,2], J. Brandt[1], J. H. Christensen[1], L. M. Frohn[1], C. Geels[1]
and K. M. Hansen[1]

[1]*National Environmental Research Institute, University of Aarhus, Frederiksborgvej 399, 4000 Roskilde, Denmark*
[2]*Danish Climate Center, Danish Meteorological Institute, Lyngbyvej 100, 2100 Copenhagen, Denmark*

Summary

A model system that is able to describe possible impacts of climate change on air pollution levels in the future has been established. The absolute dominating impacts from climate change on a large number of the chemical species are related to the predicted temperature increase. As a consequence of this temperature increase, the temperature dependent biogenic emission of isoprene is predicted to increase significantly over land by the DEHM-REGINA model. This leads to an increase in the ozone production which together with an increase in water vapour to an increase in the concentration of OH radicals. Furthermore this increase contributes to a significant change in the typical life time of many species, since OH are participating in a large number of chemical reactions.

Introduction

So far reduction of the anthropogenic emissions of chemical species to the atmosphere has been profoundly investigated. However, new research indicates that climate change also has a significant impact on the future air pollution levels. During the last couple of years, both global, hemispheric and regional modelling systems have been developed to describe the impacts of climate change on air pollution levels by different modelling groups all over the world. In the Department of Atmospheric Environment, National Environmental Research Institute (NERI) in Denmark, we have developed a hemispheric model system which shows good validation results. In the following section the model system will be described followed by some results and future outlooks.

Model systems

The DEHM model system (see Figure 1) consists of several combinations of re-analysis data and other meteorological input data to the DEHM model, which again can run in three different nested modes [Christensen, 1993, 1997 and Frohn *et al.*, 2002]. The resolution of the mother domain is 150 km × 150 km and it covers the majority of the Northern Hemisphere. The largest nest is covering Europe with a resolution of 50 km × 50 km and the smallest nest is covering northern Europe with a resolution of 16.7 km × 16.7 km. The DEHM model consists of a whole family of models including a POP-version, a CO_2-version, a full chemistry-version (called DEHM-REGINA) and others.

In the DEHM modelling system an option for modelling the impacts of climate change has been included by using meteorological input of the future provided by a climate model. The setup is described in Figure 2.

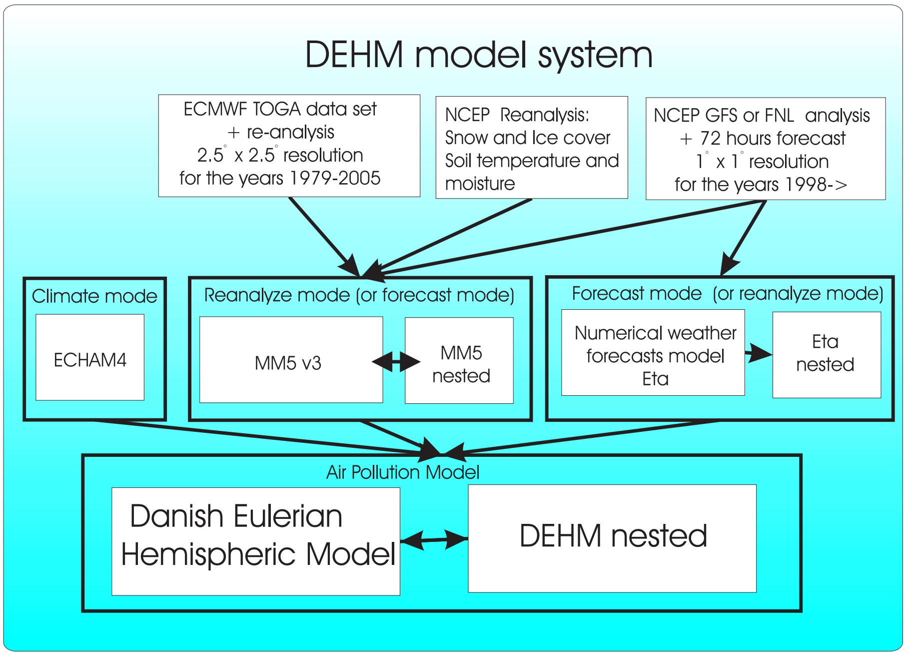


Figure 1. A schematic diagram of the DEHM model system.

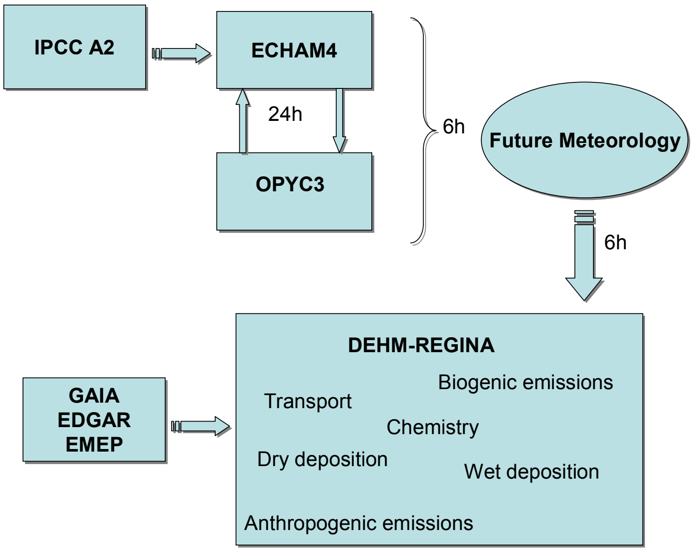


Figure 2. Off-line setup of the ECHAM4-OPYC3 and the DEHM-REGINA model. The climate simulation is forced with the IPCC A2 emission scenario. The output is saved every 6 hour and hereafter used as meteorological input to the chemical transport model DEHM-REGINA. Besides the meteorological input, DEHM-REGINA receives emission input from a combined data set (GEIA, EDGAR and EMEP).

As the name of the climate model ECHAM4-OPYC3 indicates, this general circulation model consists of an atmosphere (ECHAM4) and an ocean (OPYC3) component [Roeckner *et al.*, 1996, 1999]. The atmosphere model provides daily-averaged surface fluxes of momentum, heat and fresh water to the ocean model, which returns daily-averages of the sea surface temperatures, ice momentum and concentration as well as the ice and snow thickness. The output from the climate model is stored every six hours.

The six-hourly climate data is used as a one-way input to the DEHM-REGINA model (full chemistry version of the DEHM model). The DEHM-REGINA model also needs an emission input. The emissions of the primary pollutants consist of a combined set of data from the Global Emission Inventory Activity (GEIA) [Graedel *et al.*, 1993], the Emission Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR) [Olivier *et al.*,1996] and finally from the European Monitoring and Evaluation Programme (EMEP) [Vestreng, 2001] for Europe.

The chemical transport model DEHM-REGINA keeps track of the transport, chemistry, depositions and emissions of 63 chemical species and the model includes 120 of the most important chemical reactions between these species. Vertically the model is divided into 20 irregularly distributed layers extending from the surface of the Earth to the 100 hPa pressure level. The ECHAM4 has a different resolution and in order to use the meteorological fields as input data to the DEHM-REGINA model, a transformation of the meteorological data needs to be carried out before using it as input to the chemical transport model [Hedegaard, 2007]. So far no projections of the anthropogenic emissions of the entire 21st century exist and it is therefore not possible to study the absolute combined effect of climate change and human activities in the 21st century. Until now, several experiments have been carried out at NERI solely to study the effect from climate change on the air pollution levels in the future. The anthropogenic emission levels are kept at a constant level, which enables the DEHM-REGINA model to predict the changes in air pollution due to the impacts from climate change on the meteorology and biogenic emissions.

Results

The prediction of the air pollution of the 21st century is carried out as a time-slices experiment in order to save computing time. The three selected time periods are the 1990s, 2040s and the 2090s. The anthropogenic emissions are kept at a constant 1990 level in order to separate out the impacts from climate change. From a detailed analysis of many of the chemical species included in the DEHM-REGINA model it is concluded that the trend is very similar for the first 50 year period (1990-2040) and the second 50 year period (2040 to 2090). Therefore only the changes between the 1990s and 2090s are discussed in the following.

The temperature is increasing everywhere in the domain and it is by the ECHAM4-OPYC3 model predicted to increase 3 ˚C on a global average. However, locally in the Artic region a temperature increase of up to 11 ˚C is foreseen. This general temperature increase with local hot spots over southern Europe and the Arctic is similar to other model results [Stendel *et al.* 2002].

The difference in the ten-year average ozone concentration of the two decades is displayed in Figure 3 (left plot). A latitudinal dependence is evident in this figure. Ozone concentrations increase in the future and the increase gets stronger with increasing latitude. North of approximately 30 ºN the increase is highly significant (see right plot of Figure 3). South of 30 ºN the difference in ozone concentration changes and in the equatorial areas the ozone concentration levels tend to decrease significantly between the two decades. However, also a blurred land-ocean contrast in the ozone increase is evident and the ozone concentration generally increases less over the ocean.

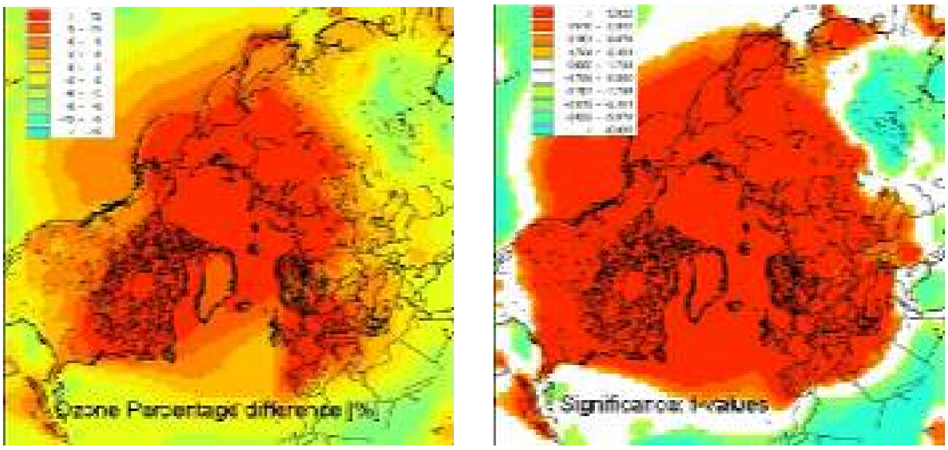


Figure 3. The difference in ozone concentration between the mean values of the two decades 2090s -1990s in percent. Right: The statistical significance of the changes of mean values between the two decades according to the t-test. The threshold value for significance is chosen to be within the 0.95 fractile corresponding to the 10 % significance level (which is the same as the 1,734 percentile value in the plot). Red colours indicate a significant increase and green colours indicate a significant decrease.

The ozone production in the troposphere is strongly dependent on the presence of the precursors NO_x and volatile organic compounds (VOCs). In the experiment analysed here, the anthropogenic emissions are kept constant. However, VOCs also have biogenic emitters, which can alter their emissions due to changes in the meteorological conditions. The only natural VOC emission included in the DEHM-REGINA model is the emission of isoprene. Isoprene is through participation in chemical reactions with OH, acting as a sink for OH radicals. Isoprene is also, through the role as ozone precursor, a source to the production of OH radicals. In DEHM-REGINA, the submodel BEIS (Biogenic Emissions Inventory System) is included to account for the biogenic isoprene emissions [Guenther *et al.* 1995]. Isoprene is emitted from trees and other plants and therefore primarily present over land.

The concentrations of isoprene are predicted to increase significantly where there are emitters present (not shown), for further details see Hedegaard, [2007] and Hedegaard *et al.*, [2007]. The general increase in isoprene concentration over land due to the temperature increase can contribute to explain the increase in ozone concentration, which posses a blurred land-sea contrast in the distribution field. The projected observed level of isoprene will alter the ozone production in a positive direction and thereby enhance the ozone level. These findings are in line with other studies [Tuovinen *et al.*, 2002, Langner *et al.*, 2004, Murazaki and Hess, 2006].

Furthermore an enhanced conversion rate is found in this changed climate. By the projected general increase in ozone and in specific humidity (not shown), it can be concluded that DEHM-REGINA predicts an increase in the reaction rates of a large number of chemical reactions over sea and at higher altitudes due to the resulting increase in hydroxyl radicals which will have a large influence on the life times of many chemical species. In Hedegaard [2007] it is shown that the life times of for example nitrogen dioxide will be reduced which leads to an increased level of nitrate and nitric acid. Also the sulphate production through the conversion of sulphur dioxide will increase in the future, for further details see Hedegaard, [2007] and Hedegaard *et al.*, [2007].

Impacts and importance in relevance to policy development

The coupling of the ECHAM4-OPYC3 climate model and the chemical DEHM-REGINA model is a very strong modelling tool with respect to studying impacts of climate change on air pollution. The model system has so far been established and shows fine evaluation results. A model system like this is very useful for both researchers and policymakers when assessment of the signal from climate change versus the signal from anthropogenic emissions is needed. The DEHM-REGINA model includes many chemical species which are relevant both in relation to human health and to nature. For example tropospheric ozone, nitrogen dioxide and particles impacts strongly on human health by affecting the respiratory system, which can lead to increased mortality. Persistent organic pollutants (POP) can affect the well-being of both humans and animals by reducing both the fertility and the ability to produce healthy progeny. Diseases like cancer and immune system failure can also be a result of increased POP pollution. Heavy metals on the other hand can affect the nervous and brain system of humans and animals. Both heavy metals and POPs have a tendency to accumulate within the food chain and therefore the strongest effects are found at the highest trophic level like for example human-beings.

Concerning the natural environment the DEHM-REGINA model can be used with respect to the assessment of both eutrofication and acidification of marine and terrestrial ecosystems. When emission threshold values are found for the agriculture and industry for the future decades, a climate-chemistry setup like the current can be very useful. So far only the effects of anthropogenic emissions have been accounted for when these threshold values have been established. However, the current results show that it is important also to account for the impacts of climate change alone in the future.

Future outlook

This study is only in the beginning of an accelerating research field with respect to the impacts of climate change on air pollution. The main conclusions from the experiment described here are that it is scientifically sound to run a chemical transport model on climate data and that the temperature increase predicted by a large number of climate models seems to have a dominating effect on the future air pollution levels and distributions [Hedegaard, 2007; Hedegaard *et al.,* 2007]. This study has created a wide range of new hypothesis, which will be very interesting to study and test in the future.

From the current results it has become evident that the biogenic emission has a very large impact on the future air pollution distribution due to climate change. Currently the parameterisation of the natural VOC emitters in the DEHM-REGINA model is only including isoprene. Terpenes are another group of VOCs, which are known to be released from biogenic sources as a function of temperature. The temperature dependent natural VOC emissions are composed of many contributions. Isoprene is known to produce ozone in contrast to terpenes, which are acting as a loss term for ozone, other parameters like the CO_2 level is also known to have an effect on the VOC emission. Therefore a sophistication of the biogenic emissions module in the model is one of the aims in the future.

Climate change affects air pollution. However, changes in air pollution levels of many species certainly also will affect the climate through for example contributing to the greenhouse effect or affecting the radiation balance in the atmosphere. So the ultimate aim in the future must be to establish a two-way coupled model system where feedback mechanisms between air pollution and climate can be represented.

References

Christensen, J. H., Testing Advection Schemes in a Three-Dimensional Air Pollution Model, *Mathematical and Computational Modelling,* **18** (2), 75-88, 1993.

Christensen, J. H., The Danish Eulerian Hemispheric Model – A three-dimensional air pollution model used for the Arctic, *Atmospheric Environment*, **31** (24), pp.4169–4191, 1997.

Frohn, L. M., J. H. Christensen and J. Brandt, Development of a High-Resolution Nested Air Pollution Model, The Numerical Approach., *Journal of Computational Physics,* **179** (1), 68–94, 2002.

Graedel, T.E., T.S. Bates, A.F. Bouwman, D. Cunnold, J. Dignon, I. Fung, D.J. Jacob, B.K. Lamb, J.A. Logan, G. Marland, P. Middleton, J.M. Pacyna, M. Placet and C. Veldt, A compilation of inventories of emissions to the atmosphere, *Global Biogeochem. Cycl.*, **7**, 1-26, 1993.

Guenther, A., C.N. Hewitt, D. Erickson, R. Fall, C. Geron, T. Graedel, P. Harley, L. Klinger, M. Lerdau, W. A. McKay, T. Pierce, B. Scholes, R. Steinbrecher, R. Tallamraju, J. Taylor and P. Zimmerman, A Global-Model of Natural Volatile Organic-Compound Emissions, *Journal of Geophysical Research -Atmosphere,* **100**, 8873-8892, 1995.

Hedegaard, G. B., Impacts of climate change on air pollution levels in the Northern Hemisphere, NERI Technical Report, 240, National Environmental Research Institute, University of Aarhus, pp.107, 2007.

Hedegaard, G. B., J. Brandt, J. H. Christensen, L. M. Frohn, C. Geels, K. M. Hansen and M. Stendel, Impacts of climate change on air pollution levels in the Northern Hemisphere with special focus on Europe and the Arctic, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussion,* Submitted October 2007.

Langner, J., R. Bergstrøm and V. Foltescu, Impact of climate change on surface ozone and deposition of sulphur and nitrogen in Europe, *Atmospheric Environment***, 39**, 1129-114, 2004.

Murazaki, K. and P. Hess, How does climate change contribute to surface ozone change over the United States, *Journal of Geophysical Research.,* **111** (D05301), 2006.

Olivier, J.G.J., A.F. Bouwman, C.W.M. van der Maas, J.J.M. Berdowski, C. Veldt, J.P.J. Bloos, A.J.H. Visschedijk, P.Y.J. Zandveld and J.L. Haverlag, Description of EDGAR Version 2.0: A set of global emission inventories of greenhouse gases and ozone-depleting substances for all anthropogenic and most natural sources on a per country basis and on 1 degree x 1 degree grid, *RIVM report*, TNO MEP report, R96/119, RIVM, Bilthoven, 1996.

Roeckner, E, K. Arpe, L. Bengtsson, M. Christoph, M. Clausen, L. Dümenil, M. Giorgetta, U. Schlese and U. Schulzweida, The atmospheric general circulation model ECHAM-4: Model description and simulation of present-day climate, 218, Max-Planck-Institut für Meteorologie, Hamburg, Germany, pp. 167, 1996.

Roeckner, E., L. Bengtsson and J. Feichter, Transient climate change simulations with a coupled atmosphere-ocean GCM including the tropospheric sulfur cycle, *Journal of Climate*, 12, Max-Planck-Institut für Meteorologie, Hamburg, Germany, pp. 3004-3032, 1999.

Stendel, M., T. Schmidt, E. Roeckner and Ulrich Cubasch, The Climate of the 21st century: Transient simulations with a coupled atmosphere-ocean circulation model, Danish Climate Centre, 02-1, Copenhagen, Denmark, pp. 50, 2002.

Tuovinen, J. -P., D. Simpson, P. Mayerhofer, V. Lindfors and T. Laurila, Surface ozone exposures in Northern Europe in changing environmental conditions. In: Hjort, J., F. Raes and G. Angeletti (eds), A Changing Atmosphere: *Proceeding of the 8th European Symposium on the Physicco-Chemical Behaviour of the Atmospheric Pollutants*, European Commission, DG Research, Joint Research Centre, CD-ROM, Paper Ap6, pp.6 2002.

Vestreng, V., Emission data reported to UNECE/EMEP: Evaluation of the spatial distribution of emission, EMEP/MSC-W Note, 1/0, 2001.

Building Multiscale Modelling Systems to Cope with the Interactions of Air Quality and Climate Change

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Nicolas Moussiopoulos, John Douros and Evangelia Fragkou

Laboratory of Heat Transfer and Environmental Engineering, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Thessaloniki, GR-54124, Greece.

Summary

This paper describes the current use of modelling tools for examining the links between climate change and air quality. The main reasons behind the uncertainties involved in the application of models and some suggestions for improving confidence in model predictions, particularly in the case of smaller scale applications, are also reported. Furthermore, some case study results dealing with air quality and climate interactions are presented to exhibit the state-of-the-art scientific understanding, while the main issues that require further research are also reviewed.

Introduction

In order to investigate the complex links between air quality and climate change, computer simulations are an indispensable tool. Confidence in the ability of models to describe climate and air quality is growing as the representation of many processes, such as the transport of water vapour and heat in the oceans as well as complex chemical transformations at smaller scales has significantly improved over the last decades. Climate models can currently provide credible simulations of climate, at least down to sub-continental scales and air quality models are increasingly successful in describing transport and transformation of gaseous and aerosol species at the regional scale. However, no model or model system is yet capable of satisfactorily simulating all important aspects of climate and air quality interactions, especially at the smaller scales.

Current use of modelling tools

General circulation models (GCMs)

The most detailed simulations of climate systems are currently produced by three-dimensional coupled atmosphere-ocean general circulation models. The physical equations governing the evolution of quantities such as temperature, moisture and momentum are solved and updated on timescales of typically 30 minutes. GCMs run at much coarser resolutions than weather forecasts models, typically of around 150 km, as the simulations have to cover extended periods, in some cases hundreds of years. The demand for long term runs also dictates that clouds, turbulence, convection and other small scale features are parameterised and not explicitly solved whereas the effect of Greenhouse Gases (GHGs) and aerosols is treated by a climate model radiation scheme. An additional important difference between CGMs and weather forecasting models is that the former need to include components of the climate system that are practically unchanging over the few days of a forecast, but change considerably over the period of hundreds of years that is characteristic for a climate change simulation. Thus, the most complex general circulation models also include equations representing the behaviour of the oceans, land vegetation and the cryosphere (sea ice, glaciers and ice caps).

Most models tend to be designed to simulate the chemistry of either the stratosphere or the troposphere. There are few attempts to simulate comprehensively the chemistry of both regions simultaneously. Reactive chemistry schemes have not yet been widely implemented in operational climate models. Instead, the concentrations of reactive, radiatively active gases such as CH_4, N_2O, O_3 and HCFCs, are usually fed into the models from databases generated by separate chemistry models. By failing to simulate the chemicals interactively, the models are not accounting for correlations between the chemical species and the meteorology in the model, but – perhaps more importantly – they do not allow for the changing climate to affect the chemical concentrations. The stratospheric chemistry models are an attempt to treat this problem, as they are used in a coupled mode, with the concentrations of the radiatively active gases interacting with the climate model's radiation scheme. Regarding aerosols, nearly all climate models include an interactive sulphur cycle. Other aerosol components are now being included in climate models such as anthropogenic black carbon and natural mineral dust. These aerosol schemes are necessarily highly simplified to reduce the computing time needed for typically long climate simulations. They thus lag a long way behind the sophisticated aerosol models used as research tools especially at smaller scales.

Regional climate models (RCMs)

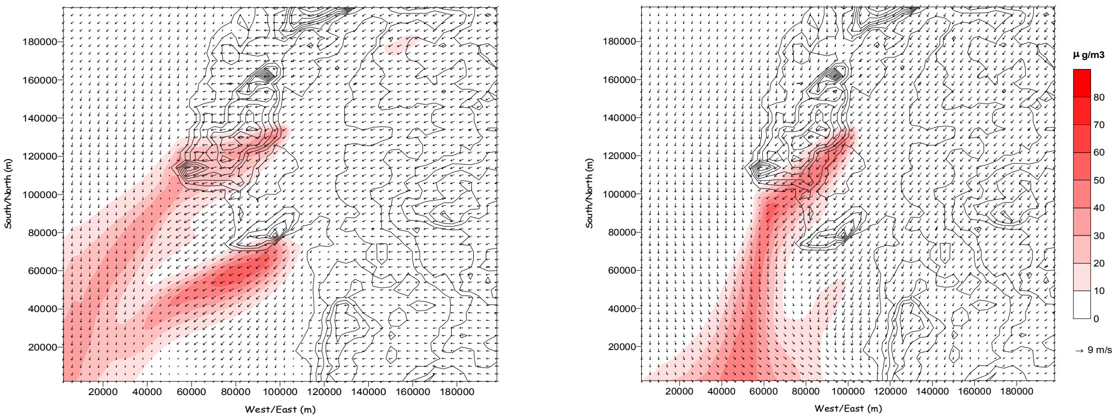
RCMs are used at higher resolutions than GCMs and thus allow for a more realistic representation of local topography and the effects of smaller scale features. RCMs can be embedded within the global model to provide information at higher resolution for a specific region, such as an area around an urban agglomeration of interest. As the predicted changes in surface temperature due to climate change will also depend on land surface type, a main advantage of the RCMs is the use of higher resolution land surface data. The use of RCMs is particularly recommended for realistically predicting local precipitation patters, as precipitation changes are very sensitive to small-scale orography features. RCMs are also appropriate when attempting to investigate the effect of regional air pollution, mainly aerosols, on regional climate.

Uncertainties related to RCMs may include a tendency to overestimate the variability of some small-scale processes, which may lead to the prediction of a higher frequency of extreme weather events than is realistic. This would in turn have implications for predictions of changes in frequencies of air pollution episodes. Moreover, RCMs may maintain and even amplify biases in the driving data from the global model. RCMs do therefore contribute significantly in improving the understanding of linkages between climate, atmospheric chemistry and global air quality as well as the assessment of future states of the atmosphere through its coupling with global-scale climate and chemistry models. However, the full details of their interaction with global as well as with local, smaller scale models, have not been worked out completely.

Chemistry transport models (CTMs)

In order to examine the full effects of atmospheric chemistry on climate and vice-versa, the application of CTMs seems to be an essential step. These perform calculations involving the transport and transformation of gaseous and aerosol species as well as their removal at the surface through deposition processes. The emphasis is on tropospheric chemistry while the chemical mechanisms used can exceed 100 species and several hundreds of reactions. In addition, emissions from natural sources such as vegetation or lightning are now calculated as fluxes interactively based on the changing properties of the vegetation or convective clouds, and interactive schemes are being added whereby the rate of deposition of chemical species on the surface depends on the changing vegetation and soil properties.

In the framework of an interactive air quality and climate change modelling system, CTMs can either be run online or offline. In online models, the chemistry code is run within the climate model. This is of particular importance for examining the links between air quality and climate change, as all the climate variables of the climate models are accessible to the chemistry model, while the radiatively active chemical species can also feedback on the climate. However, in the latter case, the difference in horizontal resolution between the chemistry and the climate modules needs to be addressed. An example case study where a regional CTM was coupled with a global system model, involved the development of a method to derive a computationally efficient urban air chemistry model from an urban airshed model. This "reduced form" urban air pollution model was then coupled to the MIT integrated global system model. This allowed for the global chemistry-climate model to provide more realistic and comprehensive predictions by taking into account urban air pollution [Mayer *et al.*, 2000]. In another interesting case study by Borrego *et al.* [2000], a GCM model, the NCAR Community Climate Model was combined with the MEMO/MARS mesoscale modelling system, consisting of the meteorological model MEMO [Moussiopoulos and Douros, 2003] and the photochemical model MARS [Moussiopoulos, 1995], in order to assess the impact of climate change (triggered by a doubled CO_2 concentration value) on regional ozone concentration and distribution. The study revealed important deviations in ozone spatial distribution between the two cases (Figure 1).



a. Control scenario b. 2 × CO_2

Figure 1. Ozone concentration and wind fields for the Lisbon region, (a) at 12:00, for the control scenario and (b) the double CO_2 concentration scenario.

Scientific issues for further research

Chemistry

Atmospheric pollutants such as ozone and aerosols are either directly affected by climate processes through transformation, transport and deposition processes or indirectly through the impact of changing climate on their natural and/or anthropogenic emission rate and the abundance of their precursors. Ozone, in particular, is sensitive to changes in climate as the chemical reactions that lead to its formation in the troposphere are temperature and radiation dependent (Figure 2). Additionally, biogenic emissions of volatile organic compounds, a precursor to ozone, also rise with elevated temperatures. Higher temperatures as a result of climate change may thus increase the frequency and intensity of ozone episodes in future summers. A number of relevant modelling studies have been conducted having in mind the investigation of this correlation. For example, NASA-GISS global climate model at $4^o \times 5^o$ resolution was linked to the NCAR Mesoscale Model 5 and the CMAQ atmospheric chemistry model [Knowlton *et al.*, 2004]. The study provided valuable insight on the impact of climate change on regional air quality by simulating hourly regional meteorology and ozone in five summers of the 2050s decade across the New York metropolitan region.

Commonly overlooked factors linked with the impact of other pollutants is the transport of NO_x from urban areas to remote regions and contribution to the formation of secondary organic aerosols (SOA). From the modelling perspective, these factors should be associated with an adequate treatment of city and megacity plumes and a way to deal with secondary aerosol formation at all modelling scales. Of equal importance, the effect of non-CO_2 emissions on climate may prove to be crucial over smaller timescales and at the regional and local scales.

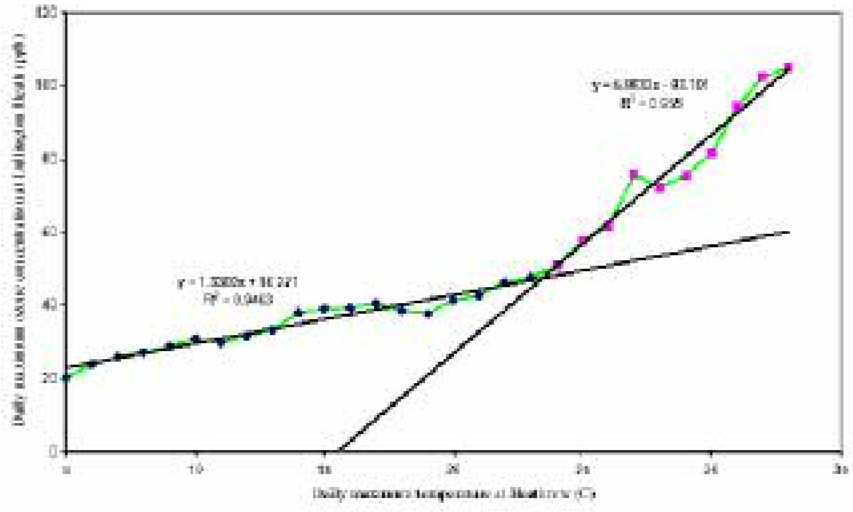


Figure 2. Relationship between daily maximum temperature at Heathrow and daily maximum ozone concentration at rural Lullington Heath, UK, 1993-1998 [Anderson *et al.*, 2001]

Meteorology

Basic understanding of the processes that control the atmospheric water vapour and clouds must be improved and incorporated into models of all scales down to the local scale. Some of these processes concern changes in the amount and spatial distribution of clouds as the water vapour in the atmosphere increases, and in the detrainment of moisture from clouds as a function of height.

On the other hand, predicting regional and global climate requires an understanding of the radiative effects of aerosol particles of natural and human origin, their cloud nucleating properties and their effects on precipitation, therefore attributing equal importance on the direct as well as their indirect effects. Some processes associated with indirect aerosol effects, as the increase in cloud lifetime suppression of precipitation due to larger number of smaller droplets formed in areas with high atmospheric aerosol load, the modification of high level ice clouds or the destruction of ozone and heterogeneous chemical reactions are fairly complex. Importantly, indirect aerosol effects are nonlinear with respect to the aerosol concentration. Therefore, small changes in the aerosol concentrations may lead to quite substantial radiative forcing. It must be underlined that estimates of total radiative forcing given above are model dependent and very uncertain. The impact of aerosol on the local scale radiative balance can be also large (up to 25 % or more) and equally complex. This forcing depends on aerosol concentration and composition and the aerosol mixing state [Hansen *et al*., 2005]. Further evidence of local effects of aerosols on clouds are manifested for example in ship tracks or condensation trails from aircrafts, but more research, probably facilitating improved modelling techniques, is needed for understanding the global implications of these effects and the effects on precipitation and the hydrological cycle. Yet another type of interaction between aerosol concentrations and climate is related to the absorption of solar radiation by the aerosols, which can contribute to local warming of the atmosphere. An example of light absorbing particles is carbon soot generated from combustion processes or forest fires.

Towards investigating the two-way interaction of aerosol concentration and local climate change, one of the most obvious methodologies is the coupling between an appropriate chemistry model and a mesoscale meteorological model. For example, the mesoscale meteorological model MEMO and the 3-D dispersion model MARS-aero are currently being combined through a suitable interface. The aerosol module in MARS includes major organic and inorganic species which allows for an adequate description of the aerosol content in the lower troposphere. This is in turn fed into the meteorological model MEMO which simulates the mesoscale circulation based on a modified radiation budget as a result of the direct aerosol forcing. A set of simulations are currently being performed to investigate the capability of different parameterisations to describe aerosol-radiation interactions. On the basis of this analysis, parameterisations most appropriate for application in regional/global climate models could be identified.

Ambient concentrations of fine particles and other gaseous pollutants are controlled except for temperature, by several other meteorological variables, such as wind speed and precipitation patterns (Figure 3).

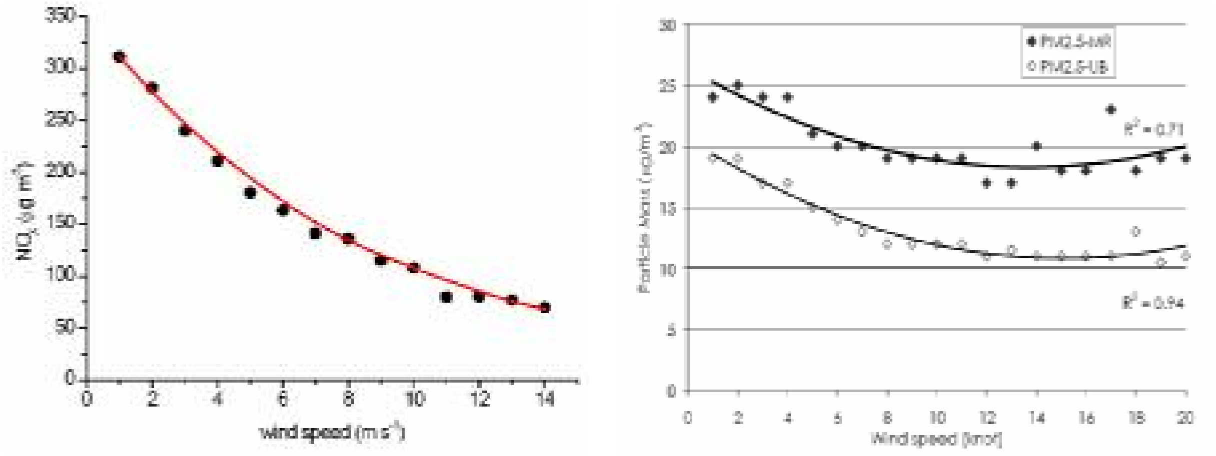


Figure 3. Wind speed versus concentration of nitrogen oxides at the London, Hillingdon automatic urban network station and particle concentration at Marylebone (MR) and Bloomsbury (UB) stations [DEFRA, 2007].

Emissions of aerosol particles including natural sources *e.g.* sea-salt and dust are presently poorly known and poorly represented inside models of all scales. In addition, some semi-volatile organics easily change phase as their phase-partitioning depends on temperature and dilution factors. It is thus important for aerosol particle emissions to be included in models as a process and not as a fixed number input from a database, as emission rates – including both mass and number of particles – depend largely on atmospheric conditions and must be known with good temporal and spatial accuracy.

Finally, the speed and timing of climate change strongly depends on how the oceans respond. The latest climate models are only just beginning to represent the processes which exchange energy between the atmosphere and ocean depths, so this remains an important source of uncertainty. This is also important as sea surface temperature (SST) is an important parameter affecting model results even at the regional and local scales.

Also, to date, there has been little effort to link climate change and land use/land cover models in assessments of potential future impacts of heat stress and air quality. Climate-ecosystem models are the necessary tools in order to investigate this link, from offline models which lack feedbacks, to their asynchronous coupling to global climate models, and finally to their synchronous and fully dynamic coupling to climate models.

The issue of scale interaction and model resolution

Implementing a multi-scale modelling approach that is able to incorporate the effect of the highly non-linear atmospheric chemistry of urban areas in global scale models is of vital importance. There is a considerable gap between the horizontal resolution of approximately 150 km of the climate models to the typical 10 km resolution of the models used at the regional scale. This means that important meteorological features such as frontal systems are poorly represented. Climate models try to represent processes they cannot resolve by parameterisations, which nevertheless are only approximate representations and should be tested against very high resolution large-eddy simulations or cloud-resolving models to quantify the effect of the approximation. In order to link climate predictions from a larger spatial scale to the regional level, an additional option to model coupling (using one-way or, preferably, two-way nesting) includes statistical down-scaling using the statistical relationship among local and larger-scale variables. Similar in concept to down-scaling, methods for up-scaling from regional scale models need to be further developed so that they will allow for the realistic simulation of transformation of emitted pollutants before they have been dispersed to the scale of the climate grid. These transformations include the coating of freshly-emitted soot by gas-phase material, organic aerosol transformations, and the general transition of particulate matter from a relatively hydrophobic state to one more hydrophilic [Hansson and O'Dowd, 2006]. The state at which the soot, in particular, ages to become hydrophilic is one of the key uncertainties in global predictions of aerosol radiative forcing and such up-scaling models have great potential to improve this aspect. Up-scaling is thus an issue for (a) emission inventories, (b) PM number and size distributions, and (c) aerosol ageing, specifically the hydrophobic to hydrophilic transition.

Another method is the use of surface-type data "tiling". In tiling, the surface exchange scheme, which calculates the interaction between the surface and the atmosphere is run for each surface type ('tile') separately, and it is the net effect on the atmosphere that is averaged over the grid square, rather than the original surface types. This means that the model calculates a set of different surface temperatures for each surface type within the grid square and thus it is possible to distinguish the different expected climate change effects on surface temperature over urban areas from those over grassland or forests.

Conclusions

Although models are the most relevant scientific tools for examining the links between climate change and air quality, model predictions are subject to uncertainty and should ideally be complemented by satellite or *in situ* measurements. Uncertainties in model predictions arise from a wide variety of factors, including the quantification of certain input parameters such as emissions, as well as the sensitivity to physicochemical parameterisations. Dealing with the climate change and air quality interaction poses even greater challenges. The necessary interplay between the scales introduces additional technical difficulties while at the same time it remains a central aspect of the whole endeavour. A number of studies have recently verified the feasibility of coupled air quality and climate models, but a lot more steps need to be made towards reliable and efficient tools of this kind.

References

Anderson, H.R., R.G. Derwent and J. Stedman, Air Pollution and Climate Change. In *The Health Effects of Climate Change in the UK*, Report of the Department of Health, 193-213, 2001.

Borrego, C., A.I. Miranda, A.C. Carvalho and C. Fernandez, Climate Change Impact on the Air Quality: The Portuguese case. Global Nest: the Int. J., **2** (2), 199-208, 2000.

DEFRA, Air Quality Expert Group report – Air Quality and Climate Change: A UK Perspective. Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs, The Scottish Executive, Welsh Assembly Government and The Department of the Environment for Northern Ireland, 2007.

Hansen, J., L. Nazarenko, R. Ruedy, M. Sato, J. Willis, A. Del Genio, D. Koch, A. Lacis, K. Lo, S. Menon, T. Novakov, J. Perlwitz, G. Russell, G. A. Schmidt, N. Tausnev, Earth's Energy Imbalance: Confirmation and Implications. *Science*, **308** (5727), 1431 – 1435, 2005.

Hansson, H.C. and C.D. O'Dowd, *Report from ACCENT Workshop:* Common Issues between Air Quality & Climate Change, 2006.

Knowlton, K., J.E. Rosenthal, C. Hogrefe, B. Lynn, S. Gaffin, R. Goldberg, C. Rosenzweig, K. Civerolo, J.-Y. Ku and P. L. Kinney, Assessing ozone-related health impacts under a changing climate. *Environ Health Perspect,* **112**, 1557-1563, 2004.

Mayer, M., C. Wang, M. Webster and R.G. Prinn, Linking local air pollution to global chemistry and climate. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **105** (D18), 22869-22896, 2000.

Moussiopoulos N. and I. Douros, Evaluation and sensitivity tests of MEMO using the ESCOMPTE pre - campaign dataset, *Int. J. Env. Poll.*, **20**, 55-63, 2003.

Moussiopoulos, N., The EUMAC Zooming model, a tool for local-to-regional air quality studies, *Meteorol. Atmos. Phys*., **57**, 115–133, 1995.

A Network for Long-Term Measurements of Volatile Organic Compounds within WMO/GAW

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Stuart Penkett[1], David Oram[1], Detlev Helmig[2], Alastair Lewis[3], Rainer Steinbrecher[4], Christian Plass-Dülmer[5], Len Barrie[6] and Slobodan Nickovic[6]

[1] *School of Environmental Sciences, University of East Anglia, Norwich, England*
[2] *NOAA and University of Colorado (INSTAAR), 1560 30th Street, Boulder, CO, USA*
[3] *Department of Chemistry, University of York, Heslington, York, England*
[4] *Institute of Met and Climate Research, (IMK-IFU), Research Centre Karlsruhe GmbH, Kreuzeckbahnstr. 19, Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany*
[5] *Deutscher Wetterdienst DWD, Meteorologisches Observatorium Hohenpeissenberg, Germany,*
[6] *Environment Division (AREP), World Meteorological Organization, 7 bis, Avenue de la Paix, BP 2300, Geneva, Switzerland*

The need for a VOC network in GAW

The WMO Global Atmosphere Watch (GAW) programme is designed to monitor and document changes in atmospheric composition over long time periods (decades). It has a globally distributed network of stations measuring a range of important compounds including ozone, carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide and chlorofluorocarbons (and related molecules). A new initiative has now been proposed to create a global network of VOC measurements within GAW. This is the subject of GAW Report No. 171 which describes an expert workshop on global long-term measurements of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) held in Geneva early in 2006. The main purpose of making measurements of VOCs in a worldwide network is their use as tracers of atmospheric emission, transport, mixing, chemistry, particle formation, scavenging and deposition. This particularly includes identifying emissions from various source types (industrial, biomass burning, *etc*), probing long-range transport, and quantifying chemical processing by different types of radicals (hydroxyl, nitrate radical, halogens). Knowledge of their distribution, their variation with respect to time and their correlation with other species can provide unique information on the workings of the atmosphere. Furthermore, some VOCs are known to act as precursors to aerosols, both sulphate and carbonaceous, which can play a role in global change. In fact, lack of information on the distribution of these species introduces considerable uncertainty in climate models.

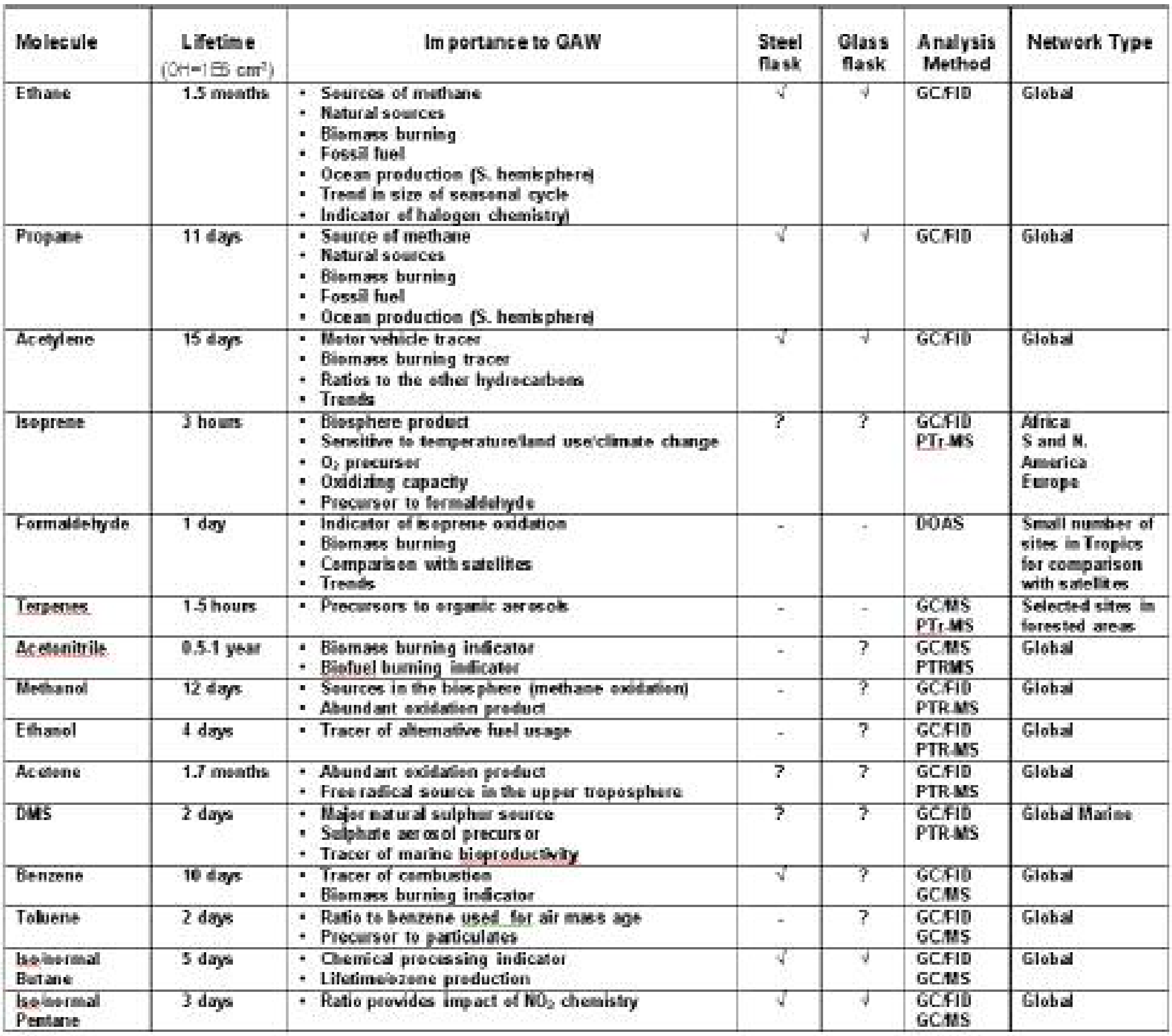
Consideration of VOCs for inclusion in the GAW programme

VOCs provide much information on atmospheric properties which can be used by modellers to validate their models. For GAW purposes it is not necessary to measure many VOCs since their concentrations at typical GAW stations will be too low for them to be measured using the standard technology. It is necessary to focus on compounds that are likely to be easily measurable in the more remote atmosphere, and that provide information about vital processes such as the sources of methane, the influence of biomass burning on atmospheric composition and, if possible, the efficiency of atmospheric oxidation. Table 1 is a summary of what is currently possible and why it is necessary. It lists target molecules with their lifetime with respect to hydroxyl radical chemistry, the reasons for their inclusion in the GAW database, their currently known stability properties in containers of different materials, and the extent of the measurement network which is feasible. The proposed compound list in Table 1 is projected to be realised as a programme within the GAW Strategic Plan Implementation period 2008-2014.

A global network of flask samples supported by intensive *in-situ* measurements

The Global Network is shown below. It consists of more remote stations where regular air samples will be collected in glass flasks to be analysed as part of the NOAA/INSTAAR-CU VOC programme based in Boulder Colorado. Further metal canister flask samples will be collected within the EMEP programme. The flask samples will be supported by much more frequent measurements at some sites where a more intensive programme of measurements will be conducted. Also many other trace species in the GAW programme will be measured simultaneously at these latter sites, such as ozone, carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide *et*c. The VOCs will then fulfil their role as tracers for sources of the more abundant species.

Table 1. VOCs for inclusion in the GAW Programme together with their significance and analytical considerations.

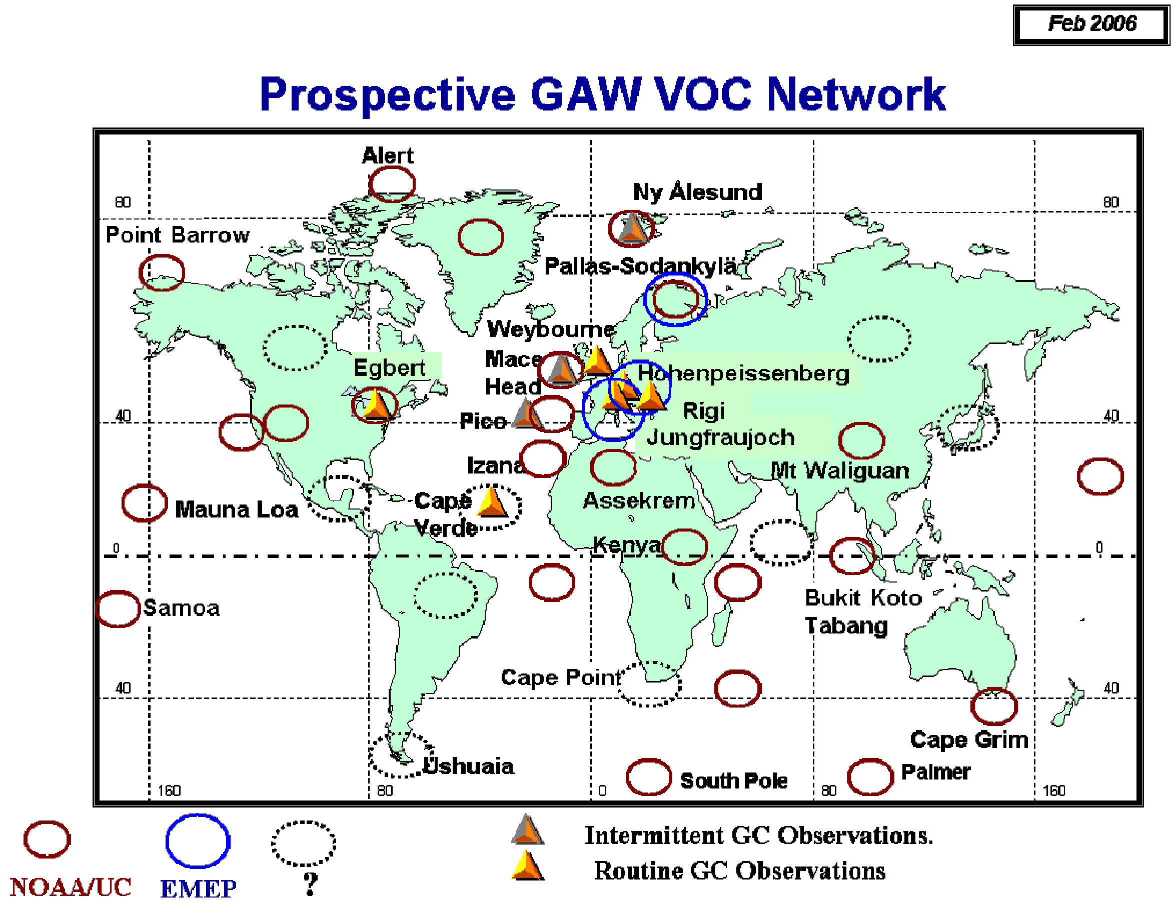


Molecule	Lifetime (OH=1E6 cm^{3})	Importance to GAW	Steel flask	Glass flask	Analysis Method	Network Type
Ethane	1.5 months	• Sources of methane • Natural sources • Biomass burning • Fossil fuel • Ocean production (S. hemisphere) • Trend in size of seasonal cycle • Indicator of halogen chemistry)	√	√	GC/FID	Global
Propane	11 days	• Source of methane • Natural sources • Biomass burning • Fossil fuel • Ocean production (S. hemisphere)	√	√	GC/FID	Global
Acetylene	15 days	• Motor vehicle tracer • Biomass burning tracer • Ratios to the other hydrocarbons • Trends	√	√	GC/FID	Global
Isoprene	3 hours	• Biosphere product • Sensitive to temperature/land use/climate change • O$_3$ precursor • Oxidizing capacity • Precursor to formaldehyde	?	?	GC/FID PTr-MS	Africa S and N. America Europe
Formaldehyde	1 day	• Indicator of isoprene oxidation • Biomass burning • Comparison with satellites • Trends	-	-	DOAS	Small number of sites in Tropics for comparison with satellites
Terpenes	1.5 hours	• Precursors to organic aerosols	-	-	GC/MS PTr-MS	Selected sites in forested areas
Acetonitrile	0.5-1 year	• Biomass burning indicator • Biofuel burning indicator	-	?	GC/MS PTRMS	Global
Methanol	12 days	• Sources in the biosphere (methane oxidation) • Abundant oxidation product	-	?	GC/FID PTR-MS	Global
Ethanol	4 days	• Tracer of alternative fuel usage	-	?	GC/FID PTR-MS	Global
Acetone	1.7 months	• Abundant oxidation product • Free radical source in the upper troposphere	?	?	GC/FID PTR-MS	Global
DMS	2 days	• Major natural sulphur source • Sulphate aerosol precursor • Tracer of marine bioproductivity	?	?	GC/FID PTR-MS	Global Marine
Benzene	10 days	• Tracer of combustion • Biomass burning indicator	√	?	GC/FID GC/MS	Global
Toluene	2 days	• Ratio to benzene used for air mass age • Precursor to particulates	-	?	GC/FID GC/MS	Global
Iso/normal Butane	5 days	• Chemical processing indicator • Lifetime/ozone production	√	√	GC/FID GC/MS	Global
Iso/normal Pentane	3 days	• Ratio provides impact of NO$_2$ chemistry	√	√	GC/FID GC/MS	Global

GC-FID is Gas Chromatography- Flame ionization detection. GC-MS is GC- Mass Spectrometry,

DOAS is Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy; TRMS is Proton Transfer Reaction Mass Spectrometry,

√ indicates state of current practice



The extensive global network will provide important information for the first time on latitudinal and longitudinal distribution of VOCs as well as their seasonal behaviour. This will be very valuable for testing global models of atmospheric chemistry and transport.

EMEP Monitoring Strategy beyond 2009

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Kjetil Tørseth and Wenche Aas

Norwegian Institute for Air Research, N-2027 Kjeller, Norway

Summary

Long-term monitoring of atmospheric composition in combination with research oriented studies to provide information on atmospheric processes has been implemented as the basis for policy abatement for regional air pollution. This allows a description of spatial and temporal trends, and to validate and improve models. The EMEP monitoring strategy for the period 2004 to 2009 include several new approaches compared to the previous strategy. At present preparations are made for the next revision (to be concluded in 2009). It is expected that issues like synergies between different environmental topics (*e.g.* climate change, air quality and regional scale air pollution), extension of the geographical scope as well as new technologies like satellite remote sensing and data assimilation will important in the future strategy.

This presentation outlined the process for revision of the EMEP monitoring strategy for the consideration of the ACCENT community.

Introduction

The EMEP monitoring strategy 2004-2009 was adopted in 2004. It introduced an extended list of parameters to be measured and more formal requirements for its Parties. There was a specific focus on the geographical extension of monitoring. The strategy introduced a level approach for monitoring combining traditional monitoring sites with a limited number of *supersites.* The latter provided a strengthened involvement from national and European research efforts. At present, the full implementation is still pending, but several positive effects can be identified, including important discussions and increased awareness on the national level resulting in revised priorities, an improved relationship with AQFD monitoring requirements. For particulate matter, there are large improvements wrt aerosol supersites (EUSAAR) but for other compounds implementation is less encouraging (*e.g.* POPs monitoring). There is also a lack of monitoring capacities for oxidants and their precursors. The use of campaigns has been proven important, and also the increased interest of the scientific community has been a success.

EMEP monitoring in the years to come should address potential synergies wrt climate change needs. There is a large overlap in parameters of relevance as well as in the infrastructures established for monitoring. There is also great potential for additional future funding from the ECs FP7 Capacities programme. EMEP is in the process of becoming a member of GEO and will thus contribute to GEOSS. The EMEP database currently form a basis for the GEOMON one-stop shop for atmospheric composition. Also the combined use of data from multiple platforms (*in-situ*, satellite and ground remote sensing *etc*) is expected to be more pronounced in the future monitoring approaches. Data assimilation initiatives further request near-real-time data provision and EMEP will review its data reporting procedures to address also such issues.

The geographical coverage is still a challenge with relatively few sites in the east and south regions of the EMEP domain. The EMEP Task Force on Hemispheric Transport of Air Pollutants (www.HTAP.org) is currently conducting a modeling exercise to quantify intercontinental fluxes and will also provide input on monitoring needs. At the hemispheric scale, an even stronger link between climate change processes and regional air quality issues is evident. The application of “Export/Import sites” is essential. Also the link between regional pollution and local air quality issues will be central. At present, regional supersites are in place, but the ability to study processes on the urban scales are not well developed and coordinated, and data are generally only available from specific campaigns.

The EMEP monitoring in the years to come need to reflect the overall challenges which the CLRTAP is targeting. All current issues (Eutrophication, Particulate matter, Photooxidants, HMs/POPs and Acidification) will still be of relevance and a better understanding still needs to be developed. Contributions to other themes like climate change, biodiversity, biogeochemical cycles, hydrological cycle, land-use changes, biomass burning and others could offer additional use of the EMEP monitoring capcity.

The approach of the revision will be based on an adjustment rather than a major revision of the current strategy. It will be developed through the active involvement by the Task Force on Measurements and Modelling, the Task Force on Hemispheric Transport of Air Pollutants and the EMEP Steering Body. In the initial phase, there will be provided a review of the implementation of the current strategy for identification of gaps [2008]. Efforts will be made to ensure harmonization with other initiatives through consultations etc. The strategy is expected to be adopted by the Executive Body by December 2009.

References

EMEP monitoring strategy, 2008

EMEP strategy (short version), 2008

Towards an “Ensemble Model Observatory” for Air Quality Changes

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

R. Vautard

LSCE/IPSL Laboratoire CEA/CNRS/UVSQ, F-91191 Gif sur Yvette Cedex, France

Introduction

Air quality and the atmospheric composition near the ground undergoes and will undergo several changes in the future. The main driving factors of these changes are the evolution of the worldwide emissions, their regional characteristics, and the climate change forcing. Figure 1, taken from Vautard *et al.* [2007] shows, as an example, the evolution of some percentiles of the daily maxima over a homogeneous set over a few tens of European stations of the EMEP monitoring network. While the median does not undergo major changes the highest values decrease over Europe. The major heat wave of 2003 did not produce a 90th percentile higher than those of 1994 and 1990.

The extrapolation of the curves shown in Figure 1 is difficult to predict. It is not clear whether this downward trend will continue in the future, especially due to the additional increase of global baseline ozone due to global emission increase [Simmonds *et al.*, 2005]. Szopa *et al.* [2006] showed that over Europe the superimposition of these to drivers lead to a contrasted response. Not clear either is whether a situation like 2003 will become more frequent in the future as a result of the increase of extreme weather patterns due to climate change. Supposedly, a drier Europe will lead to more heat waves, an increase in summer stagnation and temperature extremes like in 2003 [Schär, 2004], and thus a climate-driven increase of ozone highest percentiles.

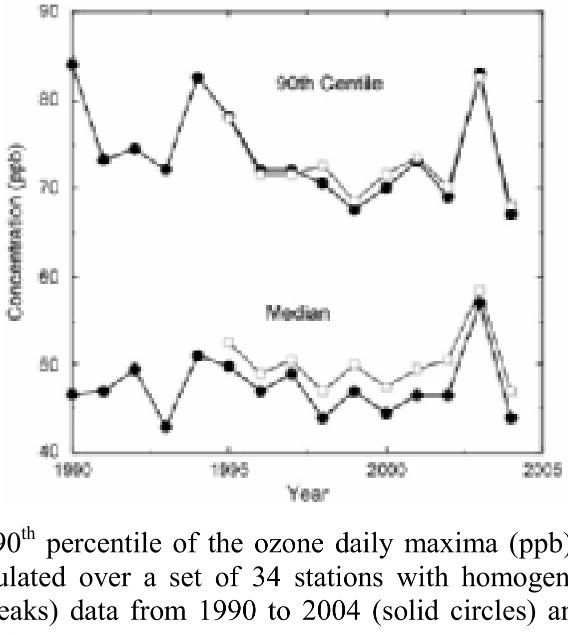


Figure 1. Median and 90th percentile of the ozone daily maxima (ppb) for each summer (JJA season), calculated over a set of 34 stations with homogeneous (no large missing periods or breaks) data from 1990 to 2004 (solid circles) and from another set (61 stations) with homogeneous data from 1995 to 2004 (open circles). After Vautard *et al.*, [2007].

Another possibility is that summer seasons follow one another with an increasing interannual variability in climate, alternating from extremely rainy to extremely warm and anticyclonic weather.

It has been suggested that recent summer extremes like the 2003 or 2006 heat waves in Europe provide prototypes of future summer air quality. These phenomena were studied intensively using models [Struzewska and Kaminski, 2007; Vautard *et al.*, 2005], and results showed in particular the large-scale nature of the ozone episodes.

Ensemble modelling of air quality changes

Air quality in recent climate extremes has been simulated only by individual groups and models, but no general and comprehensive view of the ability of models to simulate these extremes has been brought yet. However such an analysis is crucial in order to evaluate whether current air quality models are able to simulate and thus predict future air quality. One possibility would be to follow the Clean Air For Europe (CAFE) approach in simulating air quality changes under future emission policies using an ensemble of models [Cuvelier *et al.*, 2007; Van Loon *et al.*, 2007]. Figure 2, borrowed from Cuvelier *et al.* [2007], shows the spectrum of responses simulated by several models, to an array of emission control scenarios for 2010 for several European cities. As shown by the figure, for some cities and scenarios the sign of the ozone response is different from one model to another, while for other cities models agree.

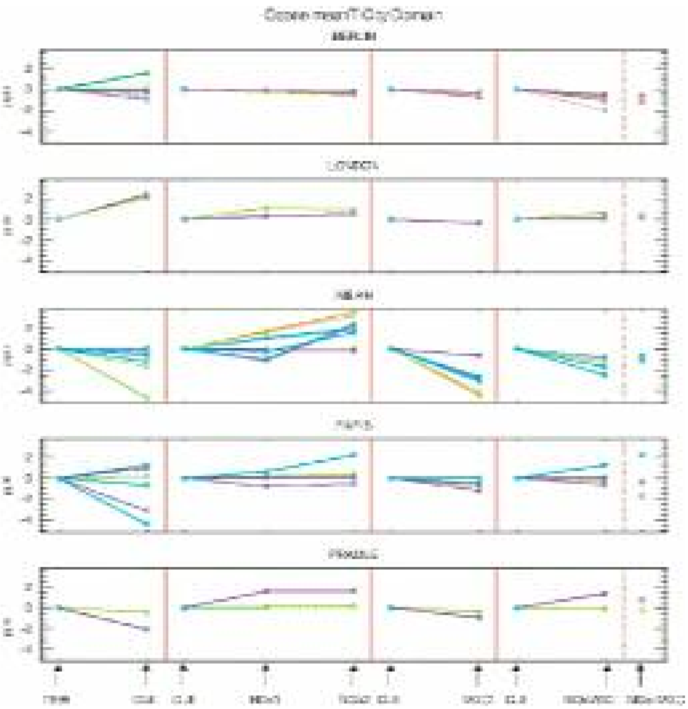


Figure 2. Comparison of mean ozone FS model responses to emission scenarios in the city domain. Each colour represents a given model as function of the emission scenarios specified on the abscissa axis. The last two points on the axis: NO_xVOC and NO_x+VOC identify scenarios with both NO_x and VOC reduced and the sum of NO_x and VOC reduced independently from each other. The vertical scale indicates the delta O_3 (ppb) between the 1999 base case and the considered scenario [Cuvelier *et al.* 2007].

As there are many uncertainties in air quality models, like biogenic emissions, deposition rates, boundary layer processes, *etc.* which are usually amplified by weather extremes, it is particularly interesting to assess the response of models, as an ensemble, in such conditions, and eventually predict the impact of climate change on air quality using the ensemble as in the City Delta project. As shown also in Vautard *et al.* [2006a], ensembles can also provide a quantitative prediction of uncertainty in air quality changes. Such a study can also be carried out for the extreme cases and for simulated future air quality.

Climate extremes impact on air quality are not the only phenomena calling for ensemble modelling. Decadal air quality trends have also been simulated independently using several models [Jonson *et al.*, 2005; Vautard *et al.*, 2006b], but no coordinated action was carried out using an ensemble for trends.

Conclusions

The coordination and development of an "air quality model observatory" made with an ensemble of models, for the assessment of air quality changes is probably essential to:

Evaluate model ability to simulate air quality in extreme weather
Evaluate model ability to simulate trends under emission control policies at regional or global scale
Evaluate model ability to simulate air quality trends
Evaluate model uncertainties in for such cases

References

Cuvelier, C., Thunis, P., Vautard, R., Amann, M., Bessagnet, B., Bedogni, M., Berkowicz, R., Brandt, J., Brocheton, F., Builtjes, P., Coppalle, A., Denby, B., Douros G., Graf, A., Hellmuth, O., Honoré, C., Hodzic, A., Jonson, J., Kerschbaumer, A., de Leeuw, F., Minguzzi, E., Moussiopoulos, N., Pertot, C., Pirovano, G., Rouil, L., Schaap, M., Stern, R., Tarrason, L., Vignati, E., Volta, M., White, L., Wind, P., Zuber, A., CityDelta: A model intercomparison to explore the impact of emission reductions in 2010 in European cities in 2010, *Atmospheric Environment*, **41**, 189-207, 2007.

Jonson JE, Simpson D, Fagerli H, Solberg S, Can we explain the trends in European ozone levels? Atmosperic Chemistry and Physics, **6**, 51-66, 2006.

Schär, C., Vidal, P. L., Lüthi, D., Frei, C., Häberli, C., Liniger, M. A., and C. Appenzeller, The role of increasing temperature variability in European summer heatwaves. *Nature* **427**, 332-336, 2004.

Simmonds, P., G., Derwent, R. G., Manning, A. L., and G. Spain, Significant growth in surface ozone at Mace Head, Ireland, 1987-2003. *Atmospheric Environment*, **38**, 4769-4778, 2005.

Solberg, S., Bergström, R., Langner, J., Laurila, T., Lindskog, A., Changes in Nordic surface ozone episodes due to European emission reductions in the 1990s. *Atmospheric Environment*, **39**, 179-192, 2005.

Struzewska, J. and J. Kaminski, Formation and transport of photooxidants over Europe during the July 2006 heat wave - observations and GEM--AQ model simulations. *Atmos. Phys. and Chem. Discussions*, **7**, 10467-10514, 2007.

Szopa, S., Hauglustaine, D. A., Vautard, R., Menut, L., Future global tropospheric ozone changes and impact on European air quality. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33,** L14805, doi:10.1029/2006GL025860, 2006.

Van Loon, M., R. Vautard, M. Schaap, R. Bergström, B. Bessagnet, J. Brandt, P.J.H. Builtjes, J. H. Christensen, K. Cuvelier, A. Graf, J.E. Jonson, M. Krol, J. Langner, P. Roberts, L. Rouil, R. Stern, L. Tarrasón, P. Thunis, E. Vignati, L. White, P. Wind, Evaluation of long-term ozone simulations from seven regional air quality models and their ensemble average. *Atmos. Environ.*, **41**, 2083-2097, 2007.

Vautard, R., Honoré, C., Beekmann, M. and L. Rouil, Simulation of ozone during the August 2003 heat wave and emission control scenarios. *Atmospheric Environment*, **39,** 2957-2967, 2005.

Vautard, R., M. Van Loon, M. Schaap, R. Bergström, B. Bessagnet, J. Brandt, P.J.H. Builtjes, J. H. Christensen, K. Cuvelier, A. Graf, J.E. Jonson, M. Krol, J. Langner, P. Roberts, L. Rouil, R. Stern, L. Tarrasón, P. Thunis, E. Vignati, L. White, P. Wind, Is regional air quality model diversity representative of uncertainty for ozone simulation ? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L24818, doi:10.1029/2006GL027610, 2006a.

Vautard, R., Szopa, S., Beekmann, M., Menut, L., Hauglustaine, D. A., Rouil, L., Roemer, M., Are decadal anthropogenic emission changes in Europe consistent with surface ozone observations? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, L13810, doi: 10.1029/2006GL026080, 2006b.

Vautard, R., M. Beekmann, J. Desplats, A. Hodzic, S. Morel, 2007. Air quality in Europe during the summer of 2003: a prototype of air quality in a warmer climate. *CR Geoscience*, in press, 2007.

Air Quality and Climate Change – A Policy Perspective

A contribution to ACCENT CCAQ: Group 4

Martin Williams

Air and Environment Quality Division, Defra, Area 3C, Ergon House,
17 Smith Square, London SW1P 3JR, UK

Win-win policies and trade-offs

Policies to reduce atmospheric emissions of pollutants fall into two categories, those which also help to reduce emissions of air pollutants and greenhouse gases (GHGs) – the 'win/win' policies - and those where there may be antagonisms, either because GHG reductions lead to increases in air pollutant emissions, or *vice versa*. Examples of win-wins are measures which reduce energy use or polluting activities-energy efficiency measures, measures to reduce transport activity are obvious examples. Similarly the increased use of 'pure' or 'clean' renewables such as wind, wave or solar power with no polluting emissions of either type are win-win measures (assuming in the full life cycle there is a net reduction in emissions). Although there are many difficult issues surrounding nuclear power, in emission terms it is a clear win-win for air pollution and climate. In the transport sector, as well as measures to secure modal shifts to less polluting forms of transport, low carbon vehicles such as hybrids, electric and fuel cell powered vehicles should also benefit both air quality and GHG emissions. Several studies have shown that the co-benefits of win-win policies can be significant [Stern, 2007; EEA, 2006; Williams, 2006].

Some policies however can have opposite effects on air quality and GHG emissions. Many of these concern aerosol emissions and one of the largest effects is likely to be the reduction of sulphate aerosol, mostly from large industrial emitters such as power stations. On the one hand the reduction of sulphur emissions has been one of the great success stories in Europe and North America in the past three decades following the recognition of the acid rain problem and the successful reduction in acidic deposition during that period. It is however now recognised that sulfate aerosol exerts a cooling effect on the earth so reducing emissions of this pollutant in effect constitute an emission of a GHG. At the same time, the fitting of abatement technology such as flue-gas desulphurisation to power stations and large industrial emitters comes with a fuel penalty of the order of a 2-3 % of fuel consumption leading to a small increase in direct carbon dioxide emissions.

In the transport sector, the trade-offs between petrol and diesel vehicles provide another example. On the one hand diesel engines are inherently more fuel efficient than petrol ones but they also tend to emit more also emit more particles and NOx. In the UK in particular, the fraction of the car fleet which is diesel has increased significantly in the past decade, and may well continue in the future. A recent study [Mazzi and Dowlatabadi, 2007] showed that from 2001 to 2020 the additional mortality due to increased diesel use in the UK would be 1850 deaths (910 due to Euro 3 and 940 due to Euro 4). In a similar vein, an increase in biomass burning is on the face of it an extremely attractive way to reduce carbon emissions, and if the biomass is used in a mix with other fuels or with sufficiently stringent abatement equipment there should be minimal air quality impact. However, were large increases in biomass burning to take place in small combustion systems with poor combustion efficiencies and minimal abatement technology then the air quality impacts might be more significant.

Tropospheric ozone

One area where air quality and climate change concerns overlap is tropospheric ozone. There are several issues of importance here. Firstly, although emission control policies in Europe have successfully reduced short term peak ozone concentrations through controls on NO_x and VOC emissions over the past two decades, there is some suggestion that this downward trend is levelling off, and longer term projections [AQEG, 2006]suggest that summer photochemical episodes may become more frequent and intense as the climate warms. Moreover the contribution from biogenic emissions is also projected to increase, and this poses the policy maker with an additional problem, not least because emissions of biogenic VOCs are subject to large uncertainties.

Tropospheric baseline concentrations of ozone and their future trends are also of importance. The current baseline level is close to levels which are known to damage plants and vegetation so global increases in the baseline would clearly be of concern. Similarly, in urban areas in Europe, mean ozone levels are steadily increasing as NO_x controls on motor vehicles take effect, so that annual average ozone levels in urban areas are approaching the rural background level, which in turn is influenced strongly by the tropospheric baseline. This behaviour is potentially important for human health if there is reason to believe that there is no threshold for adverse effects from ozone, or if the threshold is lower than previously thought. This issue is currently the subject of intensive research in the health effects community.

Quantifying the trade-offs for policy

The issue of the conflicts between diesel and petrol car use has already been mentioned. There is a further feature to this problem involving the fitting of particulate filters to diesel vehicles as these currently result in a small fuel consumption penalty. A currently topical example is the public consultation recently carried out by the European Commission on possible emission limits for new heavy-duty vehicles. We therefore have not only the trade-off between the reduced black carbon/particulate emissions resulting from the addition of the filter, which have both health and climate benefits, but also the small increase in carbon emissions from the additional fuel consumption, which offsets to some extent the fuel benefit of the diesel vehicle. In quantifying these trade-offs one is therefore faced with trying to compare quantitatively the climate effect of a reduction in black carbon emissions with an increase in CO_2. This is by no means easy as the large differences in atmospheric lifetimes mean that the normal comparison via Global Warming Potentials is not valid. The problem has recently been addressed [Boucher and Reddy, 2007] using the concept of Global Temperature Potential [Shine, 2005]. The authors define a parameter:

$$X = GWP_{BC}(T = 100\text{years})\Delta x_{BC}/\Delta x_{CO2},$$

where Δx is the mass emission change, and derive limiting values which allow assessments to be made of whether or not there is an overall climate benefit for various time horizons. They further show how this concept can be generalised to compare the climate effects of carbon dioxide against a set of short-lived species. This represents a great advance in tackling the problem of comparing the climate effects of short and long lived species, an area where an international consensus is clearly needed.

References

Air Quality Expert Group, Air quality and climate change: a UK perspective, Defra, London, UK, 2007.

Boucher, O. Reddy, M.S., Climate trade-off between black carbon and carbon dioxide emissions. *Energy Policy*, doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2007.08.039, 2007.

European Environment Agency, Air Quality and ancillary benefits of climate change policies. EEA *Technical Report* No. 4/2006, Copenhagen.

Mazzi, E. and Dowlatabadi, H., Air quality impact of climate mitigation: UK policy on private vehicle choice. *Environmental Science and Technology*, in press, 2007.

Shine, K. P., Fuglestvedt, J.S., Hailemariam, K., Stuber, N., Alternatives to the global warming potential for comparing climate impacts of emissions of greenhouse gases. *Climatic Change,* **68**, 281-302, 2005.

Stern, N, *The economics of climate change*, HM Treasury, London, UK, 2007.

Williams, M.L., UK air quality in 2050-synergies with climate change policies. *Environmental Science and Policy*, doi:10.1016/i.envsci.2006.11.001, 2006.

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP) Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data, Aerosols, Remote Sensing from Space (AT2), BIAFLUX, Modelling

AT2

BIAFLUX

14 Appendices

A CCAQ Participants

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality
4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop

List of Participants

Name	*Affiliation*	*e-mail*	
Group 1		**Photo-oxidants**	
Alastair Lewis	Uni-York, UK	acl5@york.ac.uk	**Chair**
Solene Turquety	Service d'Aeronomie Uni-Paris 6, F	solene.turquety@aero.jussieu.fr	**Speaker**
Stefan Reimann	EMPA, Dübendorf, CH	Stefan.Reimann@empa.ch	**Rapporteur**
Ekaterina Batchvarova	NIMH, Sofia, Bulgaria	Ekaterina.Batchvarova@meteo.bg	
Tony Cox	Uni-Cambridge, UK	Rac26@cam.ac.uk	
Russ Dickerson	Uni-Maryland, USA	russ@atmos.umd.edu	
Paul Monks	Uni-Leicester, UK	P.S.Monks@leicester.ac.uk	
Stuart Penkett	UEA, UK	M.Penkett@uea.ac.uk	
Rosa Salvador	CEAM, Valencia, ES	salvador@ceam.es	
Oksana Tarasova	Moscow State Uni., R	OTarasova@yandex.ru	
Mihalis Vrekousis	IUP Bremen, D	Mihalis.Vrekoussis@iup.physik.uni-bremen.de	
Group 2		**Surface-atmosphere interactions**	
David Fowler	CEH Edinburgh, UK	dfo@ceh.ac.uk	**Chair**
Bill Collins	Met Office, Exeter, UK	bill.collins@metoffice.gov.uk	**Speaker**
Chris Flechard	Uni-Rennes, F	Chris.Flechard@rennes.inra.fr	**Rapporteur**
J. Neil Cape	CEH Edinburgh, UK	jnc@ceh.ac.uk	
Pierre Cellier	INRA, Thiverval Grignon, F	cellier@bcgn.grignon.inra.fr	
Giacomo Gerosa	UNICATT, Brescia, I	giacomo.gerosa@unicatt.it	
Claire Granier	Service d'Aeronomie Uni-Paris 6, F	claire.granier@aero.jussieu.fr	
Mari Pihlatie	Uni-Helsinki, FI	mari.pihlatie@helsinki.fi	
Kim Pilegaard	Risoe Natl. Lab., Roskilde, DK	kim.pilegaard@risoe.dk	
Andreas Richter	Uni-Bremen, D	Andreas.Richter@iup.physik.uni-bremen.de	
Rainer Steinbrecher	IMK-IFU, Garmisch-Partenkirchen, D	Rainer.Steinbrecher@imk.fzk.de	

Group 3		**Aerosols**	
Johann Feichter	Max-Plank Inst. Meteorology, Hamburg, D	johann.feichter@zmaw.de	**Chair**
Thorsten Hoffmann	Uni-Mainz, D	t.hoffmann@uni-mainz.de	**Speaker**
Hugh Coe	Uni-Manchester, UK	hugh.coe@umist.ac.uk	**Rapporteur**
Peter Adams	Carnegie Mellon Uni., USA	peter.adams@andrew.cmu.edu	
Andrea Flossmann	Uni-Blaise Pascal Clermont Ferrand, F	flossman@opgc.univ-bpclermont.fr	
Sandro Fuzzi	CNR, Bologna, I	s.fuzzi@isac.cnr.it	
Paolo Laj	Uni-Clermont-Ferrand, F	P.Laj@opgc.univ-bpclermont.fr	
Colin O'Dowd	NUI, Galway, IRL	colin.odowd@cmas.demon.co.uk	
Joe Prospero	Univ. Miami, USA	jprospero@rsmas.miami.edu	
Yinon Rudich	Weizmann Institute, Israel	yinon.rudich@weizmann.ac.il	

Group 4		**Modelling and observation tools**	
Peter Builtjes	TNO, Apeldoorn, NL	p.j.h.builtjes@mep.tno.nl	**Chair**
Oystein Hov	Meteo- Institute, Oslo, N	Oystein.Hov@met.no	**Speaker**
Laurence Rouil	INERIS, Paris, F	rouil@ineris.fr	**Rapporteur**
Steffen Beirle	MPI, Mainz, D	beirle@mpch-mainz.mpg.de	
John Burrows	IUP Bremen, D	john.burrows@iup.physik.uni-bremen.de	
Gitte Hedegaard	NERI, Roskilde, DK	gbh@dmu.dk	
Michela Maione	Uni-Urbino, I	michela.maione@uniurb.it	
Nicolas Moussiopoulos	Uni-Thessaloniki, GR	Moussio@vergina.eng.auth.gr	
Kjetil Torseth	NILU, Kjeller, N	kjetil.torseth@nilu.no	
Robert Vautard	LMD, CNRS, Paris, F	Robert.Vautard@cea.fr	
Martin Williams	Defra, London, UK	martin.williams@defra.gsi.gov.uk	

Organisation		
Peter Borrell	P&PMB Consultants, UK	pborrell@luna.co.uk
Patricia Borrell	P&PMB Consultants, UK	pmborrell@luna.co.uk

Peter Borrell
P&PMB Consultants
Newcastle-under-Lyme, November 2007

B. CCAQ Programme

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality
The 4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop

Programme

Meetings and breaks are held in the Edith Weston Suite.
Meals are in the Spa and Restaurant Complex

Monday, 5th November 2007		
11.45 to 12.30	*Check-in (Hotel Reception)* *Registration (Edith Weston Common Room)*	
12.30	*Lunch (Osprey room)*	
13.30 to 14.00	*Registration (Edith Weston Common Room)*	
14.00	*Opening (Langham Room)* ***Chair*:**	***Claire Granier***
	Welcome: the aims and organisation of the meeting	Paul Monks
14.15	News from ACCENT	Sandro Fuzzi
14.30	Impact on photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms *Topic 1 plenary*	Solena Turquety
15.05	Formulation of Topic 1 issues	Ally Lewis
15.25	Impact on surface-atmosphere interactions *Topic 2 plenary*	Bill Collins
16.00	Formulation of Topic 2 issues	David Fowler
16.20	*Tea (Edith Weston Common Room)*	
	Chair:	***Colin O'Dowd***
16.50	Impact on aerosols and their precursors *Topic 3 plenary*	Thorsten Hoffmann
17.25	Formulation of Topic 3 issues	Johann Feichter
17.45	Building observation and modelling systems *Topic 4 plenary*	Øystein Hov
18.20	Formulation of Topic 4 issues	Peter Builtjes
18.40	Close	
from 19.00	*Mixer (Rutland room)*	
19.30	*Dinner (Osprey room)*	

Tuesday, 6th November 2007		
9.00	Group Discussions, Session 1 Discussion rooms: Group 1. *Rockingham* Group 2. *Hambleton* Group 3. *Whitwell* Group 4. *Langham*	
10.45	*Coffee (Edith Weston Common room)*	
11.15	Group Discussions, Session 2	
13.00	*Lunch (Osprey room)*	
14.30	Group Discussions, Session 3	
16.00	*Tea (Edith Weston Common room)*	
16.30	Group Discussions, Session 4	
18.30	Close	
from 18.45	*Mixer (Rutland room)*	
19.30	*Dinner (Osprey room)*	
Wednesday. 7th November 2007		
	Plenary *(Langham Room)* ***Chair:***	***Tony Cox***
09.00	Impact on photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms *Topic 1 report*	***Stefan Riemann***
09.20	General discussion on Topic 1	Stefan Riemann and Ally Lewis
09.40	Impact on surface-atmosphere interactions; *Topic 2 report*	Chris Fletchard
10.00	General discussion on Topic 2	Chris Fletchard and David Fowler
10.20	Impact on aerosols and their precursors *Topic 3 report*	Hugh Coe
10.40	General discussion on Topic 3	Hugh Coe and Johann Feichter
11.00	*Coffee (Edith Weston Common room)*	
	Chair:	***John Burrows***
11.30	Building observation and modelling systems; *Topic 4 report*	Lawrence Rouil
11.50	General discussion on Topic 4	Lawrence Rouil and Peter Builtjes
12.10	What have we learned and where do go from here?	Paul Monks
12.45	*Lunch (Osprey room)*	
13.30	*Close*	

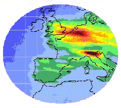
Peter Borrell
P&PMB Consultants, Newcastle-under-Lyme, October 2007

C. CCAQ Briefing Sheet

Transport and Transformation of Pollutants (T&TP)
Access to Emission Data, Access to Laboratory Data, Aerosols,
Remote Sensing from Space (AT2), BIAFLUX, Modelling

Impact of Climate Change on Air Quality

The 4th ACCENT Barnsdale Expert Workshop



AT2

BIAFLUX

Briefing Sheet

1. Meeting Arrangements

Aims of the workshop

a. To identify and review the key uncertainties in ascertaining the likely effects that the changing climate will have on air quality, on regional, local and urban scales.

b. To provide a basis for future collaborative research priorities in this area.

Discussion topics

The meeting will be organised around guided discussions on four topics:

Topic 1	Investigating changes in photo-oxidants, precursors and feedback mechanisms, with changing temperature and land use
Topic 2	Investigating changes in surface-atmosphere interactions with changing temperature and land use
Topic 3	Investigating changes in aerosols and their precursors with changing temperature, humidity and land use.
Topic 4	Building observation and modelling systems to cope with the interactions of air quality and climate change

Notes on the Discussion Topics

- Each topic should consider the effects of changes in emissions, due to changes in temperature, meteorology and land use.
- While emphasis will be on investigations of potential future changes, topics may include a consideration of the previous hundred years or so.
- The main issues should be emphasised, within the framework of the Strategy on Air Pollution and the new exceedance limits to be imposed.
- Topics should include large scale modelling, simulating changing meteorological fields, as well as detailed modelling and experimental process studies.
- If possible, some attention should be given to how to assess the controls and feedbacks in natural and anthropogenic emissions

Organisation of the Discussion

The meeting will start with a plenary session with invited review papers on each topic. Each will be followed by a short response by the Chairs of each group who will formulate the questions to be discussed. The groups will then separate. The final combined session will be devoted to reports from the Rapporteurs of each of the Groups and a general discussion on future directions.

Contributions to the discussion and written contributions

All invited participants are expected:

a. to contribute to the discussions with "voxboxes", *i.e.* one or more brief contributions of key points, results or conclusions, illustrated with one or two overheads; and

b. to produce *at or before the meeting* a brief one or two page extended illustrated abstract of their contributions, in a prescribed format, for publication in the meeting report, which will be produced in the series of ACCENT Reports.

Outcome of the Workshop

A report will be published by ACCENT indicating clearly the steps required to achieve solutions to the scientific problems.

Group Chairs, Rapporteurs and Speakers

	Chair	*Rapporteur*	*Speaker*
Group 1	Ally Lewis	Stefan Riemann	Solena Turquety
Group 2	David Fowler	Chris Fletchard	Stephen Sitch
Group 3	Johann Feichter	Hugh Coe	Thorsten Hoffmann
Group 4	Peter Builtjes	Lawrence Rouil	Øystein Hov

2. Roles of Speakers, Chairs, Rapporteurs and Participants

Role of the Participants

- The principal role is to participate! *i.e.* to contribute to the discussion on the various questions.
- Contributions to the discussion should be made as voxboxes – five minute verbal contributions supported by one or two overheads, which are pertinent to the question being discussed.
- Participants are welcome, at the discretion of the Chair, to make several voxbox contributions.
- *Prior to or at the meeting*, particpants should provide an electronic written version of their contribution/s, illustrated, if possible, with one or two figures. A contribution template can be downloaded from ftp://ftp.keele.ac.uk/pub/cha12/T&TP/CCAQ/CCAQ_Contribution_template.pdf

Role of the Plenary Speakers

- *Prior to the meeting*, speakers might wish to consult the Chair and Rapporteur for their topic on the questions and issues that require attention in the discussions.
- Speakers are invited to give a comprehensive overview of their respective topic.
- Within their talk, speakers should identify a number of current issues and questions that can serve as a basis for the subsequent discussions.
- The question session at the end of the lecture should concentrate on clarifying the questions which the discussion group should address.

- Recognising that a comprehensive discussion is to follow, it would be sensible if speakers refrained from providing definitive answers to the questions they pose!!
- *At or before the meeting*, speakers should provide an illustrated written account of their talk, which should include a list of questions and issues. This will be published in the proceedings. A contribution template can be downloaded from

  ftp://ftp.keele.ac.uk/pub/cha12/T&TP/CCAQ/CCAQ_Contribution_template.pdf

Role of the Chairs

- *Prior to the meeting*, Chairs might like to consult with the Plenary Speaker and Rapporteur for their topic on the questions and issues that require attention in the discussions.
- *Prior to the meeting*, you might like to contact some members of your group to raise particular issues.
- In the group discussions, Chairs should endeavour to see that all the questions posed are addressed.
- For each question, the Chair should endeavour to ensure that a clear statement emerges which can be recorded by the rapporteur and can be brought together with information from the other sessions to provide a definitive conference statement on the issue.
- Prior to the topic presentation, the Chair should assist the Rapporteur for their topic, in putting together the results of the discussion on the topic, for presentation and subsequent publication.

Role of the Rapporteurs

- *Prior to the meeting*, rapporteurs might like to consult with the Plenary Speaker and Chair for their topic on the questions and issues that require attention in the discussions.
- *In each of the group discussions*, the rapporteur should record the highlights of the presentations and the main points of the discussion, concentrating on providing clear statements which include the answers to and suggestions for tackling the questions and issues raised by the plenary speakers and Chairs. Specific recommendations for necessary work should be incorporated if possible.
- For the *final topic presentation*, the rapporteur should put together the conclusions of the group to provide a clear presentation on the issues and recommendations. The aim of the final discussion after the topic presentation is to consider and clarify the specific recommendations for future work and activities, and allow some interactivity between groups.
- The *final account for publication* should include the results, if any, of the final discussion.
  It would be helpful if the account contained one or more figures to illustrate the highlights
  of the discussion. A contribution template can be downloaded from
  ftp://ftp.keele.ac.uk/pub/cha12/T&TP/CCAQ/CCAQ_Contribution_template.pdf
- It would be appreciated if the rapporteurs could work up their final version and send it to *Peter Borrell* before the *30th November 2007.*

Peter Borrell
P&PMB Consultants, Newcastle-under-Lyme
October 2007

D. Barnsdale Pictures

photo: Oksana Tarasova

photo: David Fowler

Further pictures can be viewed on
http://www.worldhq.com/pborrell/family/events/events_2007_CCAQ/CCAQ_2007.htm